



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



10/6

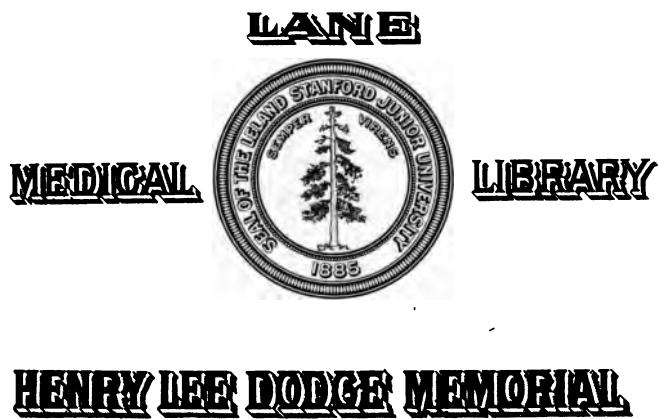


LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY
STANFORD UNIV MED CTR

AUG 31 1994

STANFORD, CA 94035

10/6



2025 RELEASE UNDER E.O. 14176

100-200-12

100-200-12

STUDIES IN THE MEDICINE OF ANCIENT INDIA

PART I

OSTEOLOGY OR THE BONES OF THE HUMAN BODY

BY

A. F. RUDOLF HOERNLE, C.I.E.
PH.D. (TÜBINGEN), HON. M.A. (OXFORD),
LATE PRINCIPAL, CALCUTTA MADRASA

OXFORD
AT THE CLarendon Press

1907
B

HENRY FROWDE, M.A.
PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD
LONDON, EDINBURGH
NEW YORK AND TORONTO

YRAAELI SWAJ

H605

H69

Pt. I

1907

PREFACE

OUR knowledge of the Medicine known to the ancient Indians is at present extremely limited. I was made painfully aware of this fact in the course of preparing my edition of the two old Indian medical tracts preserved in the well-known Bower Manuscript of the fifth century A.D. The exigencies of that edition led me to a closer study of Indian Medicine, and the present treatise on its osteological doctrines is one of the firstfruits of that study.

Probably it will come as a surprise to many, as it did to myself, to discover the amount of anatomical knowledge which is disclosed in the works of the earliest medical writers of India. Its extent and accuracy are surprising, when we allow for their early age—probably the sixth century before Christ—and their peculiar methods of definition. In these circumstances the interesting question of the relation of the Medicine of the Indians to that of the Greeks naturally suggests itself. The possibility, at least, of a dependence of either on the other cannot well be denied, when we know as an historical fact that two Greek physicians, Ktesias, about 400 B.C., and Megasthenes about 300 B.C., visited, or resided in, Northern India.

No satisfactory knowledge of human anatomy can be attained without recourse to human dissection. Of the practice of such dissection in ancient India we have direct proof in the medical compendium of Suśrata, and it is indirectly confirmed by the statements of Charaka. It is worthy of note, however, that in the writings of neither of these two oldest Indian medical writers is there any indication of the practice of animal dissection.¹ Whatever

¹ The only mention of an animal subject is in connexion with training in surgery. Thus 'puncturing' is to be practised by the medical pupil 'on the veins of dead animals and on the stalks of the water-lily'; similarly, 'extracting' on the pulp of various kinds of fruit and 'on the teeth of dead animals'.

knowledge of the structure of the human body they possessed would seem to have been derived by them from the dissection of human subjects. And, whether or not cases of such dissection were frequent, their surprising proficiency in osteology argues a considerable familiarity with the bones of the human body. As to the Greeks there is indubitable evidence that an extensive practice of human dissection, on dead, and even on living subjects, prevailed in the Alexandrian schools of Herophilos and Erasistratos in the earlier part of the third century B.C. But their knowledge of anatomy appears in some particulars, such as the nervous and vascular systems, so much in advance of that of the early Indians, that, if there was any borrowing on the part of the latter from the Greeks, it must have taken place at a very much earlier period, in the time of Hippokrates and his immediate followers—that is to say, in the second half of the fifth century B.C.

This conclusion is confirmed by the chronological indications, no doubt more or less vague, given to us by the Indian tradition which places the earliest Indian medical schools of Ātreya and Suśruta at some time in the sixth century B.C., a date supported by the Vedas. This being so, and considering that we have no direct evidence of the practice of human dissection in the Hippokratic school, but know of the visit, about 400 B.C., of Ktesias to India, the alternative conclusion of a dependence of Greek anatomy on that of India cannot be simply put aside. On the other hand, there is some indirect evidence that the Hippokratics were not entirely unfamiliar with human dissection¹; and once admitting the practice of such dissection among both the early Greeks and the early Indians, the general similarity of standard in their knowledge of human anatomy may well be conceived without the hypothesis of an interdependence. In order to be able to verify a dependence of either upon the other, we require the evidence of agreement in points which are both peculiar and essential in the respective systems. It

¹ On this and other points touching Greek anatomy, see Dr. Puschmann's *History of Medical Education*.

is, in part at least, with this object that the present essay on the osteology of the ancient Indians has been prepared. It presents the Indian side of the evidence with respect to that particular department of anatomy. The Greek side of it yet remains to be exhibited; and in the absence of it, as well as of my competence for the task, I have entirely abstained from complicating my subject with references to any ancient osteology other than Indian, lest the presentment of the latter should be unduly biased.

I am tempted, however, to offer one or two passing observations. No summary of osteological doctrine, such as we find in the writings of Charaka and Suśruta, appears to exist in any of the known works of the earlier Greek medical schools. If this is the case—and I am writing under correction—it greatly adds to the difficulty of making any satisfactory comparison. There exists, however, a somewhat similar osteological summary in the Talmud (see the Note, p. viii); and as the Talmudic anatomy is admittedly based on the anatomy of the Greeks, the summary in question may perhaps be taken to reflect the contemporary Greek doctrine on the subject. It is ascribed to the first century A.D.; but certain points in it, such as the inclusion of 'processes' and cartilages to make up its total of 248 bones, seem to point to its being rather a survival of the system of the Hippokratic school. In any case, however, in its method and details of classification it differs materially from the Indian; and if it may be taken in any way as a representative of Greek doctrine, it is difficult to believe in any connexion of the latter with the Indian. In this connexion a statement of Celsus, who is a fair exponent of the Greek osteology of the first century B.C., may be noted. Referring to the carpus and tarsus, he says that they 'consist of many minute bones, the number of which is uncertain', but that they present 'the appearance of a single, interiorly concave, bone'; and with reference to the fingers and toes, he says that 'from the five metacarpals the digits take their origin, each consisting of three bones of similar configuration' (beginning of Book VIII). In the latter numeration of fifteen oints in the hands and feet, Greek osteology

agrees with the Talmudic and Indian. As to the carpus and tarsus, the two views of 'a number of small bones' and of 'a single bone' are also found in the Indian osteological summaries of Suśruta and Charaka respectively ; the Talmudic summary implies a reckoning of eight small bones.

Another object of the present treatise is to vindicate the true form of the osteological summaries of Charaka and Suśruta. The former is at present in imminent peril of total displacement and oblivion in favour of a well-meant but very ill-considered substitute, to which the otherwise meritorious first edition of Charaka's Compendium by Gangādhar has given general currency. But in this matter Indian medical history is only repeating itself. For, many centuries ago, the same misfortune overtook the osteological summary of Suśruta, the true form of which is now totally lost from all manuscripts owing to its supersession by a falsified substitute which gained general acceptance through the great authority, apparently, of Vāgbhāṭa I, who once held a position in India somewhat analogous to that of Galen in the mediaeval medicine of the West. At a very early period in the history of Indian Medicine, owing to the ascendancy of Neo-brahmanism, which abhorred all contact with the dead, the practice and knowledge of anatomy very rapidly declined, and concurrently anatomical manuscript texts fell into great disorder. Attempts were made from time to time to restore and edit such corrupt texts ; but divorced from and uncontrolled by practical knowledge of anatomy, they could not but prove unsatisfactory. The earliest example of such an attempt which has survived is what I have called the Non-medical Version of the summary of the osteological system of Ātreyā, which may be referred to the middle of the fourth century A. D. A more conspicuous example is the falsification of Suśruta's osteological summary, under the authority of Vāgbhāṭa I, probably in the early part of the seventh century A. D.

The latest example is presented in Gangādhar's invention, not quite thirty years ago, of what professes to be the osteological summary of Charaka. In this last-mentioned case, owing to the modernity of the substitute, it is not difficult, by an appeal

to the consensus of still existing manuscripts, to expose and prove its baselessness. But that remedy is not available in the case of the osteological summary of Suśruta, the genuine form of which has now disappeared from all available manuscripts, and can be recovered only by a laborious application of textual criticism combined with an appeal to practical anatomy. But what has occurred in the case of the osteological summaries may have happened also to other parts of the ancient Indian texts concerned with anatomy and surgery. These texts require careful scrutiny before they can be trustfully accepted and cited as evidence. The present dissertation is offered as a first example of such an investigation. Of its success I must leave others to judge, only hoping that it may induce more competent hands than mine to take up and continue the inquiry.

It only remains for me to offer my cordial thanks to the scholars who have given me their help in various ways: to Dr. W. Osler, Regius Professor of Medicine, who gave his valuable support to the publication of my monograph by the Delegates of the University Press; to Dr. Arthur Thomson, Professor of Human Anatomy, who most kindly gave me the benefit of his skilled judgement on several difficult points; to Dr. P. Cordier, of the French Colonial Medical Service, to whose letters and publications I owe several useful hints; but especially to Dr. J. Jolly, Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology in the University of Würzburg, and Dr. Hamilton Osgood, of Boston, formerly Lecturer at Jefferson College, Philadelphia, U.S.A.¹ who both did me the favour of carefully reading the whole of my manuscript, and supplying me with some valuable corrections and suggestions in the Text-critical and Anatomical Sections respectively. My thanks are due also to the authorities of the India Office for their liberality in granting a subvention towards the cost of publication. For most of the illustrations in the Text I am indebted

¹ His lamented death occurred on the 10th July, 1907, while these pages were passing through the Press.

to the skilful hand of my son. A few of them are borrowed, by permission, from Professor A. Thomson's *Handbook of Anatomy for Art Students*. The execution of the whole is another example of the well-known high standard of the work of the Clarendon Press.

A. F. R. H.

OXFORD : JULY, 1907.

NOTE

THE Talmudic osteological summary, referred to on p. v, is given in the *Jewish Encyclopedia*, s.v. Anatomy, as follows :

'The Rabbis declared that there were 248 members (bones) in the human body; namely, 40 in the tarsal region and the foot ($30 + 10 = 40$); 2 in the leg (the tibia and fibula); 6 in the knee (including the head of the femur and the epiphyses of the tibia and fibula); 3 in the pelvis (ilium, ischium, and pubes); 11 ribs (the 12th rib, owing to its diminutive size, was not counted); 30 in the hand (the carpal bones and the phalanges); 2 in the forearm (radius and ulna); 2 in the elbow (the olecranon and the head of the radius); 1 in the arm (humerus); 4 in the shoulder (clavicle, scapula, caracoid process, and acromion)—which makes 101 for each side, or 202 for both; 18 vertebrae; 9 in the head (cranium and face); 8 in the neck (7 vertebral, and the os hyoides); 5 around the openings [*sic*] of the body (cartilaginous bones); and 6 in the key of the heart (the sternum).' (OH. I. 8.)

The identifications within brackets appear to be those of the writer of the article on Anatomy. Dr. Bergel, in his *Studien über die naturwissenschaftlichen Kenntnisse der Talmudisten*, hesitatingly identifies the last two items as genitals and cardiac appendices (*Herzunhang*, appendix auricularis?). The identifications that I would suggest may be seen from the subjoined tabular statement.

The Talmudic osteology does not, like the Indian, divide the body into three, but into two parts; namely, (1) the trunk, inclusive of the four extremities, and (2) the neck and head. The trunk, again, is divided, (1) sagittally, into the two sides, right and left; and (2) coronally, into the back and the front. Hence arises the subjoined scheme :

I. TRUNK AND EXTREMITIES.

A. The Two Sides

1. Lower Limb

a. phalanges	15
b. metatarsals	5
c. tarsals	8
d. malleoli	2
e. unidentified	10
f. leg (tibia, fibula)	2 (leg)
g. patella	1
h. inner and outer tuberosities	4
i. femur	1
k. ilium	1
l. ischium	1
m. pubes	1

2. Middle

ribs	11	(ribs)
--------------	----	--------

3. Upper Limb

a. scapula	1
b. clavicle	1
c. acromion process	1
d. caracoid process	1
e. humerus	1
f. olecranon process	1
g. capitellum of humerus	1
h. radius and ulna	2
i. styloid processes	2
k. carpals	8
l. metacarpals	5
m. phalanges	15

Total $101 \times 2 = 202$

B. Back, or spinal column (exc. cervix)

a. dorsal vertebrae	12
b. lumbar vertebrae	5
c. sacrum, coccyx	1

18 (vertebrae)

C. Front, or breast

a. sternum and	.	.	.	}
b. costal cartilages	.	.	.	

6 (key of heart)

Total of Trunk and Extremities $\underline{226}$

NOTE

Brought forward 226

II. HEAD AND NECK.

A. Head

1. Cranium

a. frontal bones	.	.	.	2	
b. parietal bones	.	.	.	2	
c. occipital bone	.	.	.	1	
d. temporal bones	.	.	.	2	
e. malar bones	.	.	.	2	

2. Openings

a. mouth (maxillaries)	.	.	2	
b. ear (pinna)	.	.	2	
c. nose (cartilage)	.	.	1	

B. Neck

a. vertebrae	.	.	.	7	
b. windpipe	.	.	.	1	

Total of Head and Neck 22

Grand total of Skeleton 248

CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE	iii
NOTE	viii
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS	xii
SECTION I. INTRODUCTION: CHRONOLOGICAL	1
" II. TEXT-CRITICAL: THE RECORDS	19
A. The System of Ātreya-Charaka, §§ 3-25	
B. The System of Suśruta, §§ 26-36	
C. The System of Vāgbhaṭa I, §§ 37-41	
D. The System of the Vedas, §§ 42-43	
" III. ANATOMICAL: IDENTIFICATIONS	115
A. The Four Extremities, §§ 47-54	
B. The Trunk, §§ 55-60	
C. The Head and Neck, §§ 61-71	
" IV. APPARATUS CRITICUS	185
A. The System of Ātreya-Charaka, §§ 72-87	
B. The System of Suśruta, §§ 88-92	
C. The System of Vāgbhaṭa I, § 93	
D. Miscellaneous Texts, §§ 94-100	
INDEX	243

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

FIG.	PAGE
1. Diagram of the Eye, in Sagittal Section. § 30	79
2. Goddess Chulakoka (from the Bharhut Stūpa). § 30 <i>To face</i> 80	80
3. Suchiloma Yaksha (from the Bharhut Stūpa). § 30	80
4. The Human Skeleton. Front View. § 46	120
5. The Human Skeleton. Back View. § 46	121
6. The Bones of the Hand, and Styloid Processes. § 47	122
7. The Bones of the Foot, and Malleoli. § 47	122
8. The Forearm, and Olecranon Process. Anterior View, showing Great Sigmoid Cavity. § 51	130
9. The Right Leg. Anterior View. § 51	130
10. Patella. Dorsal View, showing Concave Surface. § 53 . .	132
11. Right Clavicle. Seen from the front and from above. § 55 .	133
12. Diagram of Right Half of Shoulder-girdle. Seen from the front. § 55	134
13. Left Scapula. Posterior View. § 56	140
14. The Thorax. Anterior View. § 57	142
15. The First and Sixth Ribs. § 58	145
16. Diagram of Transverse Section of Thorax. § 58	146
17. A Thoracic Vertebra. Lateral and Dorsal Views. § 58 .	147
18. Vertebral Column. Lateral and Dorsal Views. § 59 . .	149
19. A Thoracic Vertebra. Seen from above. § 59.	150
20. The Pelvis. Anterior View. § 60	154
21. The Atlas. Viewed from above. § 61	156
22. The Axis. Anterior View. § 61	156
23. A Cervical Vertebra. Viewed from above. § 61	157
24. Larynx, Trachea, and Bronchi. Anterior View. § 62 . .	159
25. Profile of Skull. From the right side. § 63	169
26. Outline of Base of Skull. Viewed from below. § 63 . .	170
27. Frontal Bone. Internal surface, showing frontal crest. § 63 .	170
28. Occipital Bone. Internal surface, showing occipital crest. § 63	171
29. Frontal Bone. External surface, showing Metopic Suture. § 63	172
30. Superior Maxillary, showing Hard Palate. § 65	174
31. Inferior Maxillary. From the left. § 65	175
32. Front View of Skull. § 66	178
33. Pinna of Right Ear. § 71	184

STUDIES IN THE MEDICINE OF ANCIENT INDIA

PART I

THE BONES OF THE HUMAN BODY

SECTION I

INTRODUCTION: MEDICAL SCHOOLS, CHRONOLOGY

§ 1. *Explanation of Terms: Medical Authors, and their Works*

1. THE theory of the Ancient Indians regarding the skeleton, or the bony frame of the human body, has been transmitted to us in three different systems. These are the systems of Ātreya, Suśruta, and Vāgbhaṭa.

2. *Ātreya, the Physician.* Ātreya was not so much a surgeon as a physician. He is said to have had six pupils; and his teaching of medicine is said to have been committed to writing by all six in the form of a *Samhitā*, or Compendium. It may, therefore, antecedently, be expected that we shall find their six medical compendia to agree in all essential points. At present, however, no more than two of them are known to us. These are the Compendia of Agniveśa and *Bheda* (or *Bheṭa*).

3. *Charaka and Dridhabala.* As to the latter, the *Bheda Samhitā*, we know, at present, of the existence of but a single manuscript (§ 12). The former, the *Agniveśa Samhitā*, has had a changeful history. In its original form it has not survived, though it appears to have still existed in the eleventh century when the commentator Chakrapāni-

datta (§ 2, cl. 11) quotes it.¹ At present it exists only in a redaction undertaken, at a much later date, by a Kashmir physician, called Charaka. He, however, appears never to have completed it. Possibly death may have intervened. In any case, the concluding portion of the redaction, about one-third of the whole work, was supplied, several centuries afterwards, by another Kashmir physician Dridhabala, the son of the physician Kapilabala. The entire compendium consists of eight sections (*sthāna*). The portion contributed by Dridhabala comprises, as we know from the same Chakrapānidatta,² the last seventeen chapters of the sixth, and the whole of the seventh and eighth sections. In the preparation of this portion, Dridhabala, as he himself informs us,³ utilized a large number of existing treatises. Among these may have been Agnivesa's original Compendium, but his main sources, as a comparison of their respective works shows, appear to have been the *Aṣṭāṅga Samgraha*, or Summary of Medicine, of Vāgbhata I, and the *Nidāna*, or Pathology, of Mādhaba. But Dridhabala did not limit himself to his complementary task: he also revised the portion written by Charaka himself. He was, as he himself informs us in a passage at the end of the eighth section,⁴ a native of a settlement (*pura*), called Panchanada, i. e. five-stream-land. In India the confluence of streams is apt to be treated as a sacred place of pilgrimage (*tirtha*); and there are there several such places called Panchanada. Anciently one of them appears to have existed in Kashmir, near the confluence of the rivers Jhelam (*Vitastā*) and Sindhu. Its place is indicated by the modern village of Pāntzinōr (lit. five channels), which lies close to what was the original site of that confluence, before its removal to its present site, in the latter half of the ninth

¹ e. g. in his glosses on the Treatment of Fever (*Jvara-cikitsita*), Tübingen MS., No. 463, fol. 356 a, l. 1.

² *Ibid.*, fol. 534 b.

³ See *Caraka Saṃhitā*, ed. Jivānanda Vidyāsagara (1896), p. 827.

⁴ The passage is omitted in Jivānanda's edition of 1877, apparently by some accident. It is given in the edition of 1896, p. 930, ver. 78; also in the edition of Gangādhar, p. 90, as well as in the edition of the two Sen, p. 1055. Its genuineness is attested by Chakrapānidatta's commentary, Tübingen MS., No. 463, fol. 639 a, l. 2.

century, in the reign of King Avantivarman. It is this Kashmirian Panchanada, which probably was the home of Dridhabala.¹ The early commentators of the eleventh and thirteenth centuries (e. g. Chakrapānidatta and Vijaya Rakshita) often refer to a Kashmirian Recension (*Kāśmīra pāṭha*) when commenting on passages of the earlier portion of the Compendium, i. e. the portion written by Charaka himself.² The probability is that in all these cases the reference is to Dridhabala's Revision of Charaka's work; for in references to the concluding portion of the Compendium, Dridhabala, as a rule, is quoted by name as its author.³ It seems clear from their method of quotation that the medical writers of that period were fully aware of the exact share which Dridhabala had in Charaka's redaction of Agniveśa's original Compendium. At a still earlier period, Mādhava, when he quotes Charaka's redaction in his *Nidāna*, or Pathology, shows no acquaintance with the revised version of it made by Dridhabala. At the present day the latter's share

¹ See Dr. Stein's Translation of the *Rājatarāṅgīṇī*, ch. iv, 248, v, 66 ff.; also his account of the removal of the confluence, vol. ii, pp. 239 ff., 419 ff. The usual identification of Panchanada with the Panjab is untenable; for Dridhabala clearly indicates a locality (*pura*), not a country, as his home. Dr. Cordier, in his *Récentes Découvertes*, identifies it with 'Panjpur au nord d'Attock, Pāñjab', on the authority, as he has informed me privately (letter of January 13, 1905), of 'an Indian Nāgri map lithographed in Benares' and of 'the Indian Post-Office Guide'. I am afraid he has been misled by his authorities. Dr. Stein, whom I asked to verify on the spot, writes to me (letter of March 1, 1905) that there is no Panjpur in the region of Attock, nor in 'the latest edition of the Indian Postal Guide'. There is, however, an isolated ridge known as Panjpir, or 'Hill of the Five Pīrs', in the Yusufzai Plain, NNW. of Attock, a Muhammadan place of pilgrimage. This appears to have caused the confusion; but between Panjpir and Panchanadapur there can obviously be no connexion. See also my article on 'the Authorship of the Charaka Saṃhitā' in the *Archiv für die Geschichte der Medizin*, 1907.

² e. g. Chakrapānidatta, on *Jvara-cikitsita*, in Jiv. ed. (1896), pp. 455, 456; or Tübingen MS., No. 463, fol. 348 a, l. 7 and fol. 348 b, l. 2. Also Vijaya Rakshita, on *idem*, Jiv. ed., pp. 453-4, in *Madhukoṣa*, Jiv. ed., p. 29; also on *Arśaś-cikitsita*, Jiv. ed., p. 549 (or ed. 1877, p. 574), in *Madhukoṣa*, p. 71; again on *Yakṣma-cikitsita*, Jiv. ed., p. 522, in *Madhukoṣa*, p. 95.

³ e. g. by Chakrapānidatta, in *Sūtra Sthāna*, ed. Harinath Viśarad, p. 123. Also by Vijaya Rakshita, in *Madhukoṣa*, Jiv. ed., pp. 84, 120, 124, 147, 152, 162, 179, 180.

in the redaction of Charaka is practically forgotten in India, and the whole work is there known simply as Charaka's Compendium (*Charaka Saṁhitā*). In the present dissertation it will always (unless otherwise specified) be referred to under that name. For all practical purposes it may be understood that Charaka's Compendium represents Ātreyā's system of medicine, as handed down by his pupil Agniveśa. At all events, this is certain in respect of the passages relating to the bones of the human body. For these passages are contained within that portion of the Compendium which is the production of Charaka himself; and the existence as early as the sixth century B.C., of the osteological system contained in them, is guaranteed by references to it in the *Satapatha Brāhmaṇa*, a Vedic work of that age (§ 42).

4. *Versions of Ātreyā's System.* Of Ātreyā's theory of the skeleton, then, we possess two versions: one by Agniveśa, contained in Charaka's Compendium, the other by Bheda (or Bheśa), contained in Bheda's Compendium. In the present dissertations these two versions will be spoken of as the 'Medical Version' of Ātreyā's theory. There exists, however, also another version of that theory, which has been handed down in the ancient Law-book of Yājnavalkya (*Yājñavalkya Dharmasāstra*), and three other non-medical works (§ 14). This version, in the following pages, will be referred to as the 'Non-medical Version'. By this term, unless otherwise specified, Yājnavalkya's Law-book must always be understood, as being the most reliable source of that version. It will be shown subsequently (§ 24) that there is some good reason for believing that this Non-medical Version really represents a third medical version of Ātreyā's theory, going back to another pupil of Ātreyā, different from Agniveśa and Bheda, but whose name is no longer known.

5. *Suśruta, the Surgeon.* In contrast with Ātreyā, the physician, Suśruta was a surgeon. While the former professed general medicine (*Āyurveda*, or the Science of life), the latter made surgery (*Śalya*) his special study. Suśruta, likewise, wrote a Compendium (*Saṁhitā*) of General Medicine (*Āyurveda*), but, agreeably with his profession, its main concern was with surgical matters. It thus treats of some subjects, such as surgical instruments, which are

not noticed at all in the Compendium of Charaka.¹ Moreover, it omits all mention of some diseases in the treatment of which surgery, at that time, did not enter. For this reason, from the point of view of general medicine, Suśruta's Compendium, of course, had the appearance of incompleteness. Hence after some time (§ 2, cl. 5), an anonymous writer composed a Supplement (*Uttara-tantra*) which treated of all the subjects unnoticed by Suśruta. Among the latter were even subjects belonging to minor surgery (*Sālākya*), which circumstance shows that, for example, the surgical treatment of some eye-diseases (as cataract, &c.) was still unknown in the time of Suśruta. At the present day the whole work, inclusive of the Supplement, is known simply as Suśruta's Compendium (*Suśruta Saṁhitā*), and in the present dissertation (unless otherwise specified) it will be quoted under that name. In order to distinguish, however, Suśruta the Supplementor, or Suśruta II, from the original Suśruta, the latter is sometimes designated by Indian commentators 'Suśruta the elder' (*vriddha Suśruta*). For our present purpose it is important to notice that the passages relating to the bones of the human body occur in the original work of Suśruta the elder. At the same time, it is quite possible that the Supplementor, in addition to his proper task, may have subjected the original portion of the compendium to some amount of revision. But from indications in the before-mentioned *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa* (§ 42), it is not probable that this occurred in the case of the passages in question.

¹ Suśruta devotes two whole chapters (the seventh and eighth of the *Sūtra Sthāna*) to the description of surgical instruments, and one whole chapter (the twenty-fifth) to the principles of surgical operation. Charaka appears to speak of surgical operations in two places of his Compendium. The operation of laparotomy is described in the *Cikitsita Sthāna*, ch. xviii, verses 179 ff. (Jiv. ed., p. 653); and an operation for the extraction of a dead foetus is briefly mentioned in a clause of the *Sārira Sthāna*, ch. viii, § 64 (p. 364). In neither of these cases, however, is any surgical instrument named. Moreover, chapter xviii (on *Udara*) was not written by Charaka at all, but by Dṛidhabala, who extracted his information from Suśruta's Compendium (*Cik. Sth.*, xiv, pp. 454-5), where the appropriate instrument (*vrīhimukha*, a kind of trocar) is named; and the clause in chapter viii is probably a similar interpolation of the same Dṛidhabala.

6. *Vāgbhaṭa I.* Vāgbhaṭa knew both Compendia, of Charaka and of Suśruta. He refers to both these medical writers by name, and quotes, or at least utilizes, their works. In his time Charaka's Compendium was still incomplete, but Suśruta's Compendium had already received its Supplement. This is particularly shown by Vāgbhaṭa's treatment of the diseases of the eye, which are dealt with in Suśruta's Supplement, while in Charaka's incomplete work they are not described at all. Vāgbhaṭa wrote a Compendium on General Medicine, which, on the model of the Supplemented Compendium of Suśruta, he divided into six sections (*sthāna*),¹ and to which he gave the name of Summary of the Octopartite Science (*Aṣṭāṅga Saṅgraha*).² The name indicates Vāgbhaṭa's object. It was to gather up into a harmonious whole the more or less conflicting medical systems current in his time, especially those contained in the Compendia of Charaka and Suśruta. In pursuance of this object he introduced, especially with reference to the diseases of the eye, many modifications in the classification and nomenclature which had hitherto been accepted in medicine. It also led him to the adoption of compromises—by no means always successful—of which, as the present dissertation will show, his exposition of the skeleton presents a conspicuous example.

7. *Vāgbhaṭa II.* On the basis of Vāgbhaṭa's Summary a much later namesake of his, whom I shall designate Vāgbhaṭa II, wrote a new work, in the name of which a return is made to the

¹ The concluding section is called *Uttara Sthāna* in Vāgbhaṭa's Summary, but *Uttara Tantra* in Suśruta's Compendium. The latter consists of five *Sthāna* and an *Uttara-tantra*, while the former is made up of six *Sthāna*. The difference in the nomenclature is significant. Suśruta's original work consisted of only five sections (*sthāna*), to which, at a later date, a supplementary treatise (*tantra*) was added. On the other hand, the division into six sections (*sthāna*), inclusive of the supplementary treatise, was first devised by Vāgbhaṭa for his own work.

² Indian Medicine is divided into eight branches: (1) Internal Medicine (*Kāya Cikitsā*); (2) Major Surgery (*Salya*); (3) Minor Surgery (*Śalākya*); (4) Daemonology (*Bhūta-vidyā*); (5) Toxicology (*Viṣa*); (6) Tonics (*Rasāyana*); (7) Aphrodisiacs (*Vṛ̥ṣa*); (8) Paedotrophy (*Kumāra-bhr̥tya*).

older usage, by calling it the Compendium of the Essence of the Octopartite Science (*Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya Saṃhitā*). With reference to him the author of the Summary (*Samgraha*) is sometimes called, by Indian commentators, *Vāgbhāṭa* the elder (*vrddha Vāgbhāṭa*).

§ 2. *Chronology*

1. It will naturally be expected that some information should be given regarding the chronology of the works and their authors mentioned in the preceding paragraph. Unfortunately there still exists very great incertitude with respect to their absolute, and to some extent even to their relative, dates. On a future occasion I hope to enter more fully into the discussion of the chronological question: for our present purpose the following statement will suffice.

2. *Origin of Medicine.* According to the Indian medical tradition the knowledge of medicine had a twofold origin. On the one hand, it was delivered by the god Indra to the sage Bhāradvāja, and by him to Ātreya: on the other, it descended from Indra to Dhanvantari (also called Divodāsa, and Kāśirāja), and from him to Suśruta. This tradition traces medicine from a mythical, through a semi-mythical, to an historical beginning. It may be taken to mean that Ātreya, the physician, and Suśruta, the surgeon, were understood to be the first founders, in their respective departments, of medicine as a science. Before them there existed only what may be called medicine men, who practised medicine as a witchcraft, and the source of whose knowledge was claimed to be supernatural.

3. *Ātreya and Suśruta.* According to another, non-medical, line of Indian tradition, preserved in the Buddhist *Jātakas*, or Folklore, there existed in India in the age of Buddha two great universities, or seats of learning, in which 'all sciences' (*sabba-sippāni*, or *sarva-silpāni*), including medicine, were taught by 'professors of world-wide renown' (*diśā-pāmokkha ācariya*, or *diśā-prāmukhya ācārya*). These two universities were *Kāśī*, or Benares, in the East, and the still more famous *Takṣaśilā*, or Taxila (on the Jhelam river) in the West. In the latter university, in the time of Buddha or shortly before it, the leading Professor of Medicine

was Ātreyā.¹ He, accordingly, should have flourished at some time in the sixth century B.C. As one of the names of Suśruta's teacher is Kāśīrāja, which literally means King of Kāśī, he may not unreasonably be referred to the university of Kāśī, or Benares. This would place the origin of surgery, as a science, in the East of India. As a matter of fact, the origin, at least of ophthalmic surgery, is uniformly placed by Indian tradition in the eastern province of Bihar, being credited to Nemi, the 'lord of Videha' (or Tīrthū). Regarding the date of Suśruta we have the following indications. He must have been acquainted with the doctrines of Ātreyā. With reference, for example, to the bones of the human body, he introduces his own exposition with a remark pointing out the difference between Ātreyā's system and his own in respect of the total number of the bones (see § 27). This proves that Suśruta cannot have been anterior to Ātreyā. On the other hand, there are indications in the *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa*, a secondary Vedic work, that the author of it was acquainted with the doctrines of Suśruta (see §§ 42, 56, 60, 61). The exact date of that work is not known, but it is with good reason referred to the sixth century B.C. (see § 42). The probability, therefore, appears to be that Suśruta was a rather younger contemporary of Ātreyā, or, let us say, a contemporary of Ātreyā's pupil Agniveśa.

4. *The Atharva Veda.* As bearing on the very early date of both Ātreyā and Suśruta, we have a rather significant piece of evidence in the *Atharva Veda*. That work, in its tenth book, contains a hymn on the creation of man (see § 43), in which the several parts of the skeleton are carefully and orderly enumerated in striking agreement more especially with the system of Ātreyā as contained in Charaka's Compendium.² The date of the *Atharva Veda* is not exactly known, but it belongs to the most ancient, or primary Vedic, literature of India. It cannot be placed later

¹ The famous physician Jivaka, a contemporary of Buddha, is stated to have studied medicine in the Taxila University, under Ātreyā (see Rockhill's *Life of Buddha*, pp. 65, 96).

² There are numerous other passages of a similar character in the *Atharva Veda*. The whole evidence is reviewed by me in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* for 1906, p. 915 ff., and for 1907, p. 1 ff.

than the sixth century B. C., because references to it are found in secondary Vedic works, such as the *Satapatha Brāhmaṇa* above referred to. The larger portion of it (Books I–XVIII), indeed, admittedly belongs to a much earlier period, possibly as early as about 1000 B. C.; and the hymn in question is included in this older portion. Moreover, within that portion it belongs to a division (Books VIII–XII) which bears a distinctly hieratic character. It thus takes us back to that prehistoric, or semi-mythical age of the 'medicine men' who combined the functions of priest and physician. This period, as already stated (clause 2), Indian tradition represents by the name of Bhāradvāja, and to him it actually ascribes the authorship of one of the hymns (the twelfth of the tenth book) of that hieratic division.¹

5. *Charaka and Nāgārjuna*. According to a Buddhist tradition² Charaka was the trusted physician of the celebrated 'Indo-scythian' King Kanishka. Unfortunately the date of Kanishka himself is still in dispute, opinions varying from the first century B. C. to the third century A. D.³ The preponderance of evidence appears to me in favour of Kanishka's reigning in the middle of the second century, *circa* 125–150 A. D. There exists an Indian medical tradition which assigns the revised and supplemented edition of Suśruta's original work to Nāgārjuna.⁴ If he should be the well-known Buddhist patriarch of that name who is said to have been a contemporary of King Kanishka, his date would practically coincide with that of Charaka. Accordingly the original Compendia of Agniveśa and Suśruta would have been revised and re-edited at much the same time.

¹ On the date of the *Atharva Veda*, see pp. cxl–clxi in Professor Lanman's edition of Whitney's Translation of the *Atharva Veda Sainhītā*; also Professor Macdonell's *Sanskrit Literature*, pp. 185–201.

² Discovered by Professor Sylvain Levi, *Indian Antiquary*, vol. xxxii, p. 382; *Vienna Oriental Journal*, vol. xi, p. 164.

³ See V. A. Smith, *Early History of India*, pp. 225–6; Dr. Fleet, in *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, 1906, p. 979 ff.; Mr. D. R. Bhandarkar, in *Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society*, vol. xx, p. 269 ff.

⁴ See Dallana's Commentary to Suśruta's Compendium (ed. Jīvānanda), p. 2; also Dr. Cordier's *Récentes Découvertes*, pp. 12, 13.

6. *Vāgbhaṭa the Elder.* Regarding the relation of Vāgbhaṭa I to Charaka and Suśruta the elder, his posteriority is proved by his referring to both these writers by name, and sometimes even quoting their actual words.¹ His relation to Suśruta II, the Supplementor, is less certain. So far as known to me, he never actually quotes from him; still his Summary (*Samgraha*) presents numerous indications of a decided posteriority. His treatment, e. g. of the diseases of the eye, though in its general lines agreeing with that of the Supplementor, yet in its more artificial and scholastic method of classification—Vāgbhaṭa I counting ninety-four diseases against the seventy-six in the Supplementor's more natural system—suggests his posteriority to Suśruta II. The place assigned to Vāgbhaṭa I by later Indian Medicine, in its traditional series of the three men, Charaka, Suśruta, Vāgbhaṭa, makes in the same direction; for there can be no doubt that, in that series, the term Suśruta refers to the Supplemented Compendium which is now known under Suśruta's name. If Suśruta II is rightly placed in the second century A. D., as a contemporary of Charaka, Vāgbhaṭa I is, of course, also posterior to him. Indeed, there is good reason for placing Vāgbhaṭa I as late as the early seventh century A. D. The Buddhist pilgrim, Itsing, who resided ten years in the Nalanda monastery (in Bihar), from about 675–685 A. D., states in his *Record of Buddhist Practices* that the 'eight arts (i. e. branches of medicine, *ante*, footnote 2, p. 6) formerly existed in eight books, but lately a man epitomized them, and made them into one bundle (or book)', and he adds that 'all physicians in the five parts of India (i. e. the whole of India) practise according to his book'.² Seeing that Vāgbhaṭa I's Compendium bears that precise name of 'Epitome (or Summary, *Samgraha*) of the Octopartite Science', the conclusion seems warranted that Itsing was referring to that Summary. If so, Vāgbhaṭa I cannot have preceded Itsing by any very long interval of time; nor may the interval be

¹ By name, e. g. in *Samgraha*, Bombay ed., vol. i, p. 246; vol. ii, p. 421. Again quoted from Charaka, *ibid.*, vol. i, pp. 20, 93; vol. ii, pp. 212, 213, *et passim*; from Suśruta I, *ibid.*, vol. i, pp. 109, 121, 177, 247; vol. ii, p. 303, *et passim*.

² See Professor Takakusu's Translation, p. 128; also *Journal Royal Asiatic Soc.*, 1907, p. 413 ff.

made too short, because time was necessary for the diffusion of the Summary as a standard work 'throughout India'. Accordingly Vāgbhaṭa I may be placed early in the seventh century, or about 625 A. D. This estimate of his date is supported by certain structural features of his Summary, which are explained in §§ 38-40. It is, further, in agreement with the progressive decadence in the knowledge and practice of anatomy and surgery, which is apparent in the medical writings subsequent to the time of Suśruta II. One of the results of the present dissertation is to bring out the contrast between the treatment of the bones of the human body in the hands of Suśruta and Vāgbhaṭa I. While that of the former exhibits a remarkable familiarity with the structure of the skeleton, the latter's treatment of the subject is so replete with inconsistencies and incongruities as to show that in the time of Vāgbhaṭa I practical anatomy had fallen into disuse. At a still later time, in the Compendium of Vāgbhaṭa II, the information about the skeleton is limited to the bare statement that the total number of bones is 360.¹ Again, the surgical treatment of certain diseases of the eye, such as cataract, which occupies a considerable space in the Supplement (*Uttara Tantra*) of Suśruta II, is much less prominent in the Summary (*Samgraha*) of Vāgbhaṭa I, while in the subsequent writings of Mādhaba, Dṛiḍhabala, and Vāgbhaṭa II it is altogether ignored. The dates of the latter three authors fall somewhere, at no great intervals, in the period from the 7th-9th centuries A. D.; and facts, such as those just mentioned, indicate the place of Vāgbhaṭa I to be intermediate, yet much nearer to them than to Suśruta II, and thus tend to confirm the assignment of the former to the early seventh century A. D.

7. *Mādhaba, Dṛiḍhabala, and Vāgbhaṭa II.* With regard to the chronological position of the three authors, Mādhaba, Dṛiḍhabala, and Vāgbhaṭa II, two points are quite certain. In the first place, all three are posterior to Vāgbhaṭa I. This, to start with, is a necessary inference from their attitude, as above explained (clause 6), towards anatomy. But

¹ Contained in half a verse, *Aṣṭāṅgu Hṛdaya, Sārīra Sthāna*, ch. iii, ver. 16 a (1st ed., vol. i, p. 548).

there is positive proof. Mādhava cites Vāgbhaṭa I by name, and also quotes from him anonymously.¹ Dṛidhabala, though he does not name Vāgbhaṭa I as his authority, quotes from him very frequently.² Also his total of ninety-six diseases of the eye is based on Vāgbhaṭa I's total of ninety-four (see p. 13). As to Vāgbhaṭa II, according to his own statement,³ his Compendium (*Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya Saṃhitā*) is based on the Summary (*Aṣṭāṅga Saṃgraha*) of Vāgbhaṭa I, and reproduces it copiously. In the second place, all three are anterior to Chakrapāṇidatta, whose date is about 1060 A. D. The latter names Dṛidhabala, and expressly specifies the extent of his contribution to Charaka's Compendium.⁴ He also frequently quotes Dṛidhabala as the author of the last section (*Siddhi Sthāna*) of that Compendium.⁵ As to Vāgbhaṭa II, quotations from him, by name, are very numerous in Chakrapāṇidatta's Commentary on Charaka's Compendium.⁶ Mādhava's anteriority to Chakrapāṇidatta necessarily follows from the fact of his preceding (see p. 13) both Dṛidhabala

¹ By name, in *Siddhayoga*, i, 27, cf. *Samgraha*, vol. ii, p. 1, l. 8. Quoted, in *Nidāna* (ed. Jīv.), ii, 22, 23, cf. *Samgraha*, vol. i, p. 266, ll. 2-5.

² *Caraka Saṃhitā* (ed. Jīv., 1896), *Cikitsita Sthāna*, xvi, ver. 31, p. 624, cf. *Samgraha*, vol. ii, p. 26, ll. 7, 8; *ibid.*, xvi, verses 53 ff., p. 626, cf. *Samgraha*, vol. ii, p. 27, ll. 8 ff.; *ibid.*, xvi, ver. 64 b, p. 627, cf. *Samgraha*, vol. ii, p. 27, l. 19; *ibid.*, xvi, verses 76 ff., p. 628, cf. *Samgraha*, vol. ii, p. 28, ll. 20 ff.; *ibid.*, xvi, ver. 97, p. 638, cf. *Samgraha*, vol. ii, p. 108, ll. 15 ff.; *et passim*.

³ See *Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya*, *Uttara Sthāna*, ch. 40, ver. 82 (1st ed., vol. ii, p. 826).

⁴ See Chakrapāṇidatta's Commentary, in Tübingen MS., no. 463, fol. 534 b.

⁵ e.g. Chakrapāṇidatta's Commentary (ed. Visarad), p. 123, ll. 18, 19, cf. *Caraka Saṃhitā* (ed. Jīv., 1896), *Siddhi Sthāna*, vi, ver. 3, p. 887; *ibid.*, p. 238, ll. 15, 16, cf. *Siddhi Sthāna*, vi, ver. 19, p. 888.

⁶ e. g. in Visarad's edition, p. 15, ll. 17, 18, cf. *Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya*, *Sūtra Sthāna*, ch. i, ver. 3 (1st ed., vol. i, p. 6); *ibid.*, p. 124, ll. 12, 13, cf. *Aṣṭ. Hṛd.*, *ibid.*, ch. xiii, ver. 33 (vol. i, p. 282); *ibid.*, p. 250, ll. 22, 23, cf. *Aṣṭ. Hṛd.*, *Nidāna Sthāna*, ch. x, ver. 21 (vol. i, p. 772). — As Vāgbhaṭa II so extensively reproduces the text of Vāgbhaṭa I, it is important to note that in this, as well as in the preceding footnotes concerning Mādhava and Dṛidhabala, only such passages have been selected as evidence as are found only in the *Samgraha* of Vāgbhaṭa I, or in the *Saṃhitā* of Vāgbhaṭa II, according as the case in hand required.

and Vāgbhaṭa II. These three medical authors, accordingly, must have their place somewhere between the seventh and eleventh centuries A. D.

8. *Mādhava*. Coming now to the chronological place of Mādhava, Dridhabala, and Vāgbhaṭa II, relatively to one another—a point still involved in much obscurity—the trend of the available evidence appears to make for the following positions. In the first place: Mādhava is anterior to Dridhabala. There are two facts which seem to be conclusive on this point. One concerns the enumeration of the diseases of the eye. Suśruta II, giving a detailed list, counts seventy-six such diseases, while Vāgbhaṭa I, recasting the list of Suśruta II, makes out a total of ninety-four. Mādhava, who elects to abide by Suśruta II's method of counting, nevertheless increases the total to seventy-eight,¹ by adding two diseases of the eyelashes. Vāgbhaṭa II simply adopts the list of Vāgbhaṭa I. Dridhabala, attempting a compromise, states the total to be ninety-six.² He does not explain how he arrived at that total, nor, indeed, does he give any details at all, but simply refers the curious on the subject to other medical authorities. In these circumstances it may be

¹ The memorial verses, as commonly printed in Mādhava's *Nidāna*, giving a total of seventy-six, are spurious and false. Jīvānanda's edition gives them at the end (p. 347), but Uday Chand Dutt's edition at the beginning (p. 220) of the chapters on the diseases of the eye. Moreover, they do not agree with Mādhava's own text; for they omit the two diseases of the eyelashes (*pakṣma-kopa* and *pakṣma-sāta*), mentioned by Mādhava at the end of the last of those chapters (Jiv., p. 347, verses 22, 23; U.C. Dutt, p. 236). Adding these two diseases, the total becomes seventy-eight. The various systems of enumerating the diseases of the eye adopted by Suśruta II, Vāgbhaṭa I, Mādhava, and Dridhabala respectively, are very complicated. It is impossible, in the present case, to state more than the simple facts. In a subsequent dissertation on the diseases of the eye I hope to have an opportunity of explaining the details.

² In *Caraka Saṃhitā, Cikitsita Śāhā*, ch. xxvi, ver. 222 (Jiv., p. 761). The edition published by the two Sens reads seventy-six (p. 884, l. 4); but this is a mere reprint from Gangādhar's Berhampore edition (p. 575), for which there is no known manuscript authority. It appears to be an 'emendation' of Gangādhar himself. All existing MSS. read ninety-six; e. g. Tübingen MSS., No. 458, fol. 632 a, l. 2; and No. 459, fol. 216 b, l. 5; India Office MSS., No. 335, fol. 419 b, l. 1, and No. 359, fol. 153 a, l. 7; Deccan College MS., No. 925, fol. 334 a, l. 6.

concluded that Dridhabala obtained his total of ninety-six by adopting Vāgbhaṭa I's total of ninety-four (which corresponds to Suśruta II's total of seventy-six) and adding to it the two new diseases set up by Mādhaba. It thus follows that Mādhaba is anterior to Dridhabala. The second fact concerns the so-called Kashmir Recension (*Kaśmīra-pāṭha*) of Charaka's Compendium. Vijaya Rakshita, in his commentary (called *Madhukoṣa*) on Mādhaba's Pathology (*Nidāna*), notices several passages, cited by Mādhaba from Charaka's Compendium, where the Kashmir Recension differs from the Recension quoted by Mādhaba. The inference is that Mādhaba cites the passages as written by Charaka himself; that the Kashmir Recension was not known to him, and that, in fact, that Recension was not yet in existence. Seeing that the Kashmir Recension was the work of the Kashmir physician Dridhabala (§ 1), it follows that Dridhabala is posterior to Mādhaba. No doubt every link in this chain of inference possesses no more than probable force; still, the cumulative effect of the two arguments is to raise the presumption that, as a fact, Mādhaba is anterior to Dridhabala.¹

9. *Dridhabala*. In the second place, Dridhabala is anterior to Vāgbhaṭa II. The latter, in one of the concluding verses of his Compendium,² refers to the very insufficient character of the information on the diseases of the eye to be found in Charaka's Compendium as compared with that given in Suśruta's Compendium. Seeing that that information is contained in one of Dridhabala's complementary chapters,³ Vāgbhaṭa's remark proves that he was

¹ It is true that the commentator Vijaya Rakshita (c. 1240 A. D.), in an explanatory statement on *Nidāna* (ed. Jīv., p. 147), xxii, 5, ll. 1, 2 = *Caraka Saṃhitā, Cikitsita Sthāna*, xxviii, ver. 24 (Jīv., p. 773), apparently implies the posteriority of Mādhaba to Dridhabala. But it should be observed that the object of Vijaya Rakshita is not to make a chronological, but an exegetical statement. The chronological implication may not have been intended by him, even assuming that in the thirteenth century the exact chronological relation of Mādhaba to Dridhabala was still within the knowledge of medical writers.

² See *Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya, Uttara Sthāna*, ch. xl, ver. 83; in the 1st ed., vol. ii, p. 826.

³ Viz. the twenty-sixth chapter on *Trimarmīya*, in the *Caraka Saṃhitā, Cikitsita Sthāna*, verses 221–56 (Jīv. ed., 1896, pp. 761–4). The fact that Vāgbhaṭa II simply speaks of Charaka's Compendium

acquainted with Dridhabala's completion of Charaka's Compendium. Moreover, Vāgbhaṭa II not infrequently revises the versified form in which prose passages had been quoted by Dridhabala from the Summary (*Samgraha*) of Vāgbhaṭa I.¹ Lastly, it may be noted that Arunadatta, in his commentary on Vāgbhaṭa II's Compendium, expressly refers to Dridhabala's edition of the Compendium of Charaka as the source of one of the verses of Vāgbhaṭa II.² This last point is particularly effective. The verse in question occurs in the introductory portion of the nineteenth chapter of Charaka's Compendium on the Treatment of Chronic Diarrhoea³ (§ 99, cl. 2). In that portion Dridhabala summarizes in versified form the prose account of the subject in the Anatomical Section of the Summary of Vāgbhaṭa I.⁴ That it is really a summary of Vāgbhaṭa I's account is obvious from the fact that his terms and phrases are as far as possible retained by Dridhabala. Vāgbhaṭa II still further summarizes the summary of Dridhabala; and that his doubly summarized account is really based on the latter, but not on Vāgbhaṭa I, is shown by the fact that it contains none of the terms and phrases of the latter, but retains intact three of the verses (among them the

without any reference to Dridhabala's authorship of the chapter in question creates no difficulty. As observed in § 1, the whole work, inclusive of Dridhabala's complement, came to be known simply as Charaka's Compendium; and it is not at all uncommon to find Dridhabala quoted as 'Charaka'; e.g. by Vijaya Rakshita in his *Madhukosa* (Jiv., 1901), pp. 159, 161, 163.

¹ e.g. the prose direction in *Samgraha*, *Cikitsita Sthāna*, ch. xvii (vol. ii, p. 99, l. 23), is expressed by Dridhabala in a single verse (*Charaka Saṁhitā*, *Cik.*, xviii, ver. 85 a; Jiv., p. 646), while Vāgbhaṭa II gives it in two verses (*Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya*, *Cik.*, xv, verses 96 b, 97 a, in 1st ed., vol. ii, p. 285). Other examples are: Vāgbhaṭa II in *Cikitsita*, xv, verses 61 b-63 (vol. ii, p. 279) and verses 91 b, 92 (vol. ii, p. 284), compared with Dridhabala, in *Cik.*, xviii, verses 67 b-69 (Jiv., pp. 644-5) and verses 80, 81 (Jiv., p. 645), and with Vāgbhaṭa I's prose in *Cik.*, xvii (vol. ii, p. 98, ll. 9-12, and p. 99, ll. 21-23).

² See *Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya* (1st ed.), vol. i, p. 571, l. 19. The verse in question is 62 b, 63 a, in the third chapter of the *Sārīra Sthāna*.

³ See *Cikitsita Sthāna*, *Grahanī-roga*, xix, ver. 14, in Jiv. ed., 1896, p. 656.

⁴ See *Aṣṭāṅga Samgraha*, *Sārīra Sthāna*, ch. vi, in the Bombay ed., vol. i, pp. 230 ff.

verse in question) of Dṛidhabala.¹ This state of things was evidently realized by Arunadatta, for, as already stated, he expressly mentions Dṛidhabala as the source of Vāgbhāṭa II.

10. *Their Dates.* The evidence of Arabic sources points to the seventh or eighth century for Mādhava, and that of Tibetan and other sources to the eighth or ninth century for Vāgbhāṭa II.² According to the evidence, already explained, Dṛidhabala takes his place intermediately between Mādhava and Vāgbhāṭa II. Accordingly it is probable that all these three medical writers come in the period from the seventh to the ninth century, at no very great interval from one another. In any case none of them can be later than c. 1060 A. D., the date of Chakrapāṇidatta.

11. *Commentators and their Dates.* Of early commentators on the Compendia of Charaka and Suśruta, and on the Summary of Vāgbhāṭa I, whose works have come down to us, the following may be mentioned.

On Charaka's Compendium we have Chakrapāṇidatta's Commentary, called *Caraka Tātparya Tīkā* (i. e. Explanation of Charaka's Meaning) or *Ayurveda Dīpikā* (i. e. Light on General Medicine). Its author is known to have lived about 1060 A. D.

On Suśruta's Compendium we have Dallana's commentary, called *Nibandha Saṅgraha*, or Summary of Commentaries. The earliest known quotations of this work are by Hemādri and Vāchaspati,³ who lived about 1260 A. D.; and as Dallana himself quotes Chakrapāṇidatta, he should be placed in the twelfth century. He frequently quotes also a commentary (*pāñjikā* or *candrikā*) by Gayadāsa (or simply Gayin), called *Nyāya Candrikā*, or Reasoned Elucidation. Gayadāsa, therefore, cannot be placed later than the eleventh century, and he may have been a contemporary of Chakrapāṇidatta, seeing that neither appears to quote from the other.⁴

¹ Namely, verses 59, 60, 62 in *Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya*, *Sārīra Sthāna* ch. iii (1st ed., vol. i, pp. 566, 567, 569).

² For details and authorities see Professor Jolly's *Indian Medicine*, §§ 5, 6, pp. 7-9.

³ According to information by letter (October 30, 1904) from Dr. P. Cordier.

⁴ See Professor Jolly in the *Journal of the German Oriental Society*, vol. lviii, p. 114 ff.; and Dr. P. Cordier's *Récentes Découvertes*, p. 15.

On the Compendium of Vāgbhata II we have a commentary by Aruṇadatta, called *Sarvāṅga Sundarī* (i. e. Excellent in all Branches of Medicine).¹ On the Pathology (*Nidāna*) of Mādhaba there exists a commentary, called *Madhukoṣa* (i. e. Receptacle of Honey), the joint work of Vijaya Rakṣita and his pupil Śrīkanṭhadatta, and another by Vāchaspati, called *Ātaṅka Darpana* (i. e. Mirror of Diseases). The latter, as he himself states (in verse 4 of his Introduction), consulted the *Madhukoṣa* for the purpose of writing his own commentary, and Vijaya Rakṣita controverts a certain doctrine of Aruṇadatta regarding the structure of the eye.² Vāchaspati further states (in verse 5 of his Introduction) that his father Pramoda was chief physician at the court of 'Mahamada Hammīra', that is, of the Amīr Muizzuddīn Muhammad (the celebrated Muhammed Ghori) who reigned in Delhi from 1193 to 1205 A. D. Moreover, Vijaya Rakṣita quotes Guṇākara who wrote the *Yogaratnamālā* in 1239 A. D.³ Accordingly we obtain the following approximate dates :

Aruṇadatta, about 1220 A. D.
Vijaya Rakṣita, about 1240 A. D.
Vāchaspati, about 1260 A. D.

12. *Bhāskara Bhaṭṭa* and *Bhava Miśra*. To a slightly earlier date than that of Chakrapāṇidatta belongs a medical author, Bhāskara Bhaṭṭa. He appears to have lived about 1000 A. D.⁴ He wrote a tract on Anatomy, called *Śārīra Padmī* (i. e. Lotus among Works on Anatomy). The state-

For further information on the commentaries on Suṛuta's Compendium, see my Article in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of London* for 1906, p. 283.

¹ The title makes a pun : it also means 'a woman beautiful in all her limbs'.

² It concerns the true position of the so-called *bāhya paṭala* or outer cover of the eyeball, i. e. the cornea *plus* aqueous humour. See *Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya*, *Uttara Sīhāna*, ch. xii, ver. 1 (in 1st ed., vol. ii, p. 516).

³ Information by letter (October 30, 1904) from Dr. P. Cordier. The quotation occurs in the *Madhukoṣa* on *Nidāna*, v, 7 (Jiv., p. 68). On the date of Guṇākara, see Peterson's *Report*, 1886-92, p. xxvi.

⁴ See *Epigraphia Indica*, vol. i, p. 340. The *Śārīra Padmī* was brought to notice by Dr. P. Cordier in his *Récentes Découvertes*, p. 30.

ments on the skeleton, contained in this treatise, reproduce the doctrine of Suśruta, as modified by Vāgbhaṭa I (see § 36).

A very much later author, who also reproduces Suśruta's doctrine on the skeleton, and who will be mentioned occasionally in the following pages, is Bhāva Miśra. He lived in the sixteenth century, and wrote a voluminous compilation, of no originality, from previous medical writings, under the name of *Bhāva Prakāśa* (i. e. Manifestation of the Truth).

SECTION II

TEXT-CRITICAL. THE RECORDS

A. THE SYSTEM OF ĀTREYA-CHARAKA

§ 3. *Charaka's Statement, and its Recensions*

THE Medical Version of Ātreyā's system of the bones of the human body, as handed down by Charaka, is contained in the beginning of the seventh chapter (*adhyāya*) of the fourth or Anatomical Section (*Śarīra Sthāna*) of his Compendium.

There exist two recensions of Charaka's statement. One is contained in the edition of the Compendium which was printed by Jīvānanda Vidyāsagara in Calcutta in 1877, where it is found on page 370, lines 5–19. The other occurs in Gangādhar's edition, page 186, lines 11–22, printed in Berhampore, 1879 (*Bahrampura, saṁvat 1936*). These two recensions differ so widely from each other that it is necessary to inquire into their respective authorities.

The recension of Jīvānanda has the following witnesses in its favour. In the first place, it has the support of all accessible manuscripts. I have been able to examine the following nine:

1. The two Tübingen University MSS., M. a. I. 458 and 459 (Cat., Nos. 141, 142). They come from Benares, whence they were procured by myself for the late Professor von Roth in 1873. The original MS. from which No. 142 was copied is dated in *saṁvat* 1778, i. e. 1721 A. D.

2. The two India Office MSS., Nos. 335 and 881 (Cat., Nos. 2637 and 2640), originally belonging to the Colebrooke Collection, and therefore probably from Calcutta. No. 2640 is dated 1806 A. D.

3. The two Deccan College MSS., No. 368 (Bhandarkar's Report of 1882-3) and No. 925 (Kathavate's Report of 1891-5); from Western India; dates unknown.¹

4. Two Kashmir MSS., in Śāradā characters. One, No. 3266 (p. 182 of Dr. Stein's Catalogue), belongs to the Jammu Library, and was excerpted for me through Dr. Stein's kind intercession. The excerpt from the other I owe to the kindness of Dr. P. Cordier (see his *Récentes Découvertes*, p. 9). The dates of these two MSS. are unknown; but as both are written on paper they must be comparatively modern.

5. The Alwar Palace Library MS., No. 1624, an excerpt from which was transmitted to me by the kindness of Major P. T. A. Spence, the British Political Agent.

It should be observed that these nine MSS. come from widely separated Indian localities. They are, therefore, independent witnesses—a fact which enhances their testimony.

In the second place, the recension of Jīvānanda has the support of the oldest existing commentary of Chakrapāṇidatta (c. 1060 A. D.). A considerable number of names of more or less ancient glossators or commentators is known, for a list of which Dr. P. Cordier's *Récentes Découvertes*, pp. 10, 11, may be consulted. But the commentary of Chakrapāṇidatta is the only one that now survives, and even of it, manuscripts are extremely rare, and all are incomplete. I was able to consult the Tübingen University MS., M. a. I. 463 (Cat., No. 146). It fortunately contains Chakrapāṇidatta's glosses on Charaka's statement in question. These glosses are based entirely on the recension which is printed in Jīvānanda's edition, and while they refer to various interpretations of it, they give no indication whatsoever of the existence of a recension even faintly resembling that of Gangādhar's edition.

In the third place, the recension of Jīvānanda has the support of the Medical Version of Ātreyā's system as handed down by Bheda (or Bheṭa), as well as of the Non-medical Version of that system as preserved in Yājnavalkya's Law-book and other non-medical works (see § 14). Seeing that all three versions—the

¹ The loan of these two MSS. I owe to the kindness of Professor K. P. Pathak, of the Deccan College.

Medical Versions of Charaka and Bheda, and the Non-medical Version—equally profess to present the teaching of Ātreya, their almost verbal agreement affords the strongest testimony in favour of Jīvānanda's recension of the Version of Charaka.

On the other hand, the recension of Gangādhar—so far as I have been able to ascertain—is absolutely destitute of all support. It first appears in the Berhampore edition of 1879, published by Dharanidhar Ray. Neither Gangādhar nor Dharanidhar refers to any MSS., nor does either mention any *variae lectiones*. The same recension next appears in the Calcutta edition of Avinās Chandra Kaviratna (1884). He does not state his sources; but, to all appearance, he simply reprints from the Berhampore edition. The same recension once more appears in the Calcutta edition of Debendranath Sen and Upendranath Sen (1897). In their preface the joint editors profess not only to have collected, with much trouble and expense, 'many manuscripts from Kāsi [Benares], Kashmir, Bombay, Dravida [Madras?], Poona, and other places,' but also to have consulted some very old (*pracīnatama*) and correct (*viśuddha*) MSS. in their own possession. It will be well to receive this statement with considerable reserve; for it is well known that MSS. of Charaka's Compendium are neither so common, nor so old, nor so correct as the joint editors suggest. They very rarely quote any *variae lectiones*, and in the few cases in which they do so they never refer to any particular MS. authority. Thus in the whole Anatomical Section, comprising eight chapters (seventy-six pages in print), they mention only two unimportant, and unidentified variants (in the eighth chapter, p. 429). In the seventh chapter of that section which contains the statement on the skeleton, they mention no variants at all, nor give any indication whatsoever of their being aware of the existence of an entirely discrepant recension. Under these circumstances, despite the claim made in the preface, the conclusion is unavoidable that the joint edition is essentially nothing more than a reprint from Avinās Chandra's, and ultimately from Gangādhar's editions. The three aforesaid editions are prints produced in Calcutta, or at least in Bengal. Recently the same recension has been published in Bombay, by Sankara Shastri, in a cheap edition.

This fact, at first sight, might be thought to suggest the existence of some MS. source in Bombay, but cheap editions do not go to the trouble and expense of collating MSS., but usually reprint already existing editions; and there can be no reasonable doubt that the Bombay edition is but a reprint from its Calcutta predecessors.

So far it has been impossible to trace Gangādhar's recension back any farther than his own Berhampore edition. When we add—what will be shown in detail in subsequent paragraphs (§§ 9, 10)—that that recension is not only full of incongruities and inconsistencies, but that it also presupposes a knowledge of the system of Suśruta, some of whose peculiar terms (e.g. *kurca*, or cluster of bones) it adopts, the conclusion is irresistible that, in all probability, it reproduces no genuine text of any Charaka MS., but is an ill-considered attempt of Gangādhar himself to reconstruct or (as he thought) improve the text of the, perhaps grossly incorrect, MS., or MSS. of Charaka's Compendium, which he may have had at his disposal in the preparation of his edition. The spurious recension, thus originated, was afterwards unquestioningly and thoughtlessly adopted by Gangādhar's Bengal successors. All the more credit is due to Jīvānanda for preserving, in his earlier edition of 1877, the genuine recension of the text of Charaka's Compendium; and it is much to be regretted that in his recent re-edition of 1896 (p. 351, clause 5) he should have been misled into substituting the spurious recension of Gangādhar.

§ 4. *The genuine Recension of Charaka*

The genuine traditional recension of the statement of Charaka on the bones of the human body runs as follows (Original Text in § 71):

‘The body consists of the following parts (*anīga*): the two arms (*bāhu*), the two legs (*sakthi*), the head and neck (*śiro-grīva*), and the trunk (*antarādhi*). These make up the sexipartite (*sadaṅga*) body. Inclusive of the teeth and nails, it has three hundred and sixty bones. These are

1. 32 teeth (*danta*).
2. 32 sockets (*ulūkhala*) of the teeth.
3. 20 nails (*nakha*).

4. 60 phalanges (*anguli*) in the hands and feet.
5. 20 long bones (*śalākā*) of the hands and feet.
6. 4 bases of the long bones (*śalāk-ādhishthāna*).
7. 2 heels (*pārṣṇi*).
8. 4 ankle-bones (*gulpha*) of the two feet.¹
9. 2 wrist-bones (*maṇika*) of the two hands.¹
10. 4 bones of the two forearms (*aratni*).
11. 4 bones of the two legs (*jaṅgha*).
12. 2 knee-caps (*jānu*).
13. 2 elbow-pans (*jānu-kapālikā*).¹
14. 2 hollow bones (*nalaka*) of the two thighs (*ūru*).
15. 2 hollow bones (*nalaka*) of the two arms (*bāhu*).
- 16 a. 2 shoulders (*amṣa*).
- 16 b. 2 shoulder-blades (*amṣa-phalaka*).
17. 2 collar-bones (*akṣaka*).
18. 1 windpipe (*jatrū*).
19. 2 palatal cavities (*tāl-ūṣaka*).
20. 2 hip-blades (*śroni-phalaka*).
21. 1 pubic bone (*bhag-āsthī*).
22. 45 back-bones (*prēṣha-gat-āsthī*).
23. 15 bones of the neck (*grīvā*).
24. 14 bones of the breast (*uras*).
- 25 a. 24 ribs (*pārṣvaka*) in the two sides.
- 25 b. 24 sockets (*sthālaka*) of the ribs.
- 25 c. 24 tubercles (*arbuda*) fitting into the sockets.
26. 1 (lower) jaw-bone (*hanv-āsthī*), or chin.
27. 2 basal tie-bones of the (lower) jaw (*hanu-mūla-bandhana*).
28. 1 bone constituting the nose, prominences of the cheeks, and brows (*nāsikā-gaṇḍakūṭa-lalāṭa*).
29. 2 temples (*sāṅkha*).
30. 4 cranial pan-shaped bones (*sīraḥ-kapāla*).

These are the three hundred and sixty bones, inclusive of the teeth and nails.'

§ 5. *Ancient Inconsistency*

There is a slight inconsistency in the statement of Charaka which it may be well to point out at once. In the introductory clause which enumerates the six *āṅga*, or constitutive parts of the body, Charaka places these parts into three divisions,

¹ The terms 'ankle-bone' and 'wrist-bone', here and throughout this dissertation, signify the malleoli and styloid processes respectively; also, 'elbow-pan' signifies the olecranon process.

viz. (1) the extremities (two arms and two legs), (2) the head and neck, and (3) the trunk. That Charaka looked upon the head and neck as constituting but one division, apart from the extremities and the trunk, is shown by his using a peculiar compound word *śiro-grīva*, made up from *śiras*, head, and *grīvā*, neck, to indicate that division—a circumstance which the commentator Chakrapānidatta is careful to point out (§ 11). Now, though Charaka does not (as Suśruta and Vāgbhaṭa I do, §§ 28, 37) expressly state that his enumeration of the bones follows the three divisions, yet certain divisions are clearly discernible in it: only they are not quite consistent with his introductory clause. First, we have a small preliminary division, comprising Nos. 1–3, the teeth, their sockets, and the nails, altogether eighty-four bones. That these form a kind of supplemental division is, indeed, indicated by Charaka himself in the introductory clause. Next, there comes the first proper division, comprising Nos. 4–15. It refers to the four extremities, and includes 108 bones. Thirdly, we have the second division, referring to the trunk. It comprises Nos. 16–25, and includes 158 bones. Lastly, there is the third division, comprising Nos. 26–30. It refers to the head alone, and includes ten bones. The bones belonging to the neck are found classed in the second division, which deals with the trunk. They form Nos. 18 and 23, and include sixteen bones. There is also No. 19, two palatal cavities, which properly belongs to the head. Agreeably with Charaka's own introductory clause one would expect these eighteen bones to be classed with those of the head in the third division, and to stand immediately before No. 26, jaw-bone. The probability is that they did stand so in the text as it left Charaka's hands, and that the misplacement is due to unintelligent copying in later times. This surmise receives considerable support from the fact that in the parallel Non-medical Version of Ātreyā's system (§ 16) we find that the bones of the neck, Nos. 18 and 23 (Nos. 19, 20 in § 16), actually take their proper place immediately before the bones of the head (see § 17, cl. 1 a). It is true that in this Version, too, No. 19, the palatal cavities, is similarly misplaced, and that the Medical Version of Bheda (§ 12) shows exactly the same misplacements as the

Medical Version of Charaka. But this circumstance only proves that the misplacements must be of very ancient date.

§ 6. *Ancient Corruptions*

There is a further point in which the traditionally transmitted form of the Medical Version of Charaka is almost certainly corrupted. No. 16 *a*, two shoulders (*aṁsa*), is evidently superfluous. By the side of No. 16 *b*, two shoulder-blades (*aṁsa-phalaka*), and No. 17, two collar-bones (*akṣaka*), there is no room left for any 'shoulders' (see § 56). The repetition of a word is not at all an uncommon clerical error. Thus the Tübingen MS., No. 458, reads *bāhu*, arms, and *ūru*, thighs, in addition to No. 15, *bāhu-nalaka*, hollow bones of the arms, and No. 14, *ūru-nalaka*, hollow bones of the thighs. Similarly the Deccan College MS., No. 368, and the Bheda MS. repeat *ūru* by the side of *ūru-nalaka*; likewise the Alwar Palace MS. and one of the Śāradā MSS. repeat *bāhu* by the side of *bāhu-nalaka*; see the critical notes in § 72. In these cases, there cannot be the smallest doubt that we are simply confronted by clerical errors. But by parity of reasoning, it is as good as certain that in No. 16 *a*, *aṁsa*, shoulder, we have a very ancient false repetition, due to the immediately following No. 16 *b*, *aṁsa-phalaka*, shoulder-blade, which, probably owing to its adoption in the system of Vāgbhāṭa I (§ 38, cl. 2), succeeded in establishing itself permanently in all MSS. In confirmation it may be noted that in the parallel Non-medical Version of the Law-book of Yājnavalkya, the item *aṁsa* is actually omitted (§§ 16 and 17).¹ The omission of No. 16 *a*, *aṁsa*, shoulder, of course, renders the total of 360 short by 2 (viz. 358); but, on the other hand, the probability is that in No. 9 the correct reading should be four wrist-bones (*maṇika*) instead of two. For, as a matter of fact, as will be shown in the sequel (§ 52, cf. pp. 30, 49, 50, 63), there are four wrist-bones, homologous to the four ankle-bones.

Another instance of a similar ancient false repetition we have in No. 18, *kapālikā*, elbow-pan, where now all MSS. read *jānu-kapālikā*, falsely duplicating the preceding No. 12, *jānu*, knee-

¹ The omission, here suggested, is also confirmed by the osteological summary which is given in the hymn of the Atharva Veda, see § 43, cl. 6.

cap. Here, again, it may be noted that the parallel Non-medical Version does not exhibit the duplication of *jānu*. It has simply No. 12, *jānu*, knee-cap, and No. 13, *kapola*, elbow-pan, the latter being really a false reading for *kapāla* (§ 53).

§ 7. Restoration of the Statement of Charaka

Admitting the emendations indicated in the two preceding paragraphs, the correct form of Charaka's statement of the Medical Version may be restored as follows (Original Text in § 73):

1. 32 teeth (*danta*).
2. 32 sockets (*ulukhala*) of the teeth.
3. 20 nails (*nakha*).
4. 60 phalanges (*āngulī*).
5. 20 long bones (*salākā*).
6. 4 bases of the long bones (*salāk-ādhishṭhāna*).
7. 2 heels (*pārṇi*).
8. 4 ankle-bones (*gulpha*).
9. 4 wrist-bones (*manīka*).
10. 4 bones of the forearms (*aratni*).
11. 4 bones of the legs (*jaṅgha*).
12. 2 knee-caps (*jānu*).
13. 2 elbow-pans (*kapālikā*).
14. 2 hollow bones (*nalaka*) of the thighs (*ūru*).
15. 2 hollow bones (*nalaku*) of the arms (*bāhu*).
16. 2 shoulder-blades (*amīsa-phalaka*).
17. 2 collar-bones (*aksaka*).
18. 2 hip-blades (*śroni-phalaka*).
19. 1 pubic bone (*bhag-āsthī*).
20. 45 back-bones (*prīṭha-gat-āsthī*).
21. 14 bones of the breast (*uras*).
- 22 a. 24 ribs (*pārsvaka*).
- 22 b. 24 sockets (*sthālaka*) of the ribs.
- 22 c. 24 tubercles (*arbuda*) fitting into the sockets.
23. 15 bones of the neck (*grīvā*).
24. 1 windpipe (*jatrū*).
25. 2 palatal cavities (*tāl-ūṣaka*).
26. 1 (lower) jaw-bone (*hanv-āsthī*) or chin.
27. 2 basal tie-bones of the jaw (*hanu-mūla-bandhana*).
28. 1 bone constituting nose, prominences of the cheeks and brows (*nāsīkā-gaṇḍakūṭa-lalāṭa*).
29. 2 temples (*śāṅkha*).
30. 4 cranial pan-shaped bones (*sirah-kapāla*).

Total 360.

§ 8. *Gangādhara's Recension*

Gangādhara's recension of the statement of Charaka on the bones of the human body runs as follows (Original Text in § 74) :

'The body consists of the following parts: two arms (*bāhu*), two legs (*sakthi*), the head and neck (*siro-grīva*), and the trunk (*antarādhi*). These make up the sexipartite body (*ṣaḍāṅga*). Inclusive of the teeth, their sockets, and the nails, it has three hundred and sixty bones. These are

1. 32 sockets (*ulūkkhalū*) of the teeth.
2. 32 teeth (*danta*).
3. 20 nails (*nakha*).
4. 20 long bones (*śalākā*).
- 5 a. 4 bases (*adhiṣṭhāna*) of the long bones.
- 5 b. 4 backs (*prsthā*) of the hands and feet.
6. 60 phalanges (*ānguli*).
- 7 a. 2 heels (*pārṣṇi*).
- 7 b. 2 clusters (*kūrca*) of bones below (the long bones).
8. 4 wrist-bones (*maṇika*).
9. 4 ankle-bones (*gulpha*).
10. 4 bones of the forearms (*aratni*).
11. 4 bones of the legs (*jaṅgha*).
12. 2 knee-caps (*jānu*).
13. 2 elbow-pans (*kūrpara*).
14. 2 thighs (*ūru*).
15. 2 arms (*bāhu*) together with (16) the shoulders (*amṣa*).
17. 2 collar-bones (*akṣaka*).
18. 2 palates (*tālu*).
19. 2 hip-blades (*śroni-phalaka*).
- 20 a. 1 vulval bone (*bhag-āsthī*) in women, or penis-bone (*medhr-āsthī*) in men.
- 20 b. 1 sacral bone (*trīka*).
- 20 c. 1 anal bone (*gud-āsthī*).
21. 35 back-bones (*prsthā-gata*).
22. 15 bones of the neck (*grīvā*).
23. 2 collar-bones (*jatrū*).
24. 1 (lower) jaw-bone (*hanv-asthi*), or chin.
25. 2 basal tie-bones of the jaw (*hanu-mūla-bandhana*).
- 26 a. 2 brows (*lalāṭa*).
- 26 b. 2 eyes (*akṣi*).
- 26 c. 2 cheeks (*ganda*).
- 26 d. 3 nasal bones (*nāsikā*) called *ghoṇa*.
- 27 a. 24 bones of the two sides (*pārṣva*).
- 27 b. 24 ribs (*pārṣvaka*) forming a cage (*pañjara*).

27 c. 24 sockets of them (*sthālaka*) resembling tubercles (*ar-buda*), the whole (27 a-c) amounting to 72.

28. 2 temporal bones (*śaṅkhaka*).

29. 4 cranial pan-shaped bones (*śirah-kapāla*).

30. 17 bones of the breast (*vakṣas*).

These are the three hundred and sixty bones.'

§ 9. *Inconsistencies and Incongruities of Gangādhar's Recension*

1. Gangādhar's recension of the statement of Charaka is full of inconsistencies and incongruities. To begin with, the sum of the several items of the list does not agree with the total stated at its conclusion. The latter is 360, while the former is either 370 or 368, according as No. 16 is counted separately, or together with No. 15, though the wording of the clause in the original seems to imply that Nos. 15 and 16 are to be taken as a single item. The attempt of Gangādhar to remove this inconsistency will be explained in the next paragraph. In the meantime, other inconsistencies are now enumerated in the order of their occurrence in the list of Gangādhar.

(a) Nos. 4 and 5 *b* are obviously the very same bones, that is to say, the long bones of the metacarpus and metatarsus. It makes no difference whether they are considered from the inner side (palm, or sole, No. 4) or from the outer side (back, *prsthā*, No. 5 *b*) of the hand or foot.

(b) Similarly Nos. 5 *a* and 7 *b* are the identical bones of the carpus and tarsus. This will be fully explained in the sequel (§ 49). Here it may be noted that *kurca*, or cluster, is the term for these bones which was introduced by Suśruta in substitution of Charaka's term *adhiṣṭhāna* (or *sthāna*), base (§ 28). Its appearance in the recension of Gangādhar proves that that recension cannot possibly represent the genuine text of Charaka, but that it was prepared subsequently with a knowledge of the terminology of Suśruta. This remark also applies to Gangādhar's use of the term *kurpara* for elbow-pan (olecranon, No. 13); see §§ 21, 28.

(c) In No. 20 *a*, the distinction between the so-called 'vulval bone' (*bhagāsthī*) and the 'penis-bone' (*meḍhrāsthī*) involves an

obvious anatomical absurdity. Neither the vulva nor the penis is a bony structure. It has arisen from a misunderstanding of Charaka's term *bhagāsthī*, which refers to the pubic bone, i. e. the pubic arch (§ 60). The word *bhaga*, by itself (but not in conjunction with *asthi*, bone) denotes also the vulva, &c., or the external female sexual organs; and the term *bhagāsthī*, having been erroneously identified with the term *bhaga*, led further to the erroneous fabrication, and introduction, of a term *medhrāsthī*, or 'penis-bone', for the male sexual organ (§ 60). The anatomical misconception involved in this procedure alone must be fatal to any claim of Gangādhār's recension to represent the genuine text of Charaka.

(d) The principle of enumeration involved in Nos. 20 *b*, 20 *c*, and 21, differs entirely from that of Charaka's genuine No. 22 (§ 4) which counts forty-five back-bones. It will be shown in the sequel (§ 59; see also § 19) not only that the principle of counting which underlies the system of Gangādhār's recension presupposes a knowledge of Suśruta's principle of counting the back-bones, but that it applies that principle in an unintelligent way.

(e) No. 23 is affected by a double incongruity. The recension of Gangādhār counts two *jatru*. From this circumstance it is clear that he understands the word *jatru* to refer to the two collar-bones. Now this is a comparatively late meaning of the word which is not traceable farther back than the *Amarakosa*, a Sanskrit vocabulary of uncertain date, but probably written in the early part of the sixth century A. D. At all events, as will be shown in the sequel (§ 62), in the early medical works, *jatru* uniformly refers to the neck, or the windpipe in the neck. Its use, therefore, in the sense of collar-bone proves that the recension of Gangādhār cannot represent the genuine text of Charaka. Moreover, its use in that sense involves the further incongruity of counting the collar-bones twice; for No. 17, *akṣaka*, also refers to the collar-bones.

(f) No. 26 *a*, *b*, *c*, *d*, as will be shown in the sequel (§ 66, see also pp. 37 and 40), imply a view of the bones of the skull utterly at variance with that indicated in the genuine text of Charaka—a view, moreover, which presupposes a knowledge of Suśruta's views, imperfectly understood.

(g) No. 27 *a, b, c*, likewise, is affected by a double incongruity. One is of the formal kind: the ribs are pitchforked into the midst of the bones of the head, standing as they do between No. 26, brows, eyes, cheeks and nose, and No. 28, temporal bones. Moreover, as will be shown in the sequel (§ 58), the terms of the three parts of No. 27, which, as given in the genuine text of Charaka, are perfectly intelligible and correct, convey no consistent or intelligible meaning in the recension of Gangādhar.

(h) No. 30 is open to several objections. It counts 17 breast-bones against 14 of Charaka's genuine text (§ 4, No. 24); and its larger count presupposes a knowledge of the system of Suśruta. The position of the breast-bones, too, at the very end of the list, after the bones of the head, is very curious. It is to be noted, however, that on this point the recension of Gangādhar follows the arrangement of the list as given in the Non-medical Version of Yājnavalkya's Law-book and the Agni Purāna (§ 16, No. 27). This circumstance, combined with the fact that in his commentary Gangādhar refers to those two non-medical works by name, supports the surmise that the recension of Gangādhar is not based on any manuscript authority, but is an ill-judged construction of his own.

2. On three points, however, Gangādhar is undoubtedly right in his reconstruction. One of these refers to No. 16, *āmsa*, shoulder. The traditional text of the statement of Charaka had erroneously duplicated that item (§ 6). The recension of Gangādhar corrects that error; though, curiously enough, it does so by omitting the more accurate term *āmsa-phalaka*, shoulder-blade. This curious circumstance clearly points to the use, by Gangādhar, of the existing traditional text of Suśruta's Compendium in the preparation of his recension of the statement of Charaka. For in that traditional text the term *āmsa* is employed (though erroneously, as shown in §§ 30, 55, 56) in the sense of *āmsa-phalaka* to denote the shoulder-blade. The second point refers to No. 8, where the recension of Gangādhar reads 'four wrist-bones' instead of the 'two wrist-bones' of the traditional recension. Here, too, in all probability, his emendation is right (see § 52). The third point refers to the position of No. 23, *jatru*. As

pointed out in § 5, this item is misplaced in the traditional list. The recension of Gangādhār, though it misinterprets the term, assigns to the item its correct place immediately after No. 22, *grīvā*, neck-bones. In doing so—it may be noted again—Gangādhār simply follows the guidance of Yajnavalkya's Law-book and the Agni Purāna (§ 16, No. 20).

§ 10. *Harmonization of Gangādhār's Recension*

In his commentary, Gangādhār makes a strenuous attempt to harmonize the actual total, 368 or 370, of the several items of his list with the required total 360. It involves a very forced manipulation of the list, which will now be explained. His procedure is as follows. It divides itself into five steps. The first step refers to the extremities. Excluding Nos. 1 and 2 as well as Nos. 5 *a* and 5 *b*, the remaining numbers down to No. 16, give us 128 bones, that is to say, thirty-two bones for each of the upper and lower extremities. Next, adding Nos. 1 and 2, that is, sixty-four bones, the total is raised to 192. The third step refers to the posterior part of the trunk. Transferring No. 18 (*tālu*, palate) to a subsequent step, and counting No. 20 *a* (the vulval and penis-bones) as a single item (for woman and man respectively), we obtain, from No. 17 to No. 21, a total of forty-two, which added to the previous total 192, raises it to 234. The fourth step refers to the head and neck. Transferring Nos. 23 (*jatru*) and 27 *a*, *b*, *c* (ribs, &c.) to the next step, but adding the previously omitted No. 18 (palate), and counting from No. 22 to No. 29, we obtain a total of thirty-five, which added to the previous total 234, makes up 269. The fifth step refers to the anterior portion of the trunk. Here come in the previously omitted Nos. 23 (*jatru*) and 27 *a*, *b*, *c* (ribs, &c.), to which is added No. 30 (breast-bones). These give a total of ninety-one, which, added to the previous total 269, finally results in the required total 360.

This scheme of harmonization is open to several serious objections :

1. It throws out of the count the two items No. 5 *a*, bases of the long bones, and No. 5 *b*, backs of the hands and feet.

Gangādhar would appear to have realized (what has been already pointed out in § 9) that these two numbers merely duplicate the items enumerated as Nos. 7 *b* and 4 respectively. For the bones of the back of the hands and feet (No. 5 *b*) are precisely the long bones (No. 4), and the bases (No. 5 *a*) are the clusters (*kurca*, No. 7 *b*). So far Gangādhar, undoubtedly, is right; but his error is that he counts only two clusters. The subjoined tabular statement makes this perfectly plain :

<i>Extremities.</i>	<i>Upper.</i>	<i>Lower.</i>
No. 3. Nails (<i>nakha</i>) . .	10	10
„ 4. Long bones (<i>salākā</i>) . .	10	10
„ 5. Phalanges (<i>ānguli</i>) . .	30	30
„ 7a. Heels (<i>pārsni</i>) . .	—	2
„ 7b. Clusters (<i>kurca</i>) . .	2	—
„ 8. Wrist-bones (<i>manika</i>) . .	4	—
„ 9. Ankle-bones (<i>gulpha</i>) . .	—	4
„ 10. Forearms (<i>aratni</i>) . .	4	—
„ 11. Legs (<i>jaṅgha</i>) . .	—	4
„ 12. Knee-caps (<i>jānu</i>) . .	—	2
„ 13. Elbow-pans (<i>kūrpara</i>) . .	2	—
„ 14. Thighs (<i>ūru</i>) . .	—	2
„ 15. Arms (<i>bāhu</i>) . .	2	—
Totals . .	64	64

This gives, as Gangādhar explains, a total of thirty-two bones for each of the four extremities, and a grand total of 128. But it will be noticed that he counts only the clusters (*kurca*) of the hands, that is, as we should call them, the carpal bones. He omits the other two *kurca*, that is, the clusters or tarsal bones of the feet. In their place, he counts two *pārsni*, that is, the heel-bones of the feet; for, as will be seen from the table, Gangādhar's arrangement of the bones of the extremities proceeds on the principle of homology. Now the heel-bones do belong to the tarsal cluster of bones, but, though they are its prominent constituents, they do not exhaust the cluster. The truth is that Gangādhar's recension of the statement of Charaka is a faulty adaptation to the scheme of Suśruta, which, as will be shown in the sequel (§ 49), consistently counts four *kurca*, or clusters of small bones. The genuine schemes of both, Suśruta and Charaka, are consistent, each in its own way; but the recension

of Gangādhār is inconsistent, and proves itself thereby not to be the genuine recension of the scheme of Charaka.

2. With regard to the term *kūrcā*, as used in the recension of Gangādhār, there is a special grammatical difficulty. The clause in question, *dve kūrcādhas*, is very difficult to construe. The only construction grammatically legitimate is to supply *asthīni*, that is, *dve asthīni kūrcādhas*, or 'two bones below the *kūrcā*'. This, however, yields no intelligible sense. In order to give the sense which Gangādhār wishes to extract from it, the clause should read *dve kūrce adhas*, i. e. 'two *kūrcā* below (scl. the long bones)'; and this form of the clause could become *dve kūrcādhas* only through a very anomalous double *sandhi*, or contraction; viz. *kūrce adhas* = *kūrca[y]adhas* = *kūrcādhas*. Even so, the difficulty remains that *kūrcā*—a word apparently first used by Suśruta in its anatomical application—is not neuter (*dve kūrce*), but masculine (*dvau kūrcāu*); see Suśruta's Compendium, *Sārīra Sthāna*, chap. vi, clause 29 (Jīv. ed., p. 340). Avināsa Chandra, in his glosses to Gangādhār's recension which he adopts in his edition of Charaka's Compendium, apparently takes *kūrcādha* to be a single noun, synonymous with *kūrcā*, but there exists no such noun in Sanskrit, and even if it did, the clause should read *dve kūrcādhe*.

3. A further difficulty in Gangādhār's scheme of harmonization is that it takes no account of the term *āṁsa*, shoulder, which his recension couples with the fifteenth item. The clause of that item reads *dve (scl. asthīni) bāhroh s-āṁsayoh*, i. e. 'two bones in the arms together with the shoulders'. It seems obvious that arm and shoulder could not well be considered as constituting a single bone. Gangādhār avoids the difficulty by calmly ignoring the presence of *āṁsa*, shoulder, and explaining the clause to mean that 'there is one bone in each arm'. On the other hand, Avināsa Chandra, in his glosses, counts *āṁsa*, shoulder, separately. Consequently, with his counting two bones in the arms, and two in the shoulders, the list works out a total of even 370 bones. Seeing that the recension of Gangādhār nowhere mentions the shoulder-blades (*āṁsa phalaka*), it does seem not impossible that by the term *āṁsa* it intended to indicate those bones. If so, the dilemma presents itself: did

Gangādhar intend shoulder-blade (*āmsa*) to be counted separately from arm (*bāhu*), or to be taken as constituting with it but a single bone. In the former case, retaining in other respects Gangādhar's scheme of harmonization, the total works out at 362 bones (that is, Gangādhar's 360 *plus* the two *āmsa*). In the latter case, we have the incongruity of treating arm *plus* shoulder-blade as a single bone. In either case, the recension of Gangādhar stands self-condemned as an incongruous and inconsistent compilation.

4. While, as we have just seen, the shoulder-blade, though such a prominent bone of the human body, is not given any distinct recognition in the recension of Gangādhar, the collar-bone, on the other hand, is counted twice over, under the denominations *akṣaka* and *jatru* in Nos. 17 and 23. The pair of *akṣaka* Gangādhar explicitly defines in his commentary as being *kanṭhadho 'msakau*, that is, 'the two shoulder-bones below the throat.' This definition only fits the collar-bones. Anyhow, it fits them better than the shoulder-blades. It is also the usual interpretation of the term *akṣaka*, given by other commentators who refer it to the collar-bones. As to the term *jatru*, Gangādhar gives no definition of it; but it is to be noted that, while the genuine recension of the statement of Charaka treats it as denoting a single bone, the recension of Gangādhar uses it as the name of a pair of bones. It will be shown in the sequel (§ 62) that when used in the latter way the term always refers to the collar-bones. The duplication of the collar-bones in the recension of Gangādhar is obviously fatal to its claim of being a genuine presentation of the text of Charaka.

§ 11. *The Glosses of Chakrapāṇidatta*

1. It has been stated in § 3 that the genuineness of Jīvānanda's Recension of Charaka's statement on the bones of the human body is confirmed by the commentary of Chakrapāṇidatta written some time in the middle of the eleventh century A. D. Manuscripts of this work are very rare, and in a more or less incomplete state. The subjoined translation has been made from the Tübingen University Library MS., M. a. I. 463

(Cat. No. 146),¹ where the original passage occurs in vol. iii, fols. 284 *b* and 285 *a*. It runs as follows (Original Text in § 75):

2. 'With reference to the list of bones, the words "head and neck" (*siro-grīvam*) must be taken together, and signify but one part, viz. the head. The word "trunk" (*antarādhi*) refers to the middle part of the body. The words "and sixty" (*sāṣṭa*) mean sixty additional to three hundred. The term "dental socket" (*dant-olūkhala*) signifies the place where the tooth is fixed. Though in the chapter on the various kinds of food and drink, the nails (*nakha*) are relegated to the waste products of the body on account of their being developed from the waste portion of what is taken as food, nevertheless, in the present case, on account of their resemblance to the bones, they are counted among the latter.² In each finger and toe there are

¹ The original of this MS. was in Benares in 1873, where a copy of it was procured by me for the late Professor von Roth. It is rather inaccurate, but fairly complete, there being only a very large lacuna in the sixth section (*Cikitsita Sthāna*). Through the kind inter-mediation of Professor R. Garbe I have the loan of it. Tübingen, No. 145, is another incomplete copy of the same Benares MS. A second MS. of the same commentary is recorded as No. 2160 in the *Notices of Sanskrit MSS.* It is described as 'incomplete, containing only the first five books'. A third MS. is being used by Kaviraj Harinath Viśarada in his edition of Charaka's Compendium with Chakrapānidatta's Commentary (Calcutta, śaka 1817=A.D. 1895). A fourth MS., 'complet et bien conservé' is announced by Dr. P. Cordier in his *Récentes Découvertes*, p. 10, and (according to a private letter from him, October 30, 1904) is being copied for him. From a few passages, kindly collated by him for me it appears to agree closely with the Benares MS. referred to above. A copy, from it, of the osteological statement was kindly supplied by him to me (§ 75). Further, two MSS., Nos. 2503 and 2855, are stated in *Notices*, vol. xi, p. 39, to exist in the Government of India Collection in Calcutta, but on inquiry I am informed that No. 2855 is lost; and No. 2503, which I obtained on loan, I find on examination to be not a MS. of Chakrapānidatta's Commentary, but a fragment of the text of Charaka's Compendium, viz. the 30th chapter of the *Sūtra Sthāna* and the *Vimāna Sthāna*.

² The reference is to the 28th chapter of the Introductory Section (*Sūtra Sthāna*) of Charaka's Compendium. It is there explained that the food taken by man contains a good part (*prasāda*) and a waste part (*kuṭṭa*). The former is assimilated by the system and turned into chyle (*rasa*), which, in its turn, serves to build up the various parts of the body (blood, muscles, bones, &c.). The latter is secreted by the body as its waste products (*mala*), the nails, in particular, being secreted by the bones.

three joints (*parvan*). Hence, as there are twenty fingers and toes, there are sixty bones in the joints. As to the third joint of the thumb and great toe, it must be understood to be contained within the respective hand or foot. The long bones (*śalākā*), too, of the thumb and great toe, must be understood to be of small size. The place where the long bones of the fingers and the toes meet, there is their base (*adhiśikhāna*). The word "knee" (*jānu*) signifies the knee-cap (*jānuka*), marking the articulation of leg and thigh. The "two collar-bones" (*akṣaka*) are the two pegs that run athwart the anterior part of the trunk between the articulations of the shoulder and the throat.¹ The two "palatal cavities" (*tālūṣaka*) signify the two palatal bones. The "pubic bone" (*bhagasthi*) is the cross (*tiryag*) bone that serves to compact the two hip-bones in front. By the term "sockets" (*sthālaka*) are meant the shallow (*nīmna*) bases for the ends of the ribs; and by the words "tubercles fitting into the sockets" (*sthālak-ārbudāni*) are meant the tubercle-like bones which occur in the middle between the ribs and the shallows. The "nose" (*nāsikā*), the "prominences of the cheeks" (*gandakūja*), and the "brows" (*lalāṭa*) must be taken together, and counted as a single bone. According to those who read the three items separately, the nose, the prominences of the cheeks, and the brows constitute three distinct bones; but in this way the total [360] does not work out.'

3. The main interest of this commentary lies not so much in the explanations which it gives of the several items of the list of bones, as in the evidence it affords of the state of the text of Charaka in the eleventh century. The value of the explanation is much impaired by its apparently fragmentary character. Out of the thirty items in the list of Charaka (§ 4), it comments only on twelve (viz. Nos. 1-6, 12, 17, 19, 21, 25 a, b, c, 28). For no less than eighteen items (Nos. 7-11, 13-16, 18, 20, 22-4, 26, 27, 29, 30) we have no comment; and as there are among them some not quite transparent terms (e. g. Nos. 9, 13, 18, 27), it is difficult to avoid the suspicion that the text of the commentary has not been preserved intact.

¹ The original of this clause is very corrupt: it has been conjecturally restored; its general purport seems clear enough.—*Koṣṭha* signifies the whole of the anterior part of the trunk, as opposed to *prastha*, or the whole of the 'back', or posterior part. The articulations referred to are the scapulo-clavicular (*amśa*) and the sterno-clavicular (*jatru*, see § 62).

4. Regarding the evidence on the condition of the text of Charaka's statement, the fortunate preservation of Chakrapānidatta's gloss on No. 19, *tālūṣake*, shows the misplacement of that item as already extant in his time. The extreme antiquity, indeed, of this particular misplacement, as has already been pointed out in § 5, is guaranteed by its occurrence in the Non-medical Version, as well as in the Medical Version of Bheda (§ 12). In default of any gloss on No. 18, *jatru*, and No. 23, *grīvā*, it must remain uncertain, whether they were misplaced in Charaka's text as Chakrapānidatta saw it, or whether he read them in their right position as shown in the Non-medical Version (§ 16). Again the commentary's silence on No. 9, *manika*, No. 13, *jānu-kapālika*, and No. 16, *āṁsa*, leaves it also uncertain how far Chakrapānidatta's text may have supported the emendations suggested in § 6.

5. Of great importance is the remark of Chakrapānidatta on No. 28, the complex bone of nose, cheeks, and brows. For, first, it shows that he must have read Charaka's text as given in Jīvānanda's recension, and that, accordingly, Gangādhar's recension is not genuine. For the latter breaks up the complex into three parts, and makes each part to consist of two bones. Its procedure, therefore, results in producing a total of six bones, where the genuine recension has only a single bone, and where even the rival text, which Chakrapānidatta mentions, has no more than three bones. Secondly it renders it very probable, that when speaking of this rival text, Chakrapānidatta was referring to the Medical Version as traditionally presented in the Compendium of Bheda. For that Version (§§ 12, 13) makes No. 28 to consist of three bones, and consequently works out a wrong total (362).

§ 12. *The Medical Version according to Bheda*

1. As stated in § 1, Ātreya's theory of the skeleton is found also in Bheda's Compendium (*Bheda Saṁhitā*). Of this compendium, at present, no more than a single manuscript is known to exist, dated about 1650 A. D., and preserved in the Palace Library

in Tanjore (Burnell's Catalogue, No. 10773).¹ The arrangement of the Compendium of Bheḍa agrees with that of the Compendium of Charaka. Accordingly his statement on the bones of the human body is also found in the seventh chapter of the Anatomical Section (*Śārira Sthāna*). It runs as follows (Original Text in § 76) :

2. 'There are three hundred and sixty bones. These are the following :

1. 32 teeth (*danta*).
2. 32 sockets (*ulūkhala*) of the teeth.
3. 20 nails (*nakha*).
4. 60 phalanges (*ānguli*).
5. 20 long bones (*salākā*) of the hands and feet.
6. 4 bases (*adhiṣṭhāna*) of the long bones.
7. 2 heels (*pārṇi*).
8. 4 ankle-bones (*gulpha*) of the two feet.
9. 2 wrist-bones (*manīka*) of the two hands.
10. 4 bones of the two forearms (*aratni*).
11. 4 bones of the two legs (*jaigha*).
12. 2 knee-caps (*jānu*).
13. 2 elbow-pans (*jānu-kapālikā*).
14. 2 hollow bones (*nalaka*) of the two thighs (*śru*).
15. [2 hollow bones (*nalaka*) of the two arms (*bāhu*).]
- 16 a. 2 shoulders (*āmsa*).
- 16 b. 2 shoulder-blades (*āmsa-phalaka*).
17. 2 collar-bones (*āksaka*).
18. 1 windpipe (*jatrū*).
19. 2 palatal cavities (*tāl-ūṣaka*).
20. 2 hip-blades (*śroni-phalaka*).
21. 1 pubic bone (*bhag-āsthī*).
22. 45 back-bones (*prāṭha-gat-āsthī*).
23. 15 neck-bones (*grīvā*).
24. 14 breast-bones (*uras*).

¹ Of this MS. I possess an excellent copy in Telugu, which I owe to the munificence of the Government of Madras, by whose orders it has been prepared for me (November, 1905). Dr. P. Cordier also possesses two copies, one in Telugu, the other in Devanagari, the latter being a transcript from his Telugu copy (information by letter of September 10, 1904; see also *Récentes Découvertes*, pp. 4, 5). Professor Aufrecht's *Catalogus Catalogorum*, vol. i, p. 416, notices another MS., 'Radh. 32,' in a native library in Lahore; but the existence of it at present lacks verification.

- 25 a. 24 ribs (*pārvaka*).
- 25 b. 24 sockets (*sthālaka*) in the two sides.
- 25 c. 24 tubercles (*arbuda*) fitting into the sockets.
- 26. 1 (lower) jaw-bone (*hanv-āsthi*), or chin.
- 27. 2 basal tie-bones of the jaw (*hanu-mūla-bandhana*).
- 28 a. 1 nasal bone (*nās-āsthi*).
- 28 b. 1 bone in the prominences of the jaw (*hanu-kūṭa*)
- 28 c. 1 bone in the brows (*lalāṭa*).
- 29. [2 temples (*śāṅkha*).]
- 30. 4 cranial pan-shaped bones (*sīrṣa-kapāla*).

§ 13. Peculiarities and Defects of Bheda's Statement

With reference to the condition of the text of the statement of Bheda the following points deserve notice :

1. Nos. 15 and 29, which are enclosed in angular brackets, are missing in the original Sanskrit text (§ 76). That these omissions are due to clerical lapses in the existing MS. is obvious from the fact that otherwise the required total (360) does not work out. Accordingly in the list (§ 12) they have been supplied.

2. In No. 28 b, Bheda's text has the peculiar reading *hanu-kūṭa*, prominence of the jaw, where Charaka's text (§ 4) has *gāṇḍa-kūṭa*, prominence of the cheek. It will be shown in § 65 that though both terms may well be synonymous, the term *hanu-kūṭa* is really inconsistent with the system of Ātreya. It is not improbably, therefore, a false reading for *gāṇḍa-kūṭa*.

3. In the original text (§ 76) the statement appears to contain two additional items, which have been omitted in the translation (§ 12). In reality these additions are merely explanatory (marginal) glosses which have become wrongly incorporated into the text. First, No. 9, in the original text, runs as follows : 'two *maṇika*, two *pāṇika*, of the two hands.' Here the two words *maṇika* and *pāṇika*, are simply synonyms, explanatory of each other ; and either *maṇika* or *pāṇika* is the intrusive gloss, more probably, to judge from its secondary position, the latter. In the India Office MS., No. 881 (Cat. No. 2640), the word *pāṇika* is actually substituted for *maṇika*. Secondly, in No. 19, the original text has 'two *tālūṣaka*, two *cubuka*'. Here, probably,

there has occurred a misplaced insertion of the gloss *cubuka*. That word means 'chin', and probably served as a marginal gloss to explain the term *hanv-asthi* (No. 26). By some mischance or misunderstanding it got misplaced, and was then wrongly inserted into the text after *tālūṣaka* (No. 19). Both *hanvasthi* and *tālūṣaka* are very unusual terms, and the transfer of the gloss *cubuka* from one to the other is readily intelligible in the hands of an ignorant scribe.

4. There is a difficulty with respect to the total of the listed bones. According to the introductory clause of the list, its total should be 360, but the addition of its items actually works out a total of 362. It is obvious that there must be a defect somewhere in the list. The probability, as will be shown in the sequel (§ 66), is that the defect lies in No. 28 *a, b, c*. The real text of the clause expressing that item must have run similarly to that in the list of Charaka (§ 4); and instead of a nasal bone, and a bone for the prominences of the jaw and of the brows respectively (i. e. three bones altogether), it must have spoken of but one bone, that is, a single complex bone, including all three organs: nose, prominences, and brows. With this correction we obtain the correct total 360.

5. It is probable, however, that a further correction should be made. It will be noted that all the inconsistencies and corruptions, noticed in the case of the list of Charaka (§§ 5, 6), occur also in the list of Bheda. Accordingly, just as in the list of Charaka, No. 16 *a*, *ainsa*, shoulders, should be omitted, and on the other hand, in No. 9, 'four wrist-bones' should be read instead of 'two wrist-bones'. The total 360 thus remains untouched.

§ 14. *Non-medical Version of Ātrey'a's System*

1. The existence of a Version of the theory of Ātrey'a on the skeleton in some works of a non-medical character has been referred to in § 1. This Non-medical Version is found in two legal and two religious text-books. The former are the Law-book of Yājñavalkya (*Yājñavalkya Dharmasāstra*) and the Institutes of Vishnu (*Vishnu Smṛti*). The latter are the Vishnu

Dharmottara (*Viṣṇu-dharmottara*) and the Agni Purāna (*Agni Purāna*).

2. The Law-book of Yājnavalkya is a versified treatise of Hindu law, the approximate date of which is about the middle of the fourth century A. D.¹

3. The Institutes of Vishnu, on account of its being partly written in prose, is supposed to belong, at least in its original form, to a considerably earlier date; but in its final redaction, it is placed (by Professor Macdonell) 'not earlier than 200 A. D.', or (by Professor Jolly) 'in the third or fourth century A. D.'² But it is probable that isolated portions have been interpolated into the work at much later dates. In any case, in respect of the passage containing the Non-medical Version of the skeleton, there is sufficient evidence (§ 22) proving that it cannot have existed in the Institutes of Vishnu before the twelfth century A. D. Indeed, the very fact that the passage is in no way required by its context, suggests its being a much later otiose amplification, interpolated into the text from some other work. The surmise is confirmed by the fact that the passage in question is not found in all MSS. of the Institutes. On this point I have been able to test the following seventeen MSS.:³

1. India Office, No. 915 (Cat. 1842 = Jolly V¹).⁴
2. " " No. 1545 (Cat. 1345 = Jolly V²).⁴
3. " " No. 1247 (Cat. 1347 = Jolly V³).
4. " " No. 540 (Cat. 1341 = Jolly V).
5. " " No. 200 (Coll. Bühler = Jolly V⁴).⁴

¹ See Professor Jolly's *Recht und Sitte*, p. 21, in the Cyclopaedia of Indo-Aryan Research; and Professor Macdonell's *Sanskrit Literature*, p. 429.

² Professor Macdonell, *ibid.*, p. 428; Professor Jolly, *ibid.*, p. 7; also in *Sacred Books of the East*, vol. vii, Introduction, p. xxxii.

³ The first five MSS. were used by Professor Jolly in his edition in the *Bibliotheca Indica*. The first six MSS. have been examined by myself; so also extracts from Nos. 13-17, kindly supplied to me by Mahāmahopadhyāya Hara Prasāda Shastri. For the examination of No. 7 I am indebted to the kindness of Rao Bahadur M. Rangacharya; of Nos. 8 and 9 to that of Professor S. K. Bhandarkar; of Nos. 10-12 to that of Professor K. B. Pathak.

⁴ Nos. 1, 2 and 5 are provided with Nanda Pandita's Commentary.

6. India Office, No. 913 (Cat. 1340).
7. Government Oriental Library, Madras, No. 87.
8. Elphinstone College, Bombay, No. 162 (Coll. Bühler).
9. " " No. 174 (Coll. Bühler).¹
10. Deccan College, No. 19 (Bhandarkar's Report, 1880).
11. " " No. 20 (Bhandarkar's Report, 1882).
12. " " No. 155 (Peterson's Report, III).
13. Calcutta, Sanskrit College, No. 5.
14. " " No. 62.¹
15. Asiatic Society of Bengal, No. II A. 10.
16. " " " No. II A. 11.
17. " " " No. II B. 25.¹

From among these MSS., twelve (Nos. 1, 2, 4-9, 13-15, 17) contain the passage in question, while five (Nos. 3, 10-12, 16) do not contain it. It appears to be generally assumed, on the authority of Max Müller,² that the Law-book of Yājnavalkya borrowed the passage from the Institutes of Vishnu. The evidence which will be adduced in § 22, goes to show that the truth is rather the reverse. The passage, most probably, was inserted into the Institutes by some one who was familiar with the *Mitaksharā* commentary on the Law-book. This must have happened at a comparatively late date, though at least some time before 1622 A. D. For Nanda Pandita, who wrote his *Vaijayanti* commentary on the Institutes in that year,³ comments on the passage.

4. The Vishnu Dharmottara is held to be a part of the *Garuḍa Purāṇa*. Its existence as early as about 1100 A. D. is guaranteed by a quotation in the *Dānasāgara*, a work ascribed to King Ballāla Sena of Bengal, who reigned about that time. Numerous detached portions of the work are known to exist. Among these there is one called 'the Chapter on Anatomy' (*Sārīrādhyāya*), of which the Tübingen University Library possesses a unique MS., M. a. I. 483 (Cat. No. 167).⁴ The treatise, thus called, professes to be a versified compilation from

¹ Nos. 9, 14 and 17 are provided with Nanda Pandita's Commentary.

² *Sacred Books of the East*, vol. vii, Introduction, p. xx.

³ Professor Jolly's edition, Pref., p. 1, and his translation, Introd., p. xxxiii.

⁴ Through the liberality of the authorities of the Library who loaned it to me, I was enabled carefully to examine it.

the Compendia of Charaka and Suśruta. Its statement on the skeleton, however, is a literal extract from the Law book of Yājnavalkya.

5. The date of the Agni Purāna is not known, but the point is of small interest; for there can be no doubt that the 369th chapter, entitled 'the Parts of the Human Body' (*Sārīrvāyavāḥ*), in which the statement on the skeleton occurs, is not a portion of the original work. A comparison of it with the 'Chapter on Anatomy' in the Vishnu Dharmottara Purāna shows that about two-thirds of its contents (i. e. twenty-nine out of a total of forty-three verses) are literally plagiarized from it. Moreover, it betrays itself as a later interpolation by its very position in the book, occurring as it does after chapters 367 and 368 which treat of the Dissolution of the World (*pralaya*), and before chapter 370 which treats of the various hells (*naraka*), while its proper place would have been with chapters 278–85 which treat of Medicine.¹ A further corroborative evidence is the fact that it is wanting in many MSS. The Bibliotheca Indica edition (as stated in its Preface, p. ii, and Introd., p. xxxvii) is based on ten MSS.² Out of these, eight MSS. appear to have contained the chapter in question, while it was wanting in two. To these two must be added the India Office MS., No. xxv (W. 4), and the Bodleian Library MS., No. 42, which I have examined myself, and neither of which contains the chapter. Neither is it contained in the two MSS. of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, No. III H. 88 and No. III e. 31, which have been collated for me in Calcutta. This gives eight MSS. for, and six against the originality of the chapter. As one of those

¹ These chapters profess to give Suśruta's system of medicine. But there is very little distinctly Suśrutiyan to be found in them; nor, for that matter, anything more distinctly Charakiyan. A good test case is the half-verse 8, on p. 29, in chapter 278, which agrees with neither Charaka (ed. 1896, p. 479) nor Suśruta (p. 824) nor Vāgbhaṭa. On the other hand, two verses (13 and 14 on p. 35 in chapter 279) of an incantation are found also in Suśruta (*Sūtra Sthāna*, 44th *adhyāya*, p. 160).

² The editor had eleven MSS., but he discarded one at an early stage. One of his MSS. is now in the India Office, No. 5 (7) of the Saurendra Mohun Tagore Collection. The statement on the skeleton is found on fol. 115 b, ll. 2 ff.

eight MSS. is dated in śaka 1595, i.e. A. D. 1673 (Ed., pref., p. ii), it follows that the interpolation of the chapter goes back, at least, to the middle of the seventeenth century.

§ 15. The Recensions of the Non-medical Version

1. The evidence given in the preceding paragraph renders it practically certain that the Law-book of Yājnavalkya is the original source of the Non-medical Version, from which it passed into the Institutes of Vishnu, and into the two Purāṇas. With regard to the two latter, there can be no doubt on this point, seeing that their versified statements of the Non-medical Version (original Texts and Translations, in § 86) are mere copies of the versified statement in the Law-book of Yājnavalkya. The case of the Institutes of Vishnu might at first seem doubtful because of its statement of the Non-medical Version being in prose, while that in the Law-book is in verse. But it will be shown in § 22 that, while in essentials the two statements are identical, their points of difference indicate that the author of the statement in the Institutes of Vishnu must have been familiar with the statement in the Law-book of Yājnavalkya. The fact, therefore, of his making his statement in prose and in very concise terms must be explained by his desire to write it in conformity with the general character of the diction of the Institutes.

2. On account of their essential identity, the four examples may be considered to represent a single recension of the Non-medical Version, of which the example contained in the Law-book of Yājnavalkya forms the representative type. As such the latter will be treated in the sequel of the present dissertation. There exists, however, a rather different recension of the Non-medical Version—differing in essential points regarding terminology as well as numeration—in the commentary of Gangādhar which accompanies his edition of Charaka's Compendium (*Sārīra Sthāna*, pp. 187, 188). It becomes necessary, therefore, again to inquire into the evidence of the genuineness of the two recensions. Briefly stated the case is similar to that of the two recensions of the Medical Version in Charaka's Compendium.

For the recension of *Gangādhar* there exists—so far as my knowledge goes—not a single MS. authority, while all MSS. that I have been able to examine, and all old commentaries, at present known, support the recension as given in the published editions of the two legal treatises and the *Agni Purāna*.¹ These are: Professor Stenzler's edition of the *Yājñavalkya Dharmasāstra* (London, 1849), verses 84–90 of the third chapter (*adhyāya*), on pp. 89, 90 (translated on pp. 98, 99); Professor Jolly's edition of the *Vishnu Smṛti* in the *Bibliotheca Indica* (Calcutta, 1881), clauses 55–79 of the 96th section, on pp. 196, 197 (translated in the *Sacred Books of the East*, vol. vii, pp. 283–5); Dr. Rajendralal Mitra's edition of the *Agni Purāna*, in the *Bibliotheca Indica* (Calcutta, 1879), verses 27 b–33 of the 369th chapter, on pp. 308–9 of the third volume. The MSS. (twelve and eight respectively) which support the published recensions contained in the Institutes of Vishnu and the *Agni Purāna* have been already enumerated in the preceding paragraph. It remains to enumerate the MSS. of the Law-book of *Yājñavalkya* which I have examined. There are fifteen of these, and they all support the published recension. They are the following:

1.	India Office, No. 1079	with the <i>Mitaksharā</i> commentary.
2.	No. 2035	
3.	No. 2060	
4.	No. 3022, with <i>Aparārka's</i> commentary.	
5.	No. 1278, with <i>Śūlapāni's</i>	"
6.	No. 1176, with <i>Mitra Miśra's</i>	"
7-10.	"	Nos. 1786, 2074, 2167, 2823.
11.	"	No. 23 (50), S. M. Tagore Collection.
12.	Bodleian Library, No. 55.	
13.	Asiatic Society of Bengal, No. I.B. 51.	
14, 15.	"	No. II A. 10, 11.

3. Of old commentaries on the Law-book of Yājnavalkya we have four.² The oldest is the *Mitaksharā* (*Mitākṣarā*) written

¹ The statement in the Vishnu Dharmottara Purāna has not yet been published.

³ There exists a fifth commentary by Viśvarūpa, which is still older than the Mitaksharā, and has been described by Professor Jolly in the *Nachrichten der K. Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften zu Göttingen*, 1904, Heft 4. Only one MS. of it appears to be known, which, however, is not accessible to me.

by Vijnānesvara (*Vijñāneśvara*), who lived about 1100 A. D. A near contemporary of his is Aparārka or Aparāditya, who wrote his commentary about 1150 A. D. Rather later comes Śūlapāṇi in the fifteenth, and Mitra Miśra in the seventeenth century A. D.¹ The latter two commentators follow the lead of the Mitaksharā, while Aparārka, in many points, takes a line of his own ; but all four comment on a text which was identical with the published recension.

4. On the Institutes of Vishnu we have the commentary of Nanda Pandita, called *Vaijayanti*, which was written in 1622 A. D.,² and which supports the published recension of the text.

§ 16. *The Genuine Recension of the Non-medical Version*

The genuine Non-medical Version, as it is found in the Law-book of Yājnavalkya, in its third chapter, verses 84-90, runs as follows (Original Text in § 77) :

‘(In the body) there are six parts (*an̄ga*) ; and of bones there are in it three hundred and sixty ; namely :

- [Verse 85] 1. 64 teeth (*danta*) with their sockets (*sthāla*).
2. 20 nails (*nakha*).
3. 20 long bones (*salākā*) of the hands and feet.
4. 4 bases (*sthāna*) of the long bones.
- [Verse 86] 5. 60 phalanges (*an̄guli*).
6. 2 heels (*pārṇi*).
7. 4 ankle-bones (*gulpha*).
8. 4 bones of the forearms (*arutni*).
9. 4 bones of the legs (*jaṅgha*).
- [Verse 87] 10. 2 knee-caps (*jānu*).
11. 2 elbow-pans (*kapola*).
12. 2 thighs (*ūru-phalaka*).
13. 2 shoulder-blades (*am̄sa-samudbhava*).
14. 2 collar-bones (*akṣa*).
15. 2 palatal cavities (*tālūsaka*).
16. 2 hip-blades (*śroni-phalaka*).

¹ See Professor Jolly's *Recht und Sitte*, p. 33, in the Cyclopaedia of Indo-Aryan Research.

² For the date, see Professor Jolly's edition, Preface, p. i ; also his Translation, in the *Sacred Books of the East*, volume vii, Introduction, p. xxxiii.

[Verse 88] 17. 1 pubic bone (*bhag-āsthī*).
 18. 45 back-bones (*pr̥̥tha*).
 19. 15 neck-bones (*grīvā*).
 20. 1 windpipe (*jatru*).
 21. 1 (lower) jaw-bone (*hanu*), or chin.

[Verse 89] 22. 2 basal bones of the jaw-bone (*hanu-mūla*).
 23 a. 3 bones constituting brows, eyes, and cheeks,
 (*lalāṭ-ākṣi-gandā*).
 23 b. 1 nasal bone (*nāsā*) called *ghana*.
 24. 72 ribs (*pārśvaka*) with their sockets (*sthālaka*)
 and tubercles (*arbuda*).

[Verse 90] 25. 2 temporal bones (*śāṅkhaka*).
 26. 4 cranial pan-shaped bones (*śirah-kapāla*).
 27. 17 breast-bones (*uras*).

These bones make up the skeleton of man.'

This list works out the correct total 360.

§ 17. *Merits, Defects, and Peculiarities of the Non-medical Version*

1. As has already been pointed out in §§ 5, 6, the advantage of the Non-medical Version for text-critical purposes is that it confirms the corrections suggested in those paragraphs. For

(a) It places the organs of the neck, that is, No. 19, neck-bones (*grīvā*), and No. 20, windpipe (*jatru*), in their proper place in connexion with, and immediately before, the bones of the head.

(b) It avoids the reduplication of the words *āmsa* in connexion with No. 18, and *jānu*, in connexion with No. 11.

2. On the other hand, the Non-medical Version has three defects; namely :

(a) It places No. 24, the ribs together with their sockets and tubercles, in the midst of the bones which belong to the head.

(b) It also places No. 27, breast-bones (*uras*), at the end of the whole list, that is, practically along with the bones of the head.

(c) The preceding two defects are mere misplacements, but the most serious defect of the Non-medical Version is that it entirely ignores the two bones of the arms (*bāhu*) and the

four bones of the wrists (*manika*). These bones, as a reference to the lists of the Medical Versions of Charaka (§§ 4, 7) and Bheda (§ 12) shows, should have been enumerated between Nos. 7 and 8, and Nos. 12 and 13 respectively.

3. Further, the Non-medical Version has three peculiarities ; namely :

(a) It uses the peculiar term *am̄sa-samudbhava*, sprung from the shoulder, to denote the shoulder-blade, instead of the term *am̄sa-phalaka* of the Medical Version (No. 16 *b* in §§ 4, 12).

Of far greater importance than this verbal difference are the following two :

(b) In No. 27 it counts seventeen breast-bones, instead of the fourteen of the Medical Version (No. 24 in §§ 4, 12).

(c) In No. 23 *a* it adds the eyes to the brows and cheeks, which alone are named in the Medical Version (No. 28 in §§ 4, 12).

4. With regard to the third peculiarity the following point is to be noted. The Medical Version, as preserved by Charaka, counts a single bone for the complex of nose, cheeks, and brows (No. 28 in § 4). But there existed, as Chakrapānidatta tells us (§ 11), another view, presented in Bheda's Compendium (§ 12), according to which the Medical Version is interpreted as counting three bones, that is, one for each of the three items : nose, cheeks, brows. By adopting this rival view, and adding the eyes as a fourth item, the author of the Yājnavalkyan Law-book obtained four bones (Nos. 28 *a*, *b*) against the single bone of the Medical Version, that is, he obtained three extra bones. Similarly by his counting seventeen breast-bones against the fourteen of the Medical Version, he obtained another three extra bones. Thus both operations together gave him six extra bones. The rationale of his procedure is now obvious : its intention is to correct the shortage of six bones caused by the omission of the arms and wrists, as thus :

Required total	360
Omitted : 2 arms, 4 wrist-bones	6
Balance	354
Add 3 breast-bones and 3 facial bones	6
Total	360

19. 15 neck-bones (*grīvā*).
 20. 2 collar-bones (*jatru*).
 21. 1 (lower) jaw-bone (*hanu*) or chin.
 [Verse 89] 22. 2 basal bones of the jaw (*hanu-mūla*).
 23 a. 6 bones constituting brows, eyes, and cheeks
 (*lalāṭ-ākṣi-gaṇḍa*).
 23 b. 1 nasal bone (*nāsā*) called *ghana*.
 24. 72 ribs (*pārśvaka*) with their shallow sockets
 (*sthālaka*) and tubercles (*arbuda*).
 [Verse 90] 25. 2 temporal bones (*śaṅkhaka*).
 26. 4 cranial pan-shaped bones (*śirah-kapāla*).
 27. 15 breast-bones (*uras*).

§ 19. Criticism of Gangādhar's Recension

1. At the end of the Non-medical Version, as given by him, Gangādhar adds the remark: 'this is the statement found in the *Agneya Purāṇa* and in the *Yājñavalkya Saṁhitā* Law-book.' As a fact, however, it is not a real quotation that he gives, but an 'edited' recension of the statement. For his recension differs considerably in several points from the traditional recension in the Law-book.

- (a) In No. 6 Gangādhar counts four heels instead of two.
- (b) In No. 18 c he counts thirty-five back-bones instead of forty-five.
- (c) In No. 20 he counts two *jatru* (collar-bones) instead of one (windpipe).
- (d) In No. 23 a he counts six bones instead of three.
- (e) In No. 27 he counts fifteen breast-bones instead of seventeen.
- (f) In No. 7 a he inserts four wrist-bones.
- (g) In Nos. 18 a, b he inserts a sacral and an anal bone.

2. Among these differences, the items c, d, and f enable us to see the reason which led Gangādhar to elaborate his emended recension of the Non-medical Version. We have seen (§ 17) that the traditional Non-medical Version entirely neglects to count the two arms and four wrist-bones. From the fact of Gangādhar counting the four wrist-bones, it is evident that he had noticed the defect of the traditional recension. But it may be asked why he did not also count the two arms. The answer is indicated

by the differences noted in the items *c* and *d*. They show that Gangādhara was acquainted with the interpretation of Vijnāneśvara in his Mitaksharā Commentary (§§ 20, 21). He followed that commentator in including the arms under the term 'forearm' (No. 8, *aratni*) ; also, in taking *jatru* to refer to the two collar-bones, as well as in allotting two bones to each of the three items : brows, eyes, cheeks. As Vijnāneśvara, however, failed to realize the omission of the four wrist-bones, Gangādhara supplied the deficiency. Moreover, he did not follow Vijnāneśvara in discounting the four bases (No. 4, *sthūna*). There is, however, still another circumstance that influenced Gangādhara's emended recension ; namely, his acquaintance with Suśruta's statement on the skeleton. From the traditional recension of that statement (§ 27), he obtained his count of four heels, as well as of the sacral and anal bones.

3. The combined result of the two modifying influences was the augmentation of Gangādhara's list by twelve bones. And it was to counterbalance this excess that Gangādhara reduced the back-bones by ten, and the breast-bones by two ; as thus :

Grand total of the Non-medical Version (§ 20, col. iv)	360
Add, Two extra heels in No. 6	2
Four wrist-bones in No. 7 <i>a</i>	4
One extra <i>jatru</i> in No. 20.	1
Three extra bones in No. 23 <i>a</i>	3
One sacral bone in No. 18 <i>a</i>	1
One anal bone in No. 18 <i>b</i>	1
	— 12
Total	372
Deduct, Ten back-bones in No. 18 <i>c</i>	10
Two breast-bones in No. 27	2
	— 12
Balance	360

It seems hardly necessary to point out, and it will be shown in the Third Section, that all this manipulation of the numbers of the list is performed without any reference to, and has no warrant in, the actual state of the skeletal structure.

4. Regarding the influence of the statement of Suśruta on the recension of Gangādhara, another indication of it may be

noted in the latter's employment of the terms *kürca*, cluster (§ 18, footnote), and *kürpara*, elbow-pan (No. 11). Both terms are peculiar to the system of Suśruta (§§ 27, 28). The genuine recension of the Non-medical Version does not use the term *kürca* at all, and instead of *kürpara* it uses the term *kapola* (No. 11 in § 16). The reason, no doubt, why Gangādhar preferred the Suśrutiyan term *kürpara* was that he saw that the term *kapola* was misleading. It properly signifies the cheek, and is here out of place, because the cheeks are enumerated afterwards under the name *garḍa* (No. 23 a). The fact is (§ 21, cl. 3) that *kapola* is an ancient false reading for *kapāla*, a pan, which signifies the pan-like olecranon process of the elbow (§ 53), and which is used in the Medical Versions of Charaka (§ 4) and Bheda (§ 12) in the slightly modified form of *kapālikā*, a small pan.¹

§ 20. *The Commentaries on the Non-medical Version*

1. The commentaries on the Non-medical Version contained in the Law-book of Yājnavalkya throw not a little light on the subject of the defects and peculiarities of that Version. The subjoined table exhibits a conspectus of their theories of interpretation. Columns I to IV refer to the Law-book itself, and columns V to VIII to the commentaries of Aparārka (V), Vijnāneśvara (Mitaksharā, VI), Śūlapāṇi (VII), Mitramiśra (VIII). Column III gives the number of bones of each item of the list, and column IV the totals of the bones named in each verse. For the original texts and translations of the commentaries, see §§ 79-82.

¹ As a fact, the India Office MS., No. 540, of the *Viṣṇu Smṛti*, reads *kapāla*; see § 84.

I. VERSE.	II. ITEMS OF LIST.	III. YĀJN.	IV. YĀJN.	V. AP.	VI. VIJN.	VII. ŚUL.	VIII. MIT.
85	1. Teeth and sockets 2. Nails (<i>nakha</i>) 3. Long bones (<i>śalākā</i>) 4. Bases (<i>sthāna</i>)	64 20 20 4	108	108	104	104	104
86	5. Phalanges (<i>aṅguli</i>) 6. Heels (<i>pārṇi</i>) 7. Ankle-bones (<i>gulpha</i>) 8. Forearms (<i>arati</i>) 9. Legs (<i>jaṅgha</i>)	60 2 4 4 4	74	74	74	74	74
87	10. Knee-caps (<i>jānu</i>) 11. Elbow-pans (<i>kapola</i>) 12. Thighs (<i>ūru-phalaka</i>) 13. Shoulder-blades 14. Collar-bones (<i>akṣa</i>) 15. Palatal cavities (<i>tālūṣaka</i>) 16. Hip-blades (<i>broni-phalaka</i>)	2 2 2 2 2 2 2	14 2	12	14	14	14
88	17. Pubes (<i>bhaga</i>) 18. Back-bones (<i>prsthā</i>) 19. Neck-bones (<i>grīvā</i>) 20. Windpipe (<i>jatrū</i>) 21. Chin (<i>hanu</i>)	1 45 15 1 1	63	63	64 2	64 2	64 2
89	22. Basal tie-bones 23 a. Bones of brows (<i>lalāṭa</i>) ,, eyes (<i>akṣi</i>) ,, cheeks (<i>ganda</i>) 23 b. Nasal bone (<i>nāsā</i>) 24. Ribs, &c. (<i>pārśvaka</i>)	2 1 1 1 1 72	78 2 2	80 81 2	2 2 2	81 2 2	2 2 2
90	25. Temporal bones (<i>śāṅkha</i>) 26. Cranial pan-shaped 27. Breast-bones (<i>uras</i>)	2 4 17	23	23	23	23	23
Grand totals			360	360	360	360	360

2. It will be noticed at once that the totals of Aparārka (col. V) differ from those of the three other commentators (cols. VI, VII, VIII). The latter agree among themselves; and a comparison of their comments shows that the views of Vijnāneśvara, who is the oldest among them, have been simply adopted by the two others. Aparārka, who was a near contemporary of Vijnāneśvara, holds an independent view, which differs in respect of four of the six totals; viz. the first, third, fourth, and fifth. These differences will now be considered *seriatim*.

3. In verse 85, Vijnāneśvara (in his commentary called *Mitāksharā*) makes the total of the bones to be 104. He arrives at this total by discounting the bases (*sthāna*). According to him the terms *sthāna* (base) and *śalākā* (long bone) refer to the same organ (hand or foot, as the case may be), but describing it from two different points of view: *śalākā* describes the two hands and feet with reference to the total number of their individual bones, which is twenty, while *sthāna* describes them with regard to the four sets into which those twenty bones are divided. Of course, in a mere enumeration of the bones, both terms are not required; and as we are not primarily concerned with any sets they may form among themselves, but only with their number as individual bones, the four *sthāna* (or sets of *śalākā*) are rejected from the count. On the other hand, according to Aparārka, the two terms *śalākā* and *sthāna* refer to quite different organs, *śalākā* denoting the long bones (metacarpal and metatarsal), and *sthāna*, the bases of the long bones, that is, the carpus and tarsus, or what Suśruta calls *kūrca* or cluster of small bones. The reason—a textual one—that led the two commentators to this difference of interpretation, will be found fully explained in an Exegetical Note, § 83. Here it is only necessary to point out that Aparārka is correct; for the interpretation of Vijnāneśvara entirely omits from the count two such important organs as the carpus and tarsus. The total of the bones in verse 85, therefore, must be 108, as stated by Aparārka.

4. In verse 87, Vijnāneśvara makes the total of the bones to be fourteen, while Aparārka counts only twelve. The difference arises from Aparārka's taking *akṣa-tālūṣaka* (Nos. 14, 15)

to be but a single term, and to denote a single bone, that is, a bone situated, as he supposes, 'on the edge of the eye' (*netra-prastis*), there being, of course, two such bones, one on the edge of either eye.¹ On the other hand, Vijnāneśvara takes that term to be double, and to denote two distinct bones: namely, *akṣa* to signify 'the bone between the eye and the ear' (*karma-netravayor-madhye*),² and *tālūpaka* to denote the hard palate (*kikuda*). In this case, so far as the counting is concerned, Vijnāneśvara, no doubt, is correct. Aparārka was probably led to his fanciful interpretation of the single term by the necessity of working out the required grand total of 360 bones. But with regard to the meaning of the term *akṣa*, both of them are wrong. That term is merely a shorter form of the word *akṣaka*, and denotes the collar-bone (§ 55).³

5. In verse 88, Vijnāneśvara makes the total of the bones to be sixty-four, while Aparārka counts sixty-three. The difference arises from the fact that Vijnāneśvara counts two *jātra* (No. 20), while Aparārka counts but one. In this case Aparārka again is right, for Vijnāneśvara commits the mistake of taking *jātra* to mean collar-bone. The subject will be fully discussed in the Third Section (§ 62); here it must suffice to point out that Vijnāneśvara's interpretation is in the teeth of the text which he interprets, and which distinctly says that there is but one *jātra*.

6. In verse 89, Vijnāneśvara makes the bones amount to eighty-one, while Aparārka counts eighty. The difference arises from their counting the bones referred to in the complex term *lalāṭ-akṣi-gaṇḍa*, brow-eye-cheek (No. 23 a), in two different ways. Aparārka takes the term to denote one brow, two eyes, and two cheeks, or altogether five bones, while Vijnāneśvara counts two brows, two eyes, and two cheeks, or a total of six bones. In this case, both are wrong. In the text, that complex term

¹ He evidently takes *akṣa* to be synonymous with *akṣi*, eye.

² In fact, Vijnāneśvara's *akṣa* is identical with Aparārka's *akṣa-tālūpaka*.

³ Both Professors Stenzler and Jolly have been misled by the commentaries in their translations 'Schäfen' (*Yajnavalkya's Geetzbuch*, p. 98) and 'lower part of the temples' (*Sacred Books of the East*, vol. vii, p. 284); so also Mandlik, p. 253, has 'temples'.

is not qualified by any numeral—a circumstance which indicates that but one bone is reckoned for each of the three items.¹ Hence there are no more than three bones in No. 23 a, and the total of the bones included in verse 89 is really seventy-eight. That this is the true interpretation of the text is proved by the fact that it works out the correct grand total 360, as shown in col. IV (also § 16).

§ 21. *Continuation*

1. Regarding the principal defect of the Non-medical Version—its total neglect of the bones of the arms and wrists—it is instructive to note the shifts to which the commentators are put to explain it.

2. As to the omission of all mention of the wrist-bones, the commentators do not seem to have realized it at all, for none of them makes any reference to it. Gangādhar, as we have seen (§ 19), did realize it; and he, therefore, introduced the wrist-bones (*manīka*) in his reconstruction of the Non-medical Version. But the early commentators noticed only the omission of the arms—a circumstance, indeed, which cannot surprise us, seeing that the arms form such a conspicuous part of the body. But the way in which they deal with the omission is characteristic. The only solution of the difficulty which they are able to suggest, consistently with their respect for the integrity of their sacred text, is to declare that the arms (*bāhu*) are virtually included in the term forearm (*aruti*, No. 8). Thus Vijnāneśvara says (see § 80), 'the bones of the arms, being implied in the term forearm, number four'; and his explanation is unquestioningly adopted by the later commentators, Śūlapāṇi and Mitra-

¹ That is to say, *ekaikam*, 'one in each,' is to be understood with the clause *lalāt-ākṣi-gande*, but not *dve dve*, 'two in each,' as Vijnāneśvara understands. His erroneous interpretation has gained such credence that it has actually modified the text of the list in the Institutes of Vishnu (§ 22), and that it has been unquestioningly accepted by the translators of the two legal treatises: Professor Stenzler, p. 98, 'an deren Wurzel zwei; ebenso an Stirne, Augen, Wangen,' and Professor Jolly (*Sacred Books of the East*, vol. vii, p. 284), 'there are two (bones) to the forehead, (two) to the eyes, and (two) to the cheeks.'

miśra (§§ 81, 82).¹ The total inappropriateness of such an interpretation is obvious; for the entire arm (or upper extremity) consists of three bones, two in the forearm and one in the arm. The total, accordingly, of the bones of the two upper extremities amounts to six. But Vijnāneśvara and his followers do not seem to have been aware of the fact that the forearm contained two bones. This is pretty clear from their comments (see §§ 80-82). Their idea was that each extremity consisted of two bones, arm and forearm, and similarly leg and thigh, each containing a single bone. Anyhow, Aparārka, while giving the same explanation (§ 79), candidly says, 'though the term forearm (*aratni*) does not really include the arm (*bāhu*), yet here, for the sake of securing the number four of the bones, it is so employed' (i. e. as inclusive of the arm). This shift of interpretation necessarily led to another incongruity. If the term forearm (*aratni*) included the arm (*bāhu*), by parity of reason the term leg (*jaṅgha*) must include the thigh (*ūru*). As a matter of fact the commentators do draw that conclusion. Thus Aparārka expressly says (§ 79), 'similarly the word leg (*jaṅgha*) here signifies the whole lower extremity, and hence the bones of the two legs number four.' But he fails to notice that the bones of the thighs are expressly and separately enumerated in verse 87, where accordingly he counts them a second time.

3. The true explanation of the difficulty, of course, must be of a very different kind; and it is one which the text of the Non-medical Version itself suggests with some degree of probability. The place where the mention of the bones of the arms and wrist-bones would come in is verse 87. Now the wording of that verse is marked by some peculiarities. It runs as follows:

*dve dve jānu-kapol-oruphalak-āṁsa-samudbhave !
akṣa-tālūṣake śroniphalake ca vinirdiśet !!*

Literally this means: 'two (bones) each in the knees, cheeks, thigh-blades, and in what springs from the shoulder; also, (as) one

¹ Also Nanda Pandita adopts it in his commentary on the *Viṣṇu Smṛti* (§ 85).

should declare, in the collar-bones, palatal cavities, and hip-blades.' Here the item 'cheeks' is utterly out of place, occurring as it does between the knees and thighs. To any one conversant with the skeletal structure it must be obvious that words meaning elbow and arm should have their place there; and there can be no doubt whatever that *kapola* is simply an ancient misreading for *kapāla*, elbow-pan.¹ Gangādhar recognized the truth, and hence in his reconstruction of the Non-medical Version (§ 19, cl. 4) he substituted the correct synonym *kūrpara*. There is another ancient misreading in the term *ūru-phalaka*, thigh-blade; for *phalaka* denotes a broad, flat bone, and is quite inappropriate as a descriptive of the thigh-bone. The true reading, of course, must be *nalaka*, which signifies a cylindrical, hollow bone, and which occurs, in this connexion, in the Medical Versions of Charaka and Bheda (§§ 4, 12). Very striking is the use of the otiose phrase 'one should declare' in the midst of a statement packed as concisely as possible with the details of a long enumeration. It clearly suggests that it is inserted as mere padding to fill up an awkward lacuna. Yājnavalkya, or whoever was the author of the Non-medical Version, must have had a defective MS. copy of the Medical Version to work with. There were false readings in it (*kapola*, *ūru-phalaka*) as well as lacunae (arms and wrist-bones). As he was unable to supply the lacunae, he had recourse to padding. The use of the curious term *aṁsa-samudbhava*, springing from the shoulder, to denote the shoulder-blade, is perhaps due to the same need of padding. For though it is not a false descriptive, it is a needlessly long substitute for the shorter terms *aṁsa-ja* or *aṁsa-phalaka*. In addition to padding, however, the author had also to make good the shortage of six bones caused by the omission of the arms and wrist-bones. This he did, as shown in § 17 (p. 48), by augmenting the number of the breast-bones and facial bones by three bones each, or a total of six bones. We have here a case of ill-instructed 'editing' of a medical text similar to

¹ Accordingly, the translation 'Backen' by Professor Stenzler (p. 98) and 'cheek' by Professor Jolly (*Sacred Books of the East*, vol. vii, p. 284) should be replaced by 'Elbogenknochen', and 'funny-bone' or 'crazy-bone' respectively.

that from which the texts of Charaka and Suśruta suffered recently at the hands of Gangādhar (§§ 9, 35), and anciently at the hands of Vāgbhaṭa I (§ 40).

§ 22. The Non-medical Version of the Institutes of Vishnu

1. The essential identity of the Non-medical Version, as it is found in the Institutes of Vishnu, with the same Version as it occurs in the Law-book of Yājnavalkya, is shown by the fact that it also omits all mention of the arms and wrist-bones, and that it also corrects the resulting shortage of six bones by a corresponding increase in the number of bones of the breast and face, as explained in § 17 (p. 48).

2. On the other hand, there are significant points of difference. These will be enumerated with reference to the table given in § 20.

(a) The list in the Institutes omits No. 4, bases (*sthāna*), altogether.

(b) In No. 20 it counts two *jatru* or collar-bones.

(c) In No. 23 a it counts two bones for each of the three items: brows, eyes, cheeks; that is a total of six bones.

Referring to column VI of that table, it will be seen that these three points of difference exactly reflect the interpretation which Vijnāneśvara, in his Mitaksharā Commentary, places on the statements of the Law-book of Yājnavalkya. According to him, the item 'bases' (*sthāna*) is practically superfluous; accordingly the Institutes of Vishnu omits that item altogether. Again, Vijnāneśvara takes *jatru* to mean collar-bone, and counts two of them, in spite of the plain statement of the text that there is only one *jatru*: the Institutes, as interpreted by Nanda Pandita, follows suit. Once more Vijnāneśvara counts two brows, two eyes, and two cheeks: the Institutes does the same, and in fact actually introduces the number two (*dve*) into the text (p. 56, footnote). The conclusion from this remarkable agreement is unavoidable that whoever drew up the list as we find it in the Institutes, did so on the basis of Vijnāneśvara's interpretation, and that accordingly the introduction of that list in the Institutes

cannot be placed earlier than the date of Vijnāneśvara, that is after 1100 A. D. (§ 14). Seeing that the Institutes of Vishnu appears to be often quoted in the *Mitaksharā*,¹ it does not seem impossible that the appearance of the list in the Institutes is due to Vijnāneśvara himself.

3. In connexion with the late date of the introduction of the Non-medical Version into the Institutes of Vishnu, it is instructive to note the attempts that have been made, in some manuscripts of that work, to amend the text so as to remedy the great defect of the omission of the arms. As to the omission of the wrist-bones it appears never to have been realized by any one, copyist or commentator. Among the seventeen MSS. enumerated in § 14, there are four, Nos. 4, 12, 13, 17 (see § 84), which offer a curiously emended text. They omit the clause referring to the thighs and shoulder-blades (*ūro-īnsayoh*, No. 66 in Professor Jolly's edition, and Nos. 12, 13 in the table in § 20), and instead of the clause referring to the long bones (*pāni-pāda-śalākāś.ca*, No. 59 in the edition, and No. 3 in the table) they substitute the clause: 'two arms, two forearms, two thighs' (*dve bāhū, dve prabāhū, ūru-dvayam*). But this emendation is no real improvement; for though it introduces the arms (*bāhū*), and retains the thighs (*ūru*), it eliminates the shoulder-blades (*āmsa*), and reduplicates the forearms (*prabāhū*) which had already been mentioned under the term *aratni* (No. 63 in the edition, and No. 8 in the table).² But though the emendation is not a success, it at all events proves that the text of the Institutes, so far as the list of the bones is concerned, was not considered too sacred to be altered. In the case of the Law-book of Yājnavalkya, as shown in § 21, though the commentators recognized the omission

¹ See Professor Jolly's Introduction, p. xxxii, in *Sacred Books of the East*, vol. vii. It would be interesting to examine (what I have not been able to do) all early quotations of the list from the Institutes. If no quotation earlier than Nanda Pandita can be found, the introduction of the list into the Institutes may be due to that commentator who adopts all the views of Vijnāneśvara.

² With regard to the repetition of the forearms, it may be noted that it only occurs in two MSS., viz. Nos. 12 and 17. In the critical footnotes in the *Bibliotheca Indica* edition, p. 197, the reading in question, which occurs in No. 12 (Professor Jolly's MS. V), is not recorded.

of the arms, they were unwilling to meddle with the time-honoured text, and accordingly had recourse to shifts of interpretation. The fact that there was no reluctance to meddle with the text of the Institutes of Vishnu, would seem to show that in that work the list enjoyed no right of inviolability, but was known to be of recent introduction.

4. It only remains to note two lesser points of difference and of agreement between the Institutes of Vishnu and the Law-book of Yājnavalkya. The two points of difference are the following:

(a) In No. 1 the Institutes substitutes the curious term *sūkṣma*, or minute (*scl.* bone), for *sthāla*, to denote the sockets of the teeth.

(b) It places No. 27, breast-bones (*uras*), not at the very end of the list, but between No. 24, ribs, and No. 25, temples—a location which is no less incongruous (see § 17).

The two points of agreement are the following :

(a) In No. 23 *b* the Institutes of Vishnu also uses the curious term *ghanāsthikā*, or *ghana*-bone, to denote the nose.

(b) It also places the phalanges (No. 5) after the long bones (No. 3), whereas in the Medical Version of Charaka and Bheṭa the phalanges occupy their natural and logical position in advance of the long bones (§§ 4, 12).

§ 23. *The Non-medical Version in the 'Anatomy'*

1. It remains to notice a work which also contains a version of Ātreya's system of the skeleton. Into the preceding discussion it has not been introduced, because its author and age are at present unknown. Nevertheless its testimony¹ on some of the points which have been discussed is sufficiently striking to deserve to be taken into consideration. Its name is simply *Sārīra*, or 'Anatomy', and so far as I know, it is not otherwise known. It is contained in the same MS. volume No. M. a. I. 483 (Cat. No. 167) of the Tübingen University Library which contains also the 'Chapter on Anatomy' of the Vishnu Dharmottara Purāṇa, already mentioned in § 14.² Its

¹ This curiously corroborative testimony was discovered by me only after the preceding paragraphs had been written.

² The MSS. of both works are written by the same 'hand' of

versified contents are compiled from many different sources, some of which are quoted by name.¹ Its statement on the skeleton, in particular, is taken from the Law-book of Yājnavalkya, and accordingly gives the Non-medical Version. Though in this case the source is not named, there can be no hesitation as to its identity, seeing that in most of the verses there is a literal agreement (see § 87). But the interesting point is that the agreement fails mainly in verse 87, where, as shown in § 21, the great defect of the Non-medical Version comes in. This verse is entirely rewritten in the 'Anatomy', so as to admit the insertion of the two arms and four wrist-bones.

2. The statement on the skeleton in the 'Anatomy' runs as follows (Original Text and literal translation in § 87):

'The body has six parts (*āṅga*), and of bones it has three hundred and sixty; namely,

[Verse 85] 1. 64 teeth (*danta*) with their sockets (*ulūka*).

2. 20 nails (*nakha*).

3. 20 long bones (*śalākā*).

4. 4 bases (*sthāna*) of the long bones.

[Verse 86] 5. 60 phalanges (*āṅguli*).

6. 2 heels (*pārṣṇi*).

7. 4 ankle-bones (*gulpha*).

8. 4 bones of the forearms (*aratni*).

9. 4 bones of the legs (*jaṅgha*).

[Verse 87] 10. 2 collar-bones (*āṁsa*).

11. 2 shoulder-blades (*āṁsa-phalaka*).

a Bengali writer, and their leaves are numbered consecutively on the left-hand reverse margin. It was probably for this reason that in the Catalogue they are described as being a single work called *Viśnudharmottara*. But that they are really two separate works is proved by the following facts: (1) There is an alternative numbering of the folios on their right-hand reverse margins, which is separate for either of the two works; (2) The end of the first work is indicated on the obverse of the fifth folio (or the eighth of the total consecutive count) by the colophon *iti Viśnudharmottar-uktam Sārīram samāptam*, i. e. here ends the 'Anatomy' declared in the Vishnudharmottara; while the end of the second work is on the obverse of the thirteenth folio (twentieth of the total) as *iti Sārīram samāptam*, i. e. here ends the 'Anatomy'; (3) The subject of the two works is identical, and to a large extent they go over the same ground; witness, e.g. the occurrence of the list of bones in both works.

¹ e.g. Charaka, *Yoga-muktāvalī*, *Kaulāvali Nirṇaya*, *Lauha-pradīpa*.

12. 4 wrist-bones (*hasta-manika*).
13. 2 hollow bones (*nalaka*) of the arms (*bāhu*).
14. 2 hollow bones (*nalaka*) of the thighs (*śru*).
15. 2 palates (*tālu*).
16. 2 eyes (*netra*).
17. 2 knee-caps (*jānu*).
18. 2 elbow-pans (*jānu-kapālikā*).
19. 2 hip-blades (*śroni-phalaka*).
20. 2 basal tie-bones of the (lower) jaw (*hanu-mūla bandhana*).

[Verse 88] 21. 1 pubic bone (*bhaga*).

22. 45 back-bones (*pr̥ṣṭha*).

23. 10 neck-bones (*grīvā*).

24. 1 windpipe (*jatrū*).

25. 1 (lower) jaw (*hanu*), or chin.

[Verse 89] 26. 1 facial bone constituting nose, cheeks, and brows (*nāsa-gaṇḍakūṭa-lalāṭaka mukhe*).

27. 72 ribs (*pārśvaka*) with their sockets (*kaulaka*) and tubercles (*arbuda*).

[Verse 90] 28. 2 temporal bones (*saṅkhaka*).

29. 4 cranial pan-shaped bones (*sirah-kapāla*).

30. 17 breast-bones (*urās*).

These make up the skeleton of man.'

3. Comparing the foregoing statement with what has been explained in §§ 17 and 21 regarding the construction of the Non-medical Version in the Law-book of Yājnavalkya, the following points may be observed:

(a) The author of the 'Anatomy' noticed the omission of the arms and wrist-bones, and the consequent padding of verse 87 with otiose elements. Hence he entirely rewrote that verse, eliminating all padding, and thus making room for the inclusion of the four wrist-bones (No. 12) and two arms (No. 13).

(b) He further noticed the difference in the way of counting the facial bones; viz. that Charaka counted a single bone for the complex of nose, cheeks, and brows, while the Non-medical Version counted four bones, one for each of the four items: nose, cheeks, brows, and eyes. Accordingly¹ he restored Charaka's count (No. 26), which process involved the exclusion of the eyes.

(c) On the other hand, probably accepting the authority of the system of Suśruta as against that of Charaka, he retained

¹ Probably on the authority of Chakrapāṇidatta's Commentary (§ 11).

the eyes, but assigned to them a special place in No. 16, in the reconstructed verse 87.

(d) For the same reason, he appears also to have retained the count of seventeen breast-bones (No. 30).

The result of all this manipulation of the statements of the Non-medical Version was that there were now five bones in excess of the required total 360. Hence

(e) He reduced the number of neck-bones by five, counting ten (No. 23) against Charaka's fifteen (No. 23 in § 4).

4. The whole operation, as above explained, may be exhibited thus:

Grand total of the Non-medical Version	360
Add, Two arms (No. 13)	2
Four wrist-bones (No. 12)	4
Two eyes (No. 16)	2
	— 8
Total	368
Deduct, Three facial bones (No. 26)	3
Five neck-bones (No. 23)	5
	— 8
Balance	360

The objection to this operation is twofold. First, the inclusion of the two eyes is not warranted by the Medical Version of either Charaka or Bheda. The eyes, in fact, form no item of the skeletal structure in the system of Ātreyā, but belong to the system of Suśrūta (§ 30). Secondly, the reduction in the number of neck-bones is not warranted by any true view of the skeletal system. The correct procedure for the author of the 'Anatomy' would have been to restore Charaka's count of the breast-bones, that is, to count fourteen breast-bones (No. 24 in § 4) instead of seventeen. This reduction of three bones in the breast, together with the exclusion of the two eyes, would have given him the five bones which he required to redress the excess resulting from his operation.

5. On the other hand a distinct improvement made by the author of the 'Anatomy' is his correction of the two ancient false readings *kapola* and *ūru-phalaka* (Nos. 11 and 12 in § 16,

and see § 21, cl. 3), for which he substitutes the true readings *īru-nalaka* and *kapālikā*.

§ 24. Relation of the Medical Version to the Non-medical

1. We are now in possession of all the evidence to enable us to sum up the case concerning the relation of the two Medical Versions (§§ 4, 12) to the Non-medical.

2. When the needful corrections are made in the Non-medical Version, which have been indicated in §§ 17–23, that is, when the omitted six bones of the arms and wrists are inserted, and on the other hand, the alterations, made for the purpose of correcting those omissions, are cancelled, the Non-medical Version reveals itself in all essentials to be exactly the same as the Medical Version of Charaka in the restored form given in § 7.

3. But in two striking points of terminology, the Non-medical Version differs from the Medical Version, whether of Charaka or of Bheda. These are: first, the use of the term *sthāla* (No. 1 in § 16) or *sūkṣma* (§ 22, cl. 4 a) to signify the sockets of the teeth, where the two Medical Versions have the term *ulūkhala*. Secondly, its use of the term *ghanāsthikā* to denote the nose, which is not found in the two Medical Versions. The latter term has been a puzzle to all commentators. They simply refer to it as 'the so-called *ghana* bone' (*ghana-saṁjñam-asthi*), but do not attempt to explain it. But seeing that there exists a Sanskrit word *ghrāṇa*, or Prākrit *ghāṇa*, meaning 'smelling' or 'nose', it may be suggested that *ghanāsthikā* represents the Sanskrit word *ghrāṇ-āsthikā*, lit. smelling bone, which in the ordinary Prākrit would take the form *ghāṇāsthikā*, but in the North-Western Prākrit, or the well-known Vernacular Sanskrit of those parts, which were the home of the school of Ātreya, might very well have been *ghanāsthikā*.

4. Also, in a formal point of arrangement, the Non-medical Version differs from the two Medical Versions. In the former the phalanges are placed after the long bones (§ 22, cl. 4 b). In the Medical Versions of Charaka (§ 4) and Bheda (§ 12), on the other hand, they precede the long bones. The latter arrangement, it is hardly necessary to say, observes the natural and logical order of the bones.

5. These differences, comparatively trifling as they are, seem to warrant the inference that the Non-medical Version is based neither on the Compendium of Charaka (i.e. ultimately of Agnivesa) nor on that of Bheda, but that, as suggested in § 1 (p. 4), it represents a third Medical Version which may have stood in the Compendium of another of the six pupils of Atreya, whose identity at present is unknown.

6. A coincidence may be worth noting. In the existing MS. of the *Bheda Saṁhitā* the clause referring to the arms is missing (§ 13, cl. 1). Exactly the same omission is found in the Non-medical Version (§ 17, cl. 2 c). The author of that version, as has been suggested in § 21 (p. 58), must have had a defective MS. of the Medical Version to work with. The actual existence of such defective manuscripts is curiously corroborated by the MS. of the *Bheda Saṁhitā*.

§ 25. General Conclusions

The principal results of the investigation in the preceding paragraphs may now be summarized as follows :

1. In the Medical and Non-medical Versions we possess three independent presentments of the doctrine of Atreya concerning the skeleton, transmitted, probably, by three members of his school. To two of these members, Agnivesa and Bheda, the two Medical Versions professedly are due. Agnivesa's Version we possess only as contained in the Compendium of Charaka, but that Charaka introduced no material change into it, is proved by its close agreement with the Version of Bheda. The name of the third member, on whose presentment of Atreya's system the Non-medical Version probably is based, is not known, neither its reputed author Yajnavalkya, nor any of the old commentators recording any tradition on the subject.

2. The text of the statement on the skeleton has not been preserved in a quite perfect condition in any of the three Versions. Several of the corruptions now found in them, e.g. the misplacement of No. 19, palatal cavities (*tālūṣaka* in §§ 4, 12, or No. 15 in § 16), are of a very ancient date, going back at least to the fourth century A.D., seeing that they appear in

the Law-book of Yājnavalkya which belongs to that century (§ 14). Fortunately (as may be seen by comparing § 4 with § 7), with the exception of one, none of these corruptions is of any great importance. Being clerical errors of misplacement or duplication they merely affect the external form of the statement. The single exception which affects the substance of the statement is the error concerning the number of the wrist-bones (*marīka*), which is said to be two instead of four (No. 9 in §§ 4, 12). That there existed in the medical manuscripts, in this particular place, a more or less serious corruption of the text from a very early date, is shown by the fact that in the fourth century A. D. Yājnavalkya, in preparing his Law-book, apparently was unable to make anything of the medical text which was available to him, and thus came to omit from his Non-medical Version all mention of the wrist-bones. Nevertheless, as will be shown in § 52, with a little attention to the actual structure of the skeleton, it is easy enough to detect and remedy the error. As has been shown in § 23 (p. 63), the error was detected and corrected by the unknown author of the 'Anatomy'; and it is one of the merits of Gangādhar's edition of the Compendium of Charaka, that in his otherwise much misconceived reconstruction of Charaka's Medical Version (§ 8), he made the number of the wrist-bones to be four.¹

NOTE.—It may be useful briefly to put together the various indications which go to prove that, in the osteological summary of Charaka, the true number of the wrist-bones was not two but four:

- (1) As shown in paragraph 6, the exclusion of the two *āmīa* as an otiose repetition necessitates a corresponding increase in the number of wrist-bones.
- (2) As shown in § 52, the system of Charaka, consistently construed, requires the count of four wrist-bones.
- (3) As shown in § 17, that count is a necessary factor of a correct appreciation of the confusion in the Non-medical Version.
- (4) As shown in §§ 19 and 23, both Gangādhar and the anonymous author of the 'Anatomy', in their attempted reconstructions,

¹ Possibly Gangādhar may have been acquainted with the anonymous 'Anatomy'. See also the remarks in § 78 on Gangādhar's doctrine of four wrist-bones, in his reconstruction of the Non-medical Version.

find it necessary to admit that count; and in fact, without it no intelligent and consistent reconstruction appears to be possible.

Regarding the exclusion of the item *aṁsa*, as an otiose duplication, it is supported by the following circumstances:

- (1) The actual occurrence of the similar duplication of *jānu* (§ 6).
- (2) The actual omission, in the Non-medical Version, of both reduplicated words *aṁsa* and *jānu* (§§ 16, 17).
- (3) The exclusion of *aṁsa* in the attempted reconstruction of Gangādhar (§ 9, p. 30).
- (4) The mention of only two bones in the shoulder, in the osteological system of the Atharva Veda (§ 48, cl. 6).

B. THE SYSTEM OF SUŚRUTA

§ 26. *Suśruta's Statement and its Recensions*

1. Suśruta's system of the bones of the human body is stated in the beginning of the fifth chapter of the third or Anatomical Section (*Sārira Sthāna*) of his Compendium.

2. There exist two recensions of this statement. One is printed in Jīvānanda's edition of the Compendium, p. 331, paragraphs 15 and 16 (Calcutta, 1889), as well as in all other editions with which I am acquainted; e. g. in the editions of Madhusūdana Gupta, p. 339 (Calcutta, 1834), of Prabhuram Jīvanaram, p. 481, paragraphs 18–21 (Bombay, 1901), Virasvāmi (Madras). The other occurs in Gangādhar's Commentary (called *Jalpa-kalpataru*) on the Compendium of Charaka, p. 188, lines 5–14 (Berhampore, 1879, see § 3). These two recensions differ so widely from each other that it becomes necessary once again to inquire into their respective authorization.

3. The recension which is found in Jīvānanda's and all other prints, and which, in the sequel, will be referred to as the Traditional Recension, has in its favour not only all available manuscripts, but also all ancient commentaries on the Compendium of Suśruta, as well as all such older medical works as adopt Suśruta's system of the skeleton. Or shortly, the Traditional Recension is supported by the whole body of existing witnesses.

4. As regards manuscripts, I have been able to examine the

following eleven copies, in all of which the existence of the Traditional Recension has been verified:

1. The Alwar Palace Library MS., No. 1703.¹
2. The Benares College MS., No. 28 (old No. 64), fols. 18, 19.¹
3. The Deccan College MS., No. 406, of 1895-8, fols. 37 *b*, 38; dated Saṁvat 1704 = A. D. 1647.
4. The Deccan College MS., No. 948, of 1884-7, fol. 14; undated.
5. The Deccan College MS., No. 949, of 1884-7, fols. 53 *b*, 54, 55 *a*, with Dallana's Commentary; undated.
6. The Deccan College MS., No. 956, of 1891-5, fol. 15; undated.
7. The Deccan College MS., No. 224, of 1882-3, fols. 23, 24 *a*; dated Saṁvat 1640 = A. D. 1583.¹
8. The Bodleian MS. (Hultsch), No. 349, fol. 31, in Śāradā characters, on paper, undated; a Kashmir MS.
9. The Bodleian MS., No. 739 (Wilson 290), fol. 19.
10. The India Office MS., No. 72 *b* (Cat. No. 2645), fol. 17; dated Saṁvat 1696 = A. D. 1639; contains only the Śārīra Sthāna.
11. The India Office MS., No. 1842 (Cat. No. 2646), fols. 21 *b*, 22 *a*; undated, contains Chandrata's revision of the text, based on the Commentary of Jaijīṭa.

It should be observed that these MSS. come from widely separated Indian localities, and that three of them, Nos. 3, 7, 10, are of a considerable age—facts which enhance the value of their testimony as that of independent witnesses.

5. As to old commentaries, we have the two works, compiled by Gayadāsa and Dallana (§ 2). Of the former, I have been able to consult the unique MS. preserved in the Cambridge University Library, Add. 2491, fols. 48 *b*, 49 *a*; of the latter, the Deccan College MS., No. 949, of 1884-7, fols. 53 *b*, 54, 55 *a* (see above, No. 4). Of the latter, there is also the edition published by Jīvānanda, Calcutta, 1891. Both commentaries are based on the Traditional Recension, and contain not the remotest indication of being acquainted with the recension printed by Gangādhar. A number of other old commentaries are known by name, for

¹ A copy of the statement on the skeleton from MS. No. 1 was most kindly supplied to me by Major P. T. A. Spence, British Political Agent; from No. 2, by the Principal of the Benares College; and from Nos. 3-7, by Professor K. B. Pathak, of the Deccan College.

which Dr. Cordier's *Récentes Découvertes*, pp. 13, 14, may be consulted. But no copies of any of them—so far, at least, as the Anatomical Section (*Sārīra Sthāna*) is concerned—have as yet come to light.

6. As to older medical works which explicitly adopt Suśruta's system of the skeleton, we have the following two (§ 2) :

(1) The *Sārīra Padmī*, by Bhāskara Bhaṭṭa (c. A. D. 1000), a manuscript of which is in the possession of Dr. P. Cordier (*Récentes Découvertes*, p. 30), dated Saṁvat 1735 = A. D. 1678 ; and from which a copy of the statement on the skeleton was very kindly supplied to me by the owner.

(2) The *Bhāva Prakāśa*, by Bhāva Miśra, in the sixteenth century, edited by Jīvānanda, and others.

Both works contain independently versified versions of the prose statement of Suśruta, made by the authors themselves, but based on the Traditional Recension of that statement.

7. As regards Gangādhar's recension, I have not been able to discover for it any authority whatsoever. It will be shown in the sequel (§§ 29-33) that the Traditional Recension is obnoxious to several very serious difficulties ; and it is probable that the recension of Gangādhar (§ 35) is a reconstruction of his own to meet those of the difficulties which he had noticed. Though in some respects, his reconstruction is an improvement on the Traditional Recension, it cannot be accepted as satisfactory, because it fails to meet the most serious of the difficulties of that recension.

§ 27. *The Traditional Recension of Suśruta*

1. The Traditional Recension of Suśruta's statement (Original Text in § 88) on the human skeleton runs as follows :

'The professors of General Medicine (*āyurveda*) speak of three hundred and sixty bones.¹ But books on surgical science (*salya-tantra*) know only of three hundred. Of these there are one hundred and twenty in the extremities ; one hundred and seventeen in the pelvic cavity, sides, back, abdomen (*udara*), and breast ; and from the neck upwards there are sixty-three. In this wise the total of three hundred bones is made up. Now in each toe of the foot, there are three bones ; this makes altogether

¹ The reference here is to the doctrine of Ātreyā and his school, preserved for us in the Compendia of Charaka and Bheda (§§ 4, 12).

fifteen. Those bones which constitute the sole, cluster, and ankle are ten. In the heel there is one; in the leg there are two; in the knee there is one; so also in the thigh. Thus there are thirty bones in one lower limb. The same count applies to the other lower limb, as well as to the two upper limbs. In the pelvic cavity there are five bones. Of these there are four in the anus, pubes, and hips; and the fifth constitutes the triangular (*trika*) sacrum. There are thirty-six bones in one side, and as many in the other. In the back there are thirty; eight in the breast; two in what are called the collar-bones (*akṣaka-samjña*); nine in the neck; four in the windpipe; and two in the jaws. The teeth number thirty-two. In the nose there are three bones. There is one in the palate; also one each in either cheek, ear, and temple; and there are six in the cranium.'

2. This detailed enumeration works out a total of 300 bones, as shown in the subjoined table:

I. FOUR EXTREMITIES.			
1. Phalanges (<i>āṅguli</i>)	15×4	=	60
2. Soles (<i>tala</i>) ¹	10×4	=	40
3. Clusters (<i>kūrca</i>) ¹			
4. Ankle-bones (<i>gulpha</i>)			
5. Heels (<i>pārṇi</i>)	1×4	=	4
6. Legs (<i>jaṅgha</i>)	2×4	=	8
7. Knees (<i>jānu</i>)	1×4	=	4
8. Thighs (<i>ūru</i>)	1×4	=	4 — 120
II. TRUNK.			
9. Pelvic cavity (<i>śroni</i>)			5
10. Sides (<i>pārṣva</i>)	36×2	=	72
11. Back (<i>prsthā</i>)			30
12. Breast (<i>uras</i>)			8
13. Collar-bones (<i>akṣaka</i>)			2 — 117
III. NECK AND HEAD.			
14. Neck (<i>grīvā</i>)			9
15. Windpipe (<i>kaṇṭha-nādī</i>) ¹			4
16. Jaws (<i>hanu</i>)			2
17. Teeth (<i>danta</i>)			32
18. Nose (<i>nāsā</i>)			3
19. Palate (<i>tāhu</i>)			1
20. Cheeks (<i>ganda</i>)			2
21. Ears (<i>karna</i>)			2
22. Temples (<i>śāṅkha</i>)			2
23. Cranium (<i>śiras</i>)			6 — 63
Grand total			300

¹ *Tala*, *kūrca*, and *kaṇṭha-nādī* are identical with Charaka's *śalākā*, *sthāna*, and *jatru* (§ 4) respectively.

§ 28. *Suśruta's List compared with Charaka's*

Comparing Suśruta's list of bones with that of Charaka the following five points present themselves:

1. The Principle of Position. Suśruta divides the body into three parts, and explicitly enumerates the bones in accordance with their position in those divisions. Charaka (as representing Ātreya) also refers to this principle, but does not explicitly apply it to his enumeration. In fact, if the Traditional Recension (§ 4) is correct, he does not strictly adhere to it (§ 5).

2. The Principle of Homology. The osteological system of Suśruta is strictly based on the principle of homology, according to which the several organs of the right and left, and of the upper and lower halves of the body, correspond to each other. This comes out clearly in the Table in § 27, where the bones of the four extremities are succinctly enumerated on that principle. On the other hand, Ātreya-Charaka does not appear to have fully realized the homologies of the skeleton. The order in which he enumerates the bones of the four extremities (Nos. 8–15 in § 14), no doubt, indicates some degree of recognition of the principle of homology; and the manner in which he arrives at his total number of the vertebral column is intelligible only on the implication of the same principle (§§ 59, 61). But in the latter case, it is not applied by him with the thoroughness of Suśruta, and it fails him entirely with respect to the cranial and facial bones, which are treated by Suśruta alone on the homological principle (§§ 63, 66). The clearness with which that principle was recognized by Suśruta is shown by the subjoined statement (Original Text in § 96, cl. 1) in the sixth chapter of his Anatomical Section, which is devoted to an enumeration of the so-called 'vital spots' (*marmā*) in the body.

'In particular, just as there are in the leg (or lower limb) the three mortal spots: ankle, knee, and ischio-pubic arch,¹ so there are in the arm (or upper limb) the three mortal spots: wrist, elbow (*kūrpara*), and collar-bone. Just as between the hip-bone and the scrotum there is the ischio-pubic arch, so between the breast-bone and the armpit there is the clavicular arch.'

¹ The *vitāpa*, or ischio-pubic arch, is formed by the combined rami of the os pubis and the ischium. See Figs. 4 and 20.

On the other hand (see §§ 41, 47) Suśruta carries his principle of homology to undue lengths in postulating three joints in each of the phalanges, and (at least, according to the Traditional Recension¹) the existence of heels in the hand.

3. Alteration of Terms. The list of Suśruta introduces three new terms. These are No. 2, *tala*, No. 3, *kurca*, and No. 15, *kanṭha-nādī*, which take the place, respectively, of Charaka's terms *salākā*, *sthāna*, and *jatru*. The identity of the organs indicated by these alternative terms will be discussed in the Third Section (§§ 48, 49, 62). A fourth new term, which does not occur in the list, but is mentioned in the passage just quoted, is *kurpara*, which is an alternative for Charaka's *kapālikā*, elbow-pan (No. 13 in § 4), and for the false term *kapola* of the Non-medical Version (No. 11 in § 16; see § 19, p. 52).

4. Alteration of Items. Suśruta omits from his list the thirty-two sockets of the teeth which occur in the list of Charaka (No. 2 in § 4). On the other hand, he introduces the two ears (*karna*), and (as may be mentioned here in anticipation of § 30) also the two eyes (*akṣi*). The omission of the sockets is due to Suśruta's counting two jaws in the place of Charaka's one (lower) jaw (No. 26 in § 4). The insertion of the ears and eyes is due to Suśruta's counting cartilaginous structures among the bones of the body (§ 30). The whole subject, however, of these alterations, as well as of others affecting the numbers of the bones in each item, will be discussed in full detail in the Third Section.

5. Alteration respecting Structure. With regard to two points Suśruta's views of the skeleton differ very considerably from those of Ātreyā-Charaka. These are the structure of the vertebral column and of the skeletal face. On both points, as

¹ On this point, however, the Traditional Recension is wrong; see § 32.—A neat statement of the homologies of the four extremities occurs in Arunadatta's Commentary to the *Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya*, *Sārira Sthāna*, ch. 3, verses 14, 15 b (vol. ii, p. 549 in the first edition): 'the bones of the two upper limbs are homologous to those of the two lower limbs. They may be detailed as follows: The hand corresponds to the foot, the base of the hand to the heel, and the wrist to the ankle. The cluster exists alike in both. The forearm corresponds to the leg, the elbow to the knee, and the arm to the thigh.'

will be fully explained in §§ 59, and 65, 66, the system of Suśruta marks a distinct advance in anatomical knowledge.

§ 29. *Difficulties and Inconsistencies of the Traditional Recension*

1. The Traditional Recension of the statement of Suśruta is beset with many difficulties and inconsistencies, both in respect of form and matter, which render it impossible to accept it as the genuine production of Suśruta.

2. As regards the form, there are two points which deserve consideration. In the first place, with reference to the bones of the trunk, the Traditional Recension states that they are distributed over 'the pelvic cavity, sides, back, abdomen, and breast' (§ 27). That this is the true reading of the Traditional Recension is proved by the fact that the two medical works, *Śārira Padmī* and *Bhāva Prakāśa*, which adopt the statement of Suśruta, giving it, however, in a versified form of their own (§§ 26, 86), also name the abdomen (*udara*) in this connexion. The mention of the abdomen as a seat of bones may well cause surprise, and a suspicion that there must be some error in the text. The suspicion is confirmed when we find that in the subsequent enumeration of the bones in their several seats, the collar-bones (*akṣaka*) take the place of the abdomen (*udara*). As the collar-bones form a part of the shoulder-girdle, it suggests itself that the Sanskrit text of the statement of Suśruta, in its original and genuine form, must have read *āṁsa*, shoulder, instead of *udara*, abdomen. A very probable explanation of the origin of the error in the Traditional Recension may be given. In the classification of the bones according to their shape (§ 30), the text of the Traditional Recension has the compound word *prsth-odara* (i. e. *prsthā*, back, and *udara*, abdomen). In this connexion the introduction of the term *udara*, abdomen, has a good reason. It is to indicate the position of the pubic arch (§ 60, cl. 2) as located in the anterior (or ventral) part of the pelvis. The latter organ comprises five bones (§ 27), viz. the two hip-blades (*nitamba*), the sacrum (*trika*), the coccyx (*guda*), and the pubic arch (*bhaga*). These five bones belong to two different classes: the hip-blades and the sacrum (incl. coccyx) belong to

the pan-shaped (*kapāla*), while the pubic arch belongs to the ornament-like (*valaya*). Hence, in classifying them according to their shape, the term *śroni*, pelvis, indicative of their common locality, could not be used; but each bone had to be indicated by its peculiar locality. Hence the sacrum and coccyx are indicated by the back (*prsthā*), and the pubic arch by the ventral part (*udara*) of the pelvis. The compiler of the Traditional Recension, failing to understand this, introduced the term *prsth-odara* also into the enumeration of the bones according to their position in the body. But here the term is quite out of place. For the common locality of the five bones is already defined by the term *śroni*, pelvic cavity, while the locality of the bones of the shoulder-girdle (*aṁsa*) is entirely ignored. It can, therefore, hardly be doubted that the reading *prsth-odara*, back and abdomen, of the Traditional Recension is an erroneous substitute for the true reading *prsth-āṁsa*, back and shoulder.

3. In the second place, it will be shown in the next paragraph that the Traditional Recension omits all mention of the two shoulder-blades. These have their seat in the shoulder-girdle along with the collar-bones. One expects, therefore, in the enumeration of the 117 bones of the trunk, to find them mentioned in the clause respecting the collar-bones. As a fact, however, the Traditional Recension, while mentioning the two collar-bones, omits the shoulder-blades altogether. But it is noteworthy that the clause in question is worded in a very peculiar way. The Recension says: 'two in what is called the collar-bone' (*dve akṣaka-samjñē*).¹ The expression 'what is called' (*samjñā*) is not employed in connexion with any other part, or bone, of the body. Yet there is nothing in the name *akṣaka*, for collar-bone, that calls for the use of the phrase *samjñā*, 'what is called.' It suggests itself that that word *samjñā* is a false reading, and that in all probability a word expressive of the missing shoulder-blades originally stood in its place. The ordinary term for shoulder-blade is *aṁsa-phalaka*; but the shorter word *aṁsa-ja*, literally 'shoulder-born', or

¹ *Samjñē* is here taken as the locative singular. It might also be taken as the nominative dual, 'two so-called collar-bones.' The argument is not affected thereby.

‘issuing from the shoulder’, would not be inappropriate, and might also be used. It is significant that the Non-medical Version of the system of Ātreya employs a synonym of the latter word, *aṁsa-samudbhava*, ‘issuing from the shoulder,’ to denote the shoulder-blade (see No. 13 in § 16). It will be shown in § 33, with respect to another point, that the Non-medical Version betrays marks of having been influenced by the system of Suśruta; and it suggests itself that the author of that Version was led to the choice of the term *aṁsa-samudbhava* by the occurrence of the synonymous term *aṁsa-ja* in the statement of Suśruta. It may be suggested, therefore, that, in the latter statement, in its original form in which we may suppose it to have left the hand of Suśruta, the clause respecting the collar-bones probably ran (not *dve aksaka-samjñe*, but) *dve aksak-āṁsaje*, ‘two in the collar-bones and shoulder-blades’¹; and that the word *āṁsaje* became corrupted into *samjñe*.

§ 30. *Continuation*

1. In respect of the matter of the statement, the Traditional Recension labours under three great difficulties.

In the first place, the list is incomplete. It omits two of the most conspicuous bones of the skeleton, namely, the shoulder-blades (*aṁsa-phalaku*, No. 16 of Charaka’s list in § 4). It also omits the two eyeballs (*akṣi-koṣa*). In omitting these two items Suśruta’s list, as it stands in the Traditional Recension, is inconsistent with another statement of his. Immediately following the list of bones in which Suśruta enumerates them according to their position in the body, he continues with another list dividing the bones into five classes according to their shape. This class-list (Original Text in §§ 88, 89) runs as follows:

‘These bones are of five kinds, namely, pans (*kapāla*), sharp-ones (*rucaka*), tender-ones (*taruna*), ornaments (*valaya*), and reeds (*nalaka*). From among them the pan-shaped bones occur in the knees, elbows, hips, shoulders (*aṁsa*), cheeks, palate, temples, interiliac space (i.e. sacrum), and cranium. The sharp

¹ Or alternatively, ‘two collar-bones and two shoulder-blades.’

bones are the teeth. The tender bones occur in the nose, ears, neck¹, and eyeballs (*akṣi-kosa*). The ornament-shaped bones occur in the hands, feet, sides, back, abdomen, and breast. The remainder of the bones are termed reed-shaped.

2. A comparison of the two lists, as given in the subjoined table, shows that all the items of the number-list reappear in the class-list with the exception of two which the latter contains in excess.

<i>Number-list</i> (as in § 27).	<i>Class-list.</i>	<i>Class-name.</i>
1. Phalanges	ditto	reed
2. Soles	ditto	reed
3. Clusters	ditto	ornament
4. Ankle-bones, wrist-bones	ditto	ornament
5. Heels	ditto	ornament
6. Legs, forearms	ditto	reed
7. Knees, elbows	ditto	pan
8. Thighs, arms	ditto	reed
9 a. Hip-blades, anal, sacral	ditto	pan
9 b. Pubic arch	ditto	ornament
10. Sides (i. e. ribs)	ditto	ornament
11. Back-bones	ditto	ornament
12. Breast-bones	ditto	ornament
13. Collar-bones	ditto	reed
14, 15. Neck, windpipe ²	ditto	tender
16. Jaws	ditto	reed
17. Teeth	ditto	sharp
18. Nose	ditto	tender
19. Palate	ditto	pan
20. Cheeks	ditto	pan
21. Ears	ditto	tender
22. Temples	ditto	pan
23. Skull-bones	ditto	pan
24. —	Shoulder-blades	pan
25. —	Eyeballs	tender

3. Seeing that the class-list is intended to distribute all the items of the number-list into five kinds, it is evident that

¹ The reference, of course, is to the *jatrū* or *kanṭhanāḍī*, the windpipe in the neck; see § 62, cl. 3.

² See the preceding note. The neck contains two organs, the neck-bones or cervical column, and the windpipe. In the class-list, of course, the latter is intended. The former, being a portion of the vertebral column, counts with No. 11, and belongs to the ornament-shaped class. The use of the term *grīvā* here is rather inaccurate, as it is usually employed to denote the cervical column.

the number-list, in the form in which it is found in the Traditional Recension, cannot be correct, but that, in its original and genuine form, it must have contained those two additional items: No. 24, shoulder-blades, and No. 25, eyeballs. It is true that, with reference to No. 24 in the class-list, the Traditional Recension employs the term *aṁsa*, which, in the Compendium of Suśruta, ordinarily denotes the collar-bone; but from the context it is quite obvious that, in the present case, it can refer only to the shoulder-blades. For the bones, here called *aṁsa*, are classed as pan-shaped (*kapāla*)—a description which is applicable only to the shoulder-blades. The collar-bones could only be described as reed-shaped (*nalaka*); and these bones, therefore, must be taken as referred to in the last class or the 'remainder' of the list. In literary Sanskrit the word *aṁsa* denotes, in a general way, the shoulder; in medical Sanskrit, at least of the Compendium of Suśruta, the several parts of the shoulder have specialized names: *aṁsa* is the collar-bone, *aṁsa-phalaka* (or *aṁsa-ja*), the shoulder-blade; *aṁsa-kūṭa*, the acromion process, and *aṁsa-piṭha*, the glenoid cavity. The author of the Traditional Recension would seem to have been a person, who was imperfectly familiar with the anatomical terminology of Suśruta, and used the term *aṁsa* in the undefined literary sense; or more probably it is a scribal error for *aṁsa-ja* or *aṁsa-phalaka*. For a fuller discussion, see §§ 55, 56.

4. As regards the eyeballs, the class-list explicitly enumerates them among the 'tender' bones. In agreement herewith, speaking of the structure of the eye in the Supplementary Section (*Uttara Tantra*) of his Compendium, Suśruta describes the sclerotic coat of the eyeball as made of bone (*asthi*). The statement in question, describing the eye as seen in the sagittal section (Fig. 1), runs as follows:

'The outer one of the protecting covers¹ of the pupil consists of a luminous fluid, and the next one of flesh. The third is

¹ *Patala* denotes the protecting covers of the *drṣṭi*, or pupil, the supposed seat of vision. The composite nature (the 'tunics', incl. retina, choroid) of the 4th cover does not seem to have been known to the early Indian anatomists; nor the lens, which they thought to be a morbid accumulation of phlegm.

made of fat, and beyond it there is one consisting of bone.' (Original Text in § 96, cl. 2.)

It may be noticed also as a significant fact that the Non-medical Version of the system of Ātreya (§ 16) includes the eyeballs in the list of bones of the human body. The genuine list of Ātreya, as handed down by Charaka (§ 4) and Bheda (§ 12), does not count the eyes among the bones. The author of the Non-medical Version of that list, therefore, must have obtained the eyes from some other source; and this source cannot well have been any other than Suśruta's statement on the skeleton. If so, it follows that the latter statement, at the time of the

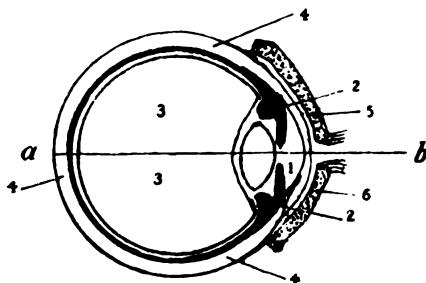


FIG. 1. DIAGRAM OF THE EYE, in Sagittal Section.

a-b. Optic Axis.

1. Outer cover, *Bāhya paṭala*, of luminous fluid, *Tejo-jala* (Aqueous humour).
2. Cover of muscle, *Pīśīta paṭala* (Ciliary body).
3. Cover of fat, *Medas paṭala* (Vitreous humour).
4. Cover of bone, *Asthi paṭala* (Sclerotica).
- 5, 6. Covers of eyelids and eyelashes, *Pukṣma-vartma paṭala*.

composition of the existing Law-book of Yājnavalkya, must have differed from the now existing Traditional Recension, and must have included the eyes in its list of bones.

5. It is clear, then, that Suśruta's list of bones of the human body, in its genuine form, must have contained four additional bones; viz. two shoulder-blades and two eyeballs. As regards the shoulder-blades, it has been shown in the preceding paragraph that their omission, in all probability, is due to a misreading of the term *samjña* for *amsaja*. As to the eyes, they

would appear simply to have dropped out of the penultimate clause (§ 27) which should run : 'one each in either cheek, eye, ear, and temple.'

NOTE.—With regard to the terms which occur in the class-list, *nalaka* means a reed, but not necessarily a hollow reed; it may be solid like the male bamboo. As used by the Indian anatomists it denotes any long bone, whether tubular or solid. Suśruta does not specify the bones which he likens to a *nalaka* or reed, but only says that they are 'the remainder', that is, that they are all those bones which do not fall into any of the other four classes. The process of exhaustion thus indicated shows that he classed as 'reed-like' bones the following—the phalanges, the metacarpals and metatarsals, the bones of the forearms, legs, arms, and thighs, the collar-bones and the jaw-bones. The commentators Dallana (ed. Jīv., p. 576) and Gayadāsa (Cambridge MS., Add. 2491, fol. 49 a, line 8), following a doctrine of Bhoja (Original Text in § 96, cl. 3), include the clusters, ankle-bones and wrist-bones among the 'reed-like' bones. But seeing that these particular bones have not the smallest resemblance to reeds, their inclusion only proves the total want of experimental knowledge of them on the part of Bhoja and the commentators.

Valaya is the name of a certain kind of personal ornament, such as bracelets, anklets, necklets, waist-bands, &c. They are well seen on the figures of the Bharhut Stūpa (of about the 2nd century A. D.), called Chulakokā and Suchiloma, shown in Figs. 2 and 3.¹ Suśruta states that these *valaya* bones are found in the hands and feet, and in the sides, back, abdomen, and breast. Those in the hands and feet are the clusters (carpus and tarsus), wrist-bones (styloid processes), ankle-bones (malleoli) and heels: they resemble bracelets and anklets. The latter are shown in Fig. 2. The other bones indicated by him are the ribs, the bones of the vertebral column, also the costal cartilages and sternum, all of which resemble a necklace (Fig. 2), and the pubic arch which resembles the bow of a waist-band (Fig. 3).

By the term *taruṇa*, tender bones, cartilages are denoted.

¹ Reproduced from Sir A. Cunningham's Report. See also Professor Hultzsch, in the *Journal of the German Oriental Society*, vol. xl, p. 63, No. 26.

FIG. 2



GODDESS CHULAKOKA

FIG. 3



YAKSHA SUCHILOMA

(From the Stūpa of Bharhut)



The statement of Dr. Wise (*Hindu System of Medicine*, p. 52) that 'the difference [between Suśruta's total 300 and Charaka's total 360] is owing to their counting the cartilages with the bones' is hardly correct. Both writers include cartilages in their counts, though in different ways. The difference in their totals is mainly due to Charaka's counting the thirty-two sockets of the teeth as separate bones, and his including the twenty *nails*, neither of which are admitted in the count of Suśruta. See § 38, col. IV in the Table (p. 98).

§ 31. *Continuation*

1. In the second place the number ten, given in the Traditional Recension as the aggregate of the bones of the sole, cluster, and ankle (Nos. 2, 3, 4 in § 27), is inconsistent with other explicit statements of Suśruta. His commentator Dallana¹ explains that number ten in the following way :

'The term sole (*tala*) refers to the five long bones (*śalākā*) and to the single bone that connects them. The cluster (*kūrca*) and the ankle (*gulpha*) contain two bones each. Hence we have ten.' (Original Text in § 96, cl. 4.)

Dallana, therefore, identifies Suśruta's sole (*tala*) with Charaka's long bones (*śalākā*) and base (*sthāna*), that is, with Nos. 5 and 6 in § 4. He thus obtains six bones for the sole. Adding to them two cluster-bones and two ankle-bones, he makes up the aggregate ten. It has been pointed out in § 9, cl. 1 b, that the terms cluster (*kūrca*) and base (*sthāna*) are merely two different names, employed by Suśruta and Charaka respectively, for the same portion of the hand and foot, viz. the carpus and tarsus. Differentiating them, after the manner of Dallana, argues a want of anatomical knowledge such as cannot be attributed to Suśruta. In fact, as will be shown in § 40, the person responsible for this incongruity is, in all probability, Vāgbhāta I. But in any case, it is quite sufficient by itself to discredit the genuineness of the Traditional Recension.

¹ The earlier commentator Gayadāsa also mentions ten as the aggregate, though he does not enter into further details.

2. But further, the aggregate ten conflicts with the explicit statements of Suśruta himself regarding the number of clusters (*kurca*) and ankle-bones (*gulpha*). On Dallana's theory there would be two clusters and two ankle-bones in either foot, and homologously two clusters and two wrist-bones (*manibandha*) in either hand. This results in an aggregate of eight clusters (*kurca*), four ankle-bones (*gulpha*) and four wrist-bones (*manibandha*). On the other hand, Suśruta teaches explicitly that there are only four clusters in the hands and feet, two ankle-bones and two wrist-bones. Thus in the fifth chapter of the Anatomical Section (*Śārira Sthāna*) he says :

'There are six clusters (*kurca*) in the hands, feet, neck, and penis : namely, two in the hands, two in the feet, and one each in the neck and penis.' (Original Text in § 96, cl. 5.)

That is to say, there is one cluster in each hand and foot, making four ; also one each in the neck and penis, making two ; or an aggregate of six.¹ Again in the sixth chapter of the same Section, Suśruta says :

'There are two ankle-bones (*gulpha*) and two wrist-bones (*manibandha*).' (Original Text in § 96, cl. 6.)

3. It is evident, therefore, that Dallana's explanation of the aggregate ten involves a doctrine which was not held by Suśruta. It is, as will be shown in § 39, in reality the doctrine of Vāgbhaṭa I. An aggregate of ten, in fact, directly conflicts with the explicit doctrine of Suśruta. According to the latter, the sole (*tala*) consists of five long bones (*śalākā*, § 28, cl. 3) ; and

¹ *Kurca* simply means a cluster of something, but not necessarily a cluster of true bones. In the case of the hands and feet, it is a cluster of small bones ; but in the case of the neck, it refers to the cluster, or series, of imperfect cartilaginous rings which compose the windpipe (trachea), and apparently a similar view was held of the structure of the penis.—There are several other passages in the Compendium of Suśruta which confirm his doctrine of there being only four clusters in the hands and feet. They occur in the sixth chapter, on the 'vital spots'. There Suśruta speaks of 27 such spots in the sinews (*snāyu-marmāṇi*, Jiv. ed., p. 337, cl. 10) and 44 such spots causing weakness (*vaikalya-karāṇi marmāṇi*, Jiv. ed., p. 338, cl. 13). These numbers will not work out correctly, unless the clusters included in them are counted as being only four. The peculiar force of these passages lies in the indirectness of their evidence.

there are one cluster (*kūrca*) and one ankle-bone (*gulpha*). The true aggregate, therefore, can be no more than seven; and it follows that Suśruta's list of the bones, in its genuine form, must have contained that aggregate, but not ten.

§ 32. *Continuation*

1. In the third place, the number one hundred and twenty, given in the Traditional Recension, as the aggregate of the bones of the four extremities, involves (as may be seen from the Table in § 27) the incongruity of counting four heels. That count is based on a misconstruction of the explanatory direction of Suśruta. He enumerates the bones of one lower extremity (*sakthi*) as amounting to thirty, and proceeds to explain that in the same way the count of the bones in the other lower extremity, as well as in the two upper extremities, must be made. Now his aggregate, thirty, of the lower extremity includes the heel bone, but it does not follow, therefore, that the same way of counting, when applied to the upper extremities, must also include a heel bone. In short, Suśruta intended his explanation to be understood *cum grano salis*. In the case of the lower extremities which contain a heel, the aggregate is thirty; but in the case of the upper extremities which do not contain a heel, the aggregate, of course, must be twenty-nine. This means that no more than two heels may be counted, in making up the aggregate of the bones of the four extremities.

2. I know of no direct evidence as to the exact number of heels held by Suśruta, such as was available in the case of the two difficulties discussed in §§ 30 and 31. But neither is there any direct evidence for Suśruta's holding four heels, including two for the hands. It is also worth noting that the list of Charaka includes only two heels; and there is no reason for imputing to Suśruta a more incongruous view than Charaka held. On the whole, therefore, it is only reasonable to believe that the statement of Suśruta, in its genuine form, cannot have been intended to teach the existence of more than two heels.

§ 33. *Continuation*

1. The result of the discussion in the preceding paragraphs (§§ 30-2) is the reduction of the total of the bones, as enumerated in the Traditional Recension, from 300 to 290.

Thus :

Total of Traditional Recension (§ 27)	300
Add 2 shoulder-blades and 2 eyes (§ 30)	4
	<hr/>
Total	304
Deduct 4 bases, 4 clusters, 2 ankle-bones, 2 wrist-bones (§ 31)	12
Also deduct 2 heels (§ 32)	2
	<hr/>
	14
Balance	<hr/>
	290

2. This resultant shortage of ten bones, of course, must be compensated in some way. A comparison of the lists of Charaka and Suśruta, as shown in the subjoined Table, suggests a solution of the difficulty.

Charaka (§ 7). Suśruta (§ 27).

1. Teeth	32	32
2. Sockets of teeth	32	—
3. Nails	20	—
4. Phalanges	60	60
5. Long bones	20	20
6. Clusters, or bases	4	4
7. Ankle-bones and wrist-bones	8	8
8. Heels	2	2
9. Legs and forearms.	8	8
10. Knees and elbows	4	4
11. Thighs and arms	4	4
12. Shoulder-blades	2	2
13. Collar-bones	2	2
14. Back and pelvis	45	35
15. Breast	14	8
16. Ribs, &c.	72	72
17. Neck and windpipe	16	13
18. Palate	2	1
19. Facial bones	4	9
20. Temples	2	2
21. Cranial bones	4	6

3. The diverging items in the two lists are Nos. 2, 3, 14, 15, 17, 18, 19, 21. From among these, No. 3, nails, has no place

in the system of Suśruta, and the divergences in Nos. 2, 14, 17, 19, 21 depend on differences of anatomical theory which will be satisfactorily explained in the Third Section. There remain Nos. 15 and 18. It is noteworthy that these are precisely the two items in which the Traditional Recension agrees with the list of Vāgbhaṭa I (Nos. 13, 24 in § 37). Seeing that in two other points, already mentioned in § 31, the Traditional Recension has been unfavourably influenced by the list of Vāgbhaṭa I, it suggests itself as probable that in these two items also the same influence has been at work in causing the numbers eight and one to be adopted for the bones of the breast and palate respectively. As regards No. 18, palate, the list of Charaka gives two as the number of the bones of the palate; and there is no apparent reason why Suśruta should be credited with changing it in his list (see § 67). As to No. 15, we have a significant hint in the Non-medical Version of Ātreyā's list of the bones (§ 16). The genuine list of Ātreyā, as handed down by Charaka and Bhēda, has only fourteen bones for the breast (No. 24 in §§ 4, 12, and No. 21 in § 7). The Non-medical Version of that list must have obtained its false number seventeen from some extraneous medical source; and it suggests itself that this source can have been no other than the list of Suśruta, as it stood at the time when the Non-medical Version was composed.

4. From these considerations it appears very probable that the original and genuine recension of the list of Suśruta allotted seventeen bones to the breast and two to the palate, instead of eight and one—the numbers which we now find in the Traditional Recension. The difference between these two sets of numbers ($17 + 2 = 19$, and $8 + 1 = 9$) is ten, that is to say, precisely the number we require to make good the shortage that results from the adjustments discussed in §§ 30-2. This coincidence tends to confirm the conclusion that the list of Suśruta, in its genuine form, must have given seventeen bones to the breast, and two bones to the palate.

§ 34. *Restored Recension of Suśruta's Statement*

1. We are now in a position to sum up the defects of the Traditional Recension, and restore what must have been the genuine form of the list of Suśruta.

2. The Traditional Recension is wrong in the following five points :

(a) It contains two misreadings (§ 29); viz. abdomen (*udara*) for shoulder (*āṁsa*), and the phrase 'what is called collar-bone' (*akṣaka-samjña*) for 'collar-bone and shoulder-blade' (*akṣaka-āṁsaja*).

(b) It omits four bones; viz. the two shoulder-blades and the two eyeballs (§ 30).

(c) It gives the aggregate of its Nos. 2, 3, 4 wrongly as ten, instead of seven (§ 31), resulting in the wrong aggregate, thirty, for the bones of a lower extremity, instead of twenty-seven.

(d) It counts wrongly four heels, instead of two (§ 32), resulting in the false aggregate 120 of the bones of the four extremities, instead of 106.

(e) It counts wrongly eight bones of the breast, and one bone of the palate, instead of seventeen and two respectively (§ 38). And these false counts, together with those named in lit. b, result in the wrong aggregates 117 of the bones of the trunk, and 63 of the neck and head (§ 27), instead of 128 and 66 respectively.

3. Accordingly, the genuine statement of Suśruta must have run as follows, the restorations being in *italics*:

'The professors of General Medicine speak of three hundred and sixty bones; but books on Surgical Science know only of three hundred. Of these there are *one hundred and six* in the extremities; *one hundred and twenty-eight* in the pelvic cavity, sides, back, shoulder, and breast; and from the neck upwards, *sixty-six*. In this wise the total of the three hundred bones is made up. Now in each toe of the foot there are three bones; this makes altogether fifteen. Those bones which constitute the sole, cluster, and ankle are *seven*. In the heel there is one; there is also one in the thigh. Thus there are *twenty-seven* bones in one lower limb. The same count applies to the other lower limb, and *similarly* to the two upper limbs. In the pelvic

cavity there are five bones. Of these there are four in the anus, pubes, and hips; and the fifth constitutes the triangular sacrum. There are thirty-six bones in one side, and as many in the other. In the back there are thirty; *seventeen* in the breast; two each in the *collar-bone and shoulder-blades*; nine in the neck; four in the windpipe, and two in the jaws. The teeth number thirty-two. In the nose there are three bones; *two* in the palate; one each in either cheek, *eye*, ear, and temple; and six in the cranium.' (Original Text in § 89.)

4. The genuine list of bones as thus restored is shown in the subjoined Table :

I. Four Extremities.

1. Phalanges (<i>aṅguli</i>)	$15 \times 4 = 60$
2. Soles (<i>tala</i>) 5	
3. Cluster (<i>kurca</i>) 1	$7 \times 4 = 28$
4. Ankle-bone (<i>gulpha</i>) 1	
5. Heel (<i>pārṣni</i>)	$1 \times 2 = 2$
6. Legs (<i>jaṅgha</i>)	$2 \times 4 = 8$
7. Knee (<i>jānu</i>)	$1 \times 4 = 4$
8. Thighs (<i>ūru</i>)	$1 \times 4 = 4$
	— 106

II. Trunk.

9. Pelvic cavity (<i>śroni</i>)	5
10. Sides (ribs, <i>pārśva</i>)	$36 \times 2 = 72$
11. Back (<i>pr̥ṣṭha</i>). . . .	30
12. Breast (<i>urās</i>). . . .	17
13. Collar-bones (<i>akṣaka</i>)	2
14. Shoulder-blades (<i>amsaja</i>)	2
	— 128

III. Neck and Head.

15. Neck (<i>grīvā</i>)	9
16. Windpipe (<i>kanṭhanādī</i>)	4
17. Jaws (<i>hanu</i>)	2
18. Teeth (<i>danta</i>)	32
19. Nose (<i>nāsā</i>)	3
20. Palate (<i>tālu</i>)	2
21. Cheeks (<i>ganda</i>)	2
22. Eyeballs (<i>akṣikosa</i>)	2
23. Ears (<i>karna</i>)	2
24. Temples (<i>śāṅkha</i>)	2
25. Cranium (<i>sīras</i>)	6
	— 66
Grand total	— 300

§ 35. *Gangādhar's Recension of Suśruta's Statement*

1. Gangādhar's Recension of Suśruta's statement on the skeleton runs as follows:

'In the surgical text-book of Suśruta the number of the bones of the human body is given as only three hundred. Of these there are one hundred and eight in the extremities ; one hundred and twenty-six in the pelvic cavity, sides, back, collar-bones (*akṣa*), and breast ; and from the neck upwards, sixty-six. In this wise, the total of three hundred is made up. Now in each toe of the foot there are three bones ; this makes altogether fifteen. Those bones which constitute the sole, cluster, and ankle are seven. In the heel there is one ; in the leg there are two ; in the knee there is one ; also in the thigh there is one. Thus there are twenty-seven bones in one lower limb. The same count applies to the other lower limb, as well as to the two upper limbs. This makes up a total of one hundred and eight bones. In the pelvic cavity there are five bones ; of these there are two in the hips ; and the arms, pubes, and sacrum are constituted each of one bone. In one side there are thirty-six bones, and as many in the other. In the back there are thirty ; two are in what is called the collar-bone ; seventeen in the breast ; eleven in the neck ; four in the windpipe ; and two in the jaws. The teeth number thirty-two. In the nose there are three bones, two in the palate ; one each in either cheek, ear, and temple, making together six ; and there are six in the cranium. These make altogether sixty-six. Thus the grand total of three hundred is made up. This is the list of the bones of the skeleton.' (Original Text in § 90.)

2. The list may be shown in tabular form, thus :

I. Four Extremities.

1. Phalanges (<i>aṅguli</i>)	.	.	.	.	$15 \times 4 = 60$
2. Soles (<i>tala</i>)	5				
3. Clusters (<i>kūrca</i>)	1				$7 \times 4 \times 28$
4. Ankles (<i>gulpha</i>)	1				
5. Heels (<i>pārṇi</i>)	.	.	.	.	$1 \times 4 = 4$
6. Legs (<i>jaṅgha</i>)	.	.	.	.	$2 \times 4 = 8$
7. Knees (<i>jānu</i>)	.	.	.	.	$1 \times 4 = 4$
8. Thighs (<i>ūrvu</i>)	.	.	.	.	$1 \times 4 = 4$
					— 108

II. Trunk.

9. Pelvic cavity (<i>śroni</i>)	.	.	.	5
10. Sides (ribs, <i>pārśva</i>)	.	.	.	$36 \times 2 = 72$
11. Back (<i>prsthā</i>)	.	.	.	30
12. Breast (<i>uras</i>)	.	.	.	17
13. Collar-bone (<i>akṣaka</i>)	.	.	.	2
				— 126

III. Neck and Head.

14. Neck (<i>grīvā</i>)	.	.	.	11
15. Windpipe (<i>kanṭhanāḍī</i>)	.	.	.	4
16. Jaws (<i>hamu</i>)	.	.	.	2
17. Teeth (<i>danta</i>)	.	.	.	32
18. Nose (<i>nāsā</i>)	.	.	.	3
19. Palate (<i>tālu</i>)	.	.	.	2
20. Cheeks (<i>ganda</i>)	.	.	.	2
21. Ears (<i>karna</i>)	.	.	.	2
22. Temples (<i>saṅkha</i>)	.	.	.	2
23. Cranium (<i>sīras</i>)	.	.	.	6
				— 66

Grand total — 300

3. Comparing the above list with that given in the preceding paragraph, it will be seen at once that it is really an attempt made by Gangādhara to restore the genuine text of the statement of Suśruta. Moreover, it is made on much the same lines, though some of the more important defects of the Traditional Recension have escaped his attention. Thus he still counts four heels, instead of two, and omits the two shoulder-blades ; and consequently his aggregates for the four extremities and the trunk are 108 and 126, instead of the true aggregates 106 and 128. He also fails to notice the omission of the two eyeballs ; and hence, to make up the required total 300, he wrongly counts eleven neck-bones instead of nine. On the other hand, he rightly recognizes the error of the Traditional Recension in respect of the true number of the clusters and ankle-bones, and thus arrives at the true aggregates seven and twenty-seven, instead of ten and thirty. Similarly he recognizes the error with respect to the number of the bones of the breast and palate, restoring their true numbers seventeen and two, instead of eight and one. Further, he recognizes the misreading *udara*, abdomen, for which, however, he substitutes the insufficient reading

akṣa (short for *akṣaka*), collar-bone.¹ On the other hand, his failure to realize the omission of the shoulder-blades prevented him from recognizing the misreading involved in the phrase *akṣaka-saṃjña* (§ 29).

§ 36. *Suśruta's Statement in other Medical Works*

1. It has been mentioned in § 26 that the Traditional Recension of the statement of Suśruta is found in the two medical works, *Sārīra Padminī* and *Bhāva Prakāśa*.

2. In the *Sārīra Padminī* (verses 70 and 71) it runs as follows :

'In the sequel, the skeleton (*kikasa*) is explained as numbering three hundred bones in accordance with the count of the ancient Surgical Text-book. There are altogether one hundred and twenty bones in the extremities; one hundred and seventeen in the pelvic cavity, sides, abdomen, breast, and back; and sixty-three in the neck and upwards. Counting them, item by item, there are three hundred; but in respect of their shape, they are divisible into five classes.' (Original Text in § 91.)

3. In the *Bhāva Prakāśa* the statement runs as follows :

'In the Surgical Text-book the number of bones is stated to be three hundred. These, as well as their position in the body, are as follows: One hundred and twenty bones are said to be in the extremities. In the two sides, hips, breast, back, and abdomen,—in all these, one should know, there are altogether one hundred and seventeen. In the neck and upwards there exist sixty-three bones.' (Original Text in § 92.)

C. THE SYSTEM OF VĀGBHAṬĀ I

§ 37. *The Statement of Vāgbhaṭa I*

1. The system of Vāgbhaṭa I regarding the bones of the human body is contained in the fifth chapter of the Anatomical Section (*Sārīra Sthāna*) of his Summary, and runs as follows:

¹ Possibly suggested to him by Chandraṭa's revised text; see below, § 40.

‘In the body there are three hundred and sixty bones. Of these there are one hundred and forty in the extremities; one hundred and twenty in the trunk, and one hundred in the head. That is to say, in each lower limb there are five nails; three bones in each toe, aggregating fifteen; five long bones with one bone to support them; two bones each in the cluster, ankle, and leg; and one bone each in the heel, knee, and thigh. All these, nails and bones, exist also in the upper limbs exactly as in the lower. There are twenty-four ribs, and just as many sockets and tubercles. There are thirty bones in the back, eight in the breast, one each in the pubes and sacrum; two in the two hips, and as many severally in the collar-bones, shoulder-peaks (*amṣa*), and shoulder-blades, as well as in the windpipe (*jatrū*) and palate jointly; thirteen in the neck; four in the windpipe (*kanṭhanāḍī*); and two in the jaws. There are thirty-two teeth, and as many sockets. There are three bones in the nose, and six in the cranium.’

2. The total 360, detailed in the above statement, works out as shown in the subjoined Table:

I. Four Extremities.

1. Nails (<i>nakha</i>)	$5 \times 4 = 20$
2. Phalanges (<i>āṅguli</i>)	$3 \times 5 \times 4 = 60$
3. Long bones (<i>śalākā</i>)	$5 \times 4 = 20$
4. Bases (<i>pratibandhaka</i>)	$1 \times 4 = 4$
5. Clusters (<i>kūrca</i>)	$2 \times 4 = 8$
6. Ankle-bones (<i>gulpha</i>)	$2 \times 4 = 8$
7. Legs (<i>jaṅgha</i>)	$2 \times 4 = 8$
8. Heels (<i>pārṣṇi</i>)	$1 \times 4 = 4$
9. Knee (<i>jānu</i>)	$1 \times 4 = 4$
10. Thigh (<i>ūru</i>)	$1 \times 4 = 4$
	— 140

II. Trunk.

11. Ribs (<i>pārśvaka</i>) 24	
Sockets (<i>śīhālaka</i>) 24	. . . .
Tubercles (<i>arbuda</i>) 24	
12. Back (<i>pr̥ṣṭha</i>)	30
13. Breast (<i>uras</i>)	8
14. Pubes (<i>bhaga</i>)	1
15. Sacrum (<i>trika</i>)	1
16. Hips (<i>nitamba</i>)	2
17. Collar-bones (<i>akṣaka</i>)	2
18. Shoulder-peaks (<i>amṣa</i>)	2
19. Shoulder-blades (<i>amṣa-phalaka</i>) .	2
	— 120

III. Head [and Neck].

20. Cheeks (<i>ganda</i>)	2
21. Ears (<i>karna</i>)	2
22. Temples (<i>śaṅkha</i>)	2
23. Windpipe (<i>jatrū</i>)	1
24. Palate (<i>tālu</i>)	1
25. Neck (<i>grīvā</i>)	13
26. Windpipe (<i>kañṭhanāḍī</i>)	4
27. Jaw-attachments (<i>hanu-bandhana</i>)	2
28. Teeth (<i>danta</i>)	32
29. Sockets (<i>ulūkhala</i>)	32
30. Nose (<i>nāsā</i>)	3
31. Cranium (<i>sīras</i>)	6
	— 100
Grand total	360

§ 38. *Criticism of the Statement of Vāgbhaṭa I*

1. A comparison of the statement of Vāgbhaṭa I with the Traditional Recensions of the statements of Charaka and Suśruta shows plainly that the former is a combination of the two latter. The list of Suśruta contains 300 bones; that of Charaka 360. Vāgbhaṭa I adopts the list of Suśruta, and enlarges it by adopting from the list of Charaka such items as appear to be omitted by Suśruta. He does not explain his reason for proceeding in this manner; but it may be surmised to have been something of this kind. It has been pointed out in § 30 that the traditional list of Suśruta is incomplete in respect of the shoulder-blades. The omission is too conspicuous to be easily overlooked; and it would seem that Vāgbhaṭa I had recognized it, and that he was thus caused to mistrust the exhaustiveness of Suśruta's list of 300 bones, especially as he knew that the list of Charaka included no less than 360 bones. Noticing that the list of Charaka contained several items which were absent from that of Suśruta, he concluded that the number 360 was the true total of the bones of the skeleton, and that this number might be secured by inserting, from the list of Charaka into that of Suśruta, all the apparently missing items. Of course, such a proceeding is altogether superficial and theoretical, and proves a total want of experimental knowledge of the composition of the skeleton; for, in reality (as will be shown in the Third Section, see the Table in § 46), both systems, of Suśruta as

well as Charaka, are, from their respective points of view, exhaustive. The procedure, here imputed to Vāgbhaṭa I, may seem strange; but the evidence for it, set out in the sequel, is very strong.

2. The case may be illustrated by the subjoined Table:

	I. Vāgbhaṭa	II. Suśruta § 27	III. Charaka § 4	IV. Adopted from Charaka
1. Nails . . .	20	—	20	20
2. Phalanges . . .	60	60	60	
3. Long bones . . .	20	20	20	
4. Bases (<i>sthāna</i>) . . .	4	4	4	
5. Clusters (<i>kūrca</i>) . . .	8	8	—	
6. Ankle-bones and wrist-bones . . .	8	8	6	
7. Legs and forearms . . .	8	8	8	
8. Heels . . .	4	4	2	
9. Knees and elbows . . .	4	4	4	
10. Thighs and arms . . .	4	4	4	
11. Ribs, sockets, &c. . .	72	72	72	
12. Back . . .	30	30	45	
13. Breast . . .	8	8	14	
14. Pubes . . .	1	1	1	
15a. Sacrum . . .	1	1	—	
15b. Anus . . .	—	1	—	
16. Hips . . .	2	2	2	
17. Collar-bones . . .	2	2	2	
18. Shoulder-peaks . . .	2	—	2	2
19. Shoulder-blades . . .	2	—	2	2
20. Cheeks . . .	2	2	0 ¹	
21a. Ears . . .	2	2	—	
21b. Eyes . . .	—	—	—	
22. Temples . . .	2	2	2	
23. Windpipe (<i>jatrū</i>) . . .	1	—	1	1
24. Palate . . .	1	1	2	
25. Neck (<i>grīvā</i>) . . .	13	9	15	
26. Windpipe (<i>kanṭha</i>) . . .	4	4	—	
27. Jaws . . .	2	2	3	
28. Teeth . . .	32	32	32	
29. Sockets of Teeth . . .	32	—	32	32
30. Nose . . .	3	3	1 ¹	
31. Cranium . . .	6	6	4	
Totals . . .	360	300	360	57

¹ To Vāgbhaṭa's Nos. 20, 27, 30, aggregating 7, correspond Charaka's Nos. 26, 27, 28 (§ 4), aggregating 4.

3. The following points may be observed. In the first place, the list of Vāgbhāṭa contains every item of the Suśrutiyan Traditional Recension (§ 27). To these it adds Nos. 1, 18, 19, 23, 29 from the list of Charaka (§ 4), aggregating 57. This aggregate is short of the required sixty by three. From Nos. 15 *b* and 25, in column II, it appears that Vāgbhāṭa I obtained the required three by adding four to No. 25 and deducting No. 15 *b*; that is to say, he counted thirteen neck-bones, instead of nine, and omitted the anal bone as a separate item. The reason for his adopting this, apparently, very arbitrary proceeding can only be conjectured. The following however suggests itself. It is significant that Vāgbhāṭa's No. 25 numbers thirteen, the exact sum of Suśruta's Nos. 25 and 26. Both these two items constitute the same part of the body: in Sanskrit, both *grīvā* and *kaṇṭha* denote the neck, the former referring more especially to the posterior, the latter to the anterior portion. This being so, Vāgbhāṭa placed to the credit of No. 25 the aggregate amount thirteen, which Suśruta had divided between Nos. 25 and 26. But as he thus obtained one bone in excess (i. e. four instead of three) he saved one bone by counting the two bones in Nos. 15 *a* and 15 *b* as constituting a single bone. He could do this all the more readily as he could not help observing that in the system of Charaka (as will be shown in § 60) the sacrum and coccyx (or anal bone) constitute but a single bone, which that system includes among its forty-five bones of the vertebral column.

4. The explanation of Vāgbhāṭa's procedure, here suggested, of course, involves the assumption of his failing to note that he counted the four bones of No. 26 (i. e. the windpipe) twice over; that is, once separately, in No. 26, and again as included in the thirteen bones of No. 25. But this is, by no means, the only instance of such inattention on the part of Vāgbhāṭa I. We have another conspicuous example in his Nos. 4 and 5, where he also counts the same bones twice over, once in No. 4 as bases (*sthāna*) and again in No. 5 as clusters (*kūrca*), these being the Charakiyan and Suśrutiyan terms respectively for the same organ (see § 49). There is a third instance in Vāgbhāṭa's Nos. 23 and 26, where he counts the windpipe twice over;

once in No. 23 under the Charakiyan term *jatru*, and again in No. 26, under the Suśrutiyan term *kanṭhanāḍī*. In fact, if the explanation, suggested above, is correct, Vāgbhata I actually counts the windpipe thrice over, in Nos. 23, 25, and 26.

5. The inconsistencies, or incongruities, mentioned above are not the only ones of the list of Vāgbhata I. There are others, affecting his Nos. 5, 6, and 8. In No. 5, he counts eight clusters (*kūrca*), that is, two in either hand and foot. But in the same fifth chapter of his Anatomical Section (*Sārīra Sthāna*) he says that there are altogether only six clusters, of which, moreover, two are in the neck (*grīvā*) and penis (*medhra*), leaving only four for the hands and feet (Original Text in § 96, cl. 5). According to his own statement, therefore, there is only one cluster in either hand and foot. Again in No. 6, Vāgbhata I counts eight bones in the ankles, that is to say, according to the homological principle of his list, four ankle-bones (*gulpha*) in the feet, and four wrist-bones (*manibhanda*) in the hands. But in the seventh chapter of his Anatomical Section, treating of the 'vital spots' (*marman*), he counts only two ankle-bones and two wrist-bones (Original Text in § 96, cl. 6). Again in No. 8, Vāgbhata I counts four heels; that is to say, one in each of the four limbs; and thus commits the incongruity of ascribing a heel to either hand.

6. There is another incongruity in Vāgbhata's No. 27, he counts two *hanu-bandhana*, or jaw-attachments. Suśruta counts two *hanu*, or jaws, and Charaka counts two *hanumūla-bandhana*, or attachments at the base of the (lower) jaw. Both are consistent views; for, as will be explained in § 65, in the system of Suśruta the two *hanu* signify the two maxillary bones (superior and inferior), while in the system of Charaka the two *bandhana* signify the two rami of the inferior maxillary. Vāgbhata I, noticing the terminological difference, but not understanding its reason, sought to compromise it by adopting the contracted term *hanu-bandhana*, or jaw-attachment, and treating it as a synonym of the simple term *hanu*, jaw; the two jaws being, in his view, as it were two attachments to the face.

7. There is a further inconsistency in Vāgbhata's omitting to count the two eyeballs (*akṣikosa*) in his number-list, while he

mentions them in his class-list of the very same bones (Original Text in § 93) which he adopts from Suśruta. He also adopts from Suśruta the description of the outer cover, or shell, of the eyeball as made of bone (§ 30, Original Text in § 96, cl. 2). The fact is interesting, because it shows that the text of the Compendium of Suśruta, on which Vāgbhaṭa I based his anatomical theories, was already in his time in a corrupt state. It is not probable that if Vāgbhaṭa I had found the eyeballs included among the bones in the number-list of Suśruta, he would have omitted them from his own number-list, while it is quite credible, considering his other inconsistencies, that he should not have recognized their wrongful omission from the list of Suśruta.

8. The inconsistencies and incongruities as exposed above clearly prove that Vāgbhaṭa I possessed no experimental knowledge of the skeleton, but that he constructed his list of its bones theoretically from the information provided in the Compendia of Charaka and Suśruta—which compendia, as we shall see in the following paragraph, he cannot have possessed in their original and genuine form, and which, from want of anatomical knowledge, he was unfitted to use critically.

§ 39. *Relation of Vāgbhata's List to the Traditional List of Charaka and Suśruta*

A comparison of the list of Vāgbhaṭa I with the traditional lists of Charaka and Suśruta, as exhibited in the Table in the preceding paragraph, brings out the following points:

1. The principle on which the list of Vāgbhaṭa I is constructed is to take the list of Suśruta as its basis, and add to it such items of the list of Charaka as do not occur in it.
2. The list of Suśruta which forms the basis of the list of Vāgbhata is, in every point, identical with the traditional list of Suśruta as it at present exists (§ 27). This is proved by the fact that the list of Vāgbhaṭa shows every one of the inconsistencies which have been exposed in §§ 30-3 as existing in the Traditional Recension of Suśruta's list. That is to say: (a) both reckon the aggregate of Nos. 3-5 (§ 37, or Nos. 2-4 in § 27) as

ten, resulting in the aggregate forty for the four extremities; (b) in order to make up that aggregate ten, both count eight clusters, and four ankle-bones and four wrist-bones; also they count four bases in addition to the four clusters; (c) both count four heels; (d) both omit the two shoulder-blades¹ and the two eyeballs; (e) both count wrongly eight bones and one bone in Nos. 13 and 24 respectively.

3. The list of Vāgbhāṭa I is indebted to the list of Charaka in two ways: (a) in order to raise the grand total from 300 to 360, the former adopts Nos. 1, 18, 19, 23, 29 from the latter; and (b) in order to obtain the aggregate ten for Nos. 3–6, it similarly adopts No. 4, bases (§ 31).

4. The list of Charaka on which Vāgbhāṭa I has drawn for his additions, is identical with the Traditional Recension of it as we have it in the manuscripts of the present day (§ 4). This is proved by the fact that both lists possess No. 18, shoulders, and No. 19, shoulder-blades. It has been shown in § 6 that the repetition of *aṁsa*, shoulder, by the side of *aṁsa-phalaka*, shoulder-blade, is an ancient corruption of the traditional text of the list of Charaka. Seeing that Vāgbhāṭa I adopts the error into his own list, it is evident that he read the list of Charaka, as we still have it, in the traditional text of our own day. The procedure of Vāgbhāṭa I, however, explains a peculiarity of his system. The shoulder-girdle contains only two separate bones, the collar-bone (*akṣaka*, No. 17) and the shoulder-blade (*aṁsa-phalaka*, No. 19), see § 56, cl. 2. Finding, in his text of Charaka, the apparent mention of *aṁsa* as a third bone, and not suspecting an error, he appears to have explained it by taking *aṁsa* to refer to the so-called 'shoulder-peak' (*aṁsa-kūṭa*), or the acromion process (§ 55, cl. 5). In this explanation he would probably have felt himself justified by the practice, observed by Charaka and Suśruta, of occasionally counting 'processes' of bones as separate bones (§ 44, cl. 1); but in doing so, he failed to notice that with those two writers *aṁsa*, in its technical sense, is a synonym of *akṣaka* and denotes the collar-bone, while, when used in a loose way, it indicates the shoulder generally (§ 55, cl. 4).

¹ The two shoulder-blades, it is true, appear in the list of Vāgbhāṭa I, but they have been adopted into it from the list of Charaka.

Vāgbhaṭa I's ill-conceived interpretation of the term *āṁsa* led to another unfortunate result, inasmuch as it appears to have served as the basis of the definition of *āṁsa*, which is given in the *Amarakośa*, the famous Vocabulary of Amarasiṁha, and which, in its turn, led to the misinterpretation of the term *jatru*; see § 62, cl. 8.

§ 40. *The Relative Date of the Three Lists*

1. We are now in a position to draw certain conclusions regarding the approximate dates of the traditional lists of Charaka and Suśruta in relation to the list of Vāgbhaṭa I.

2. It has been shown in the preceding paragraph that the list of the bones of the human body as constructed by Vāgbhaṭa I is substantially identical with the lists of Charaka and Suśruta as we possess them in the manuscripts of the present day. Moreover, at least three corruptions of the latter two lists, viz. the repetition of *āṁsa*, shoulder, in the list of Charaka (§ 6), and the omission of the shoulder-blades and the eyeballs in the list of Suśruta (§ 30), must have existed in their texts already in the time of Vāgbhaṭa I; for, as explained in the two preceding paragraphs the construction of his list presupposes them. Accordingly both lists, in their traditionally corrupted form, must be anterior to the date of Vāgbhaṭa I whatever the latter may be. On the other hand, it has been shown (pp. 76, 79, 85), regarding the omission of the shoulder-blades and eyeballs, and the count of seventeen bones in the neck, that the Non-medical Version of Atreya's system presupposes the knowledge of a recension of Suśruta's text which was more correct, and therefore presumably older than the corrupt traditional text. Similarly the Non-medical Version which ignores the erroneous repetition of *āṁsa*, shoulder (§§ 6, 16, 17), presupposes the knowledge of an older and more correct recension of the text of Charaka. Accordingly at the time when the Non-medical Version was composed, both the lists of Charaka and Suśruta must have existed in the earlier uncorrupted form, and the corrupt recension, traditionally handed down, must have come into existence at a later date: that is to say, between the date

of the Law-book of Yājnavalkya, which contains the Non-medical Version, and the date of the construction of the list of Vāgbhaṭa I. As the date of the Law-book is about 350 A.D. (§ 14), the origin of the two traditional recensions cannot be placed earlier than the fourth century A.D.

3. The question suggests itself whether Vāgbhaṭa I himself might not be the author of the Traditional Recension of the statement of Suśruta on the bones of the human body. The evidence is not sufficient to return a decided answer; but whatever evidence there is seems certainly to point in that direction. The statement of Suśruta (§ 27) gives the aggregate of the bones contained in Nos. 2, 3, 4 of his list, but does not detail the number of bones of each item: sole (*tala*), cluster (*kurca*), and ankle (*gulpha*). Whoever fixed the details so as to make the sole (*tala*) to include not only the five long bones (*śalākā*) but also the base (*sthāna*), must have been led to do so by noticing that the list of Charaka mentions the base (*sthāna*), while the list of Suśruta does not name it. He concluded, therefore, that Suśruta's term sole (*tala*) must cover both the long bones (*śalākā*) as well as the base (*sthāna*). In other words, whoever fixed the details proceeded on the principle of adding to the list of Suśruta such items from the list of Charaka as did not appear to be contained in it explicitly. This, as has been shown in § 39, is precisely the principle on which Vāgbhaṭa I worked in constructing his own list. It seems probable, therefore, that it was Vāgbhaṭa I who for the purpose of preparing his own list, constructed the Traditional Recension of the list of Suśruta.

4. It is a well-known fact that the text of Suśruta's Compendium, after a time, fell into some disorder, which necessitated revision or reconstruction. Several such revisions, or reconstructions, must have been undertaken at different times. The first reconstruction may have been that to which we owe the addition of the Supplementary Section (*Uttara Tantra*). This is traditionally ascribed to Nāgārjuna, in the second century A.D. (§ 2). Seeing that the traditional text of neither Charaka nor Suśruta existed about 350 A.D., the approximate date of the Law-book of Yājnavalkya, it follows that Nāgārjuna, if he made any recon-

struction of the text of Suśruta's Compendium, can at all events not be credited with the particular reconstruction of Suśruta's statement on the skeleton. Another revision was made by Chandraṭa, the son of Tisata. He states this fact himself at the end of his revised text, which he calls a *pāṭha-suddhi* or 'Emendation of the Text'. We have a copy of this revised text in the unique manuscript of the India Office Library, No. 1842 (Cat. No. 2646), described on pp. 927, 928 of the catalogue. So far as a cursory examination permits one to judge, it does occasionally, though not very materially, differ from the Traditional Recension of the Compendium. But in the statement on the skeleton there occurs a noteworthy *varia lectio*. Instead of the erroneous reading *udara*, abdomen, of the traditional text (§ 29), Chandraṭa's text has *akṣa*, collar-bone.¹ This circumstance—so far as it goes—makes against the hypothesis that Chandraṭa was the author of the Traditional Recension. But there are two stronger objections to it in Chandraṭa's late date and comparative obscurity. The date of Chandraṭa is not known; but it cannot well be earlier than the ninth or tenth century, because in his Commentary on the *Cikitsā-kalikā*² of his father Tisata he quotes from the complement of Charaka's Compendium, which was made by Dṛiḍhabala; and the date of the latter must be in the eighth or ninth century (§ 2, cl. 9). He does not quote Bhoja³, while both Chakrapāṇidatta and Gayadāsa quote him, but do not quote each other. Hence it appears probable that the last-mentioned two authors were near contemporaries who were preceded by Bhoja who himself was preceded by Chandraṭa. As the date of Chakrapāṇidatta is about 1060 A.D., the date of Chandraṭa may be referred to about 1000 A.D. As to the point of obscurity, so much may be taken as certain, that whoever was the author of the Traditional

¹ Also adopted by Gangādhar (§ 35); possibly from Chandraṭa.

² See Professor Jolly's article in the *Journal, German Oriental Society*, vol. lx, pp. 413 ff.

³ Once however, Bodleian MS. (Fraser No. 21, Cat. No. 852), fol. 96 b, he quotes Bhoja the elder (*vriddha Bhoja*). The earliest mention of Chandraṭa, known to me, occurs in Śrīkanṭhadatta's commentary on the *Siddhayoga* (Poona ed., p. 552). The date of Śrīkanṭha, a pupil of Vijaya Rakṣita, is about 1260 A.D.

Recension must have been a person of great reputation; for otherwise it is inconceivable how his recension should have obtained such paramount authority as to supersede every other recension, and to be the only one found in all existing manuscripts, and exclusively commented on in all known commentaries.¹ Chandraṭa certainly cannot be said to have held such a position. The only ancient medical author who by the uniform tradition of India holds a place equal to that of Charaka and Suśruta is Vāgbhaṭa I. He is the third in the traditional triad of great representatives of Indian medicine: Charaka, Suśruta, Vāgbhaṭa.² It has been shown (§§ 38, 39) that the principle on which the Traditional Recension of the statement of Suśruta is made is certainly one on which Vāgbhaṭa I worked in constructing his own statement. The conclusion therefore seems unavoidable that it was Vāgbhaṭa I who is the author of that Traditional Recension. The fact that the older recensions still existed in the fourth century A.D., at the date of the Law-book of Yājnavalkya, and the consideration that a sufficient interval must be conceded for the text to have fallen into such a state of corruption as to necessitate a thorough revision, or reconstruction, will accord with the early seventh century A.D. as the date of Vāgbhaṭa I, already suggested by other considerations (see § 2). It should, however, be distinctly understood that these conclusions regarding the date and authorship of Vāgbhaṭa I are not put forward as established facts. They are, for the present, no more than historical speculations, or rather a working hypothesis, based on more or less conclusive evidence.

NOTE.—Whatever may be thought of the suggested authorship of the traditional text of Suśruta, there is distinct evidence of the text of Suśruta's Compendium having been liable to be affected by the theories of Vāgbhaṭa I. For example, according to Suśruta's doctrine, in the Anatomical Section (*Sārira Sthāna*),

¹ This remark refers particularly to the Traditional Recension of the statement on the skeleton, which is the only one known to, and commented on by Gayadāsa and Dallana. They give no indication of being aware of the existence of any other recension of that particular passage.

² See Professor Jolly's *Indian Medicine*, § 9. See also p. 10 for the testimony of the Chinese pilgrim Itsing.

chapter v, clause 33 (Original Text in § 94, cl. 1), there are altogether 500 muscles in the human body. Of these 500 muscles, 400 go to the four extremities, while there are 66 in the trunk and 34 in the neck and head. This is the traditional reading of that doctrine, as printed by Jīvānanda, p. 334, and supported by existing manuscripts. Dallana, in his Commentary (Jīv. ed., p. 578), accepts that reading, but expressly states that Gayadāsa's Commentary followed a different reading, which allotted 60 muscles to the trunk and 40 to the neck and head; and he adds that this distribution of the muscles is also taught by Vāgbhaṭa I. Dallana's statement is verified by the Cambridge MS. of Gayadāsa's Commentary,¹ and the printed text of Vāgbhaṭa's Summary (*Aṣṭāṅga Saṅgraha*), vol. i, p. 225, line 21.

§ 41. *The Origin of the Traditional Recension*

1. The homological character of the skeletal structure is too conspicuous in the four extremities to have escaped the notice of Ātreyā-Charaka. But that he did not fully realize it, is shown, *inter alia*, by his treatment of the cranial bones, as compared with that of Suśruta (see §§ 28, 63). It was the latter who first recognized that the homological principle dominated the whole structure, and who explicitly used it as the basis of his classificatory list of the bones. This is shown, e.g., by his distribution of the ribs into two sets of 36 bones each (§ 27), and by his hemisection of the vertebral column and of the frontal and other bones of the head (§§ 44, 59, 63). In one point, however, viz. the ascription of three bones to each digit (p. 73), Suśruta pressed the homological principle too far; see § 47. Vāgbhaṭa I adopted that principle from Suśruta, but pressed it one point farther, extending it, still more erroneously (at least, in the sense in which he applied it) to the heels, of which he counted four, ascribing heels to the two hands as well as to the two feet.

¹ Unfortunately the clause referring to the muscles is very badly mutilated in the MS., but sufficient of it still remains to confirm Dallana's statement. See my Article on the *Commentaries on Suśruta*, in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* for 1906.

2. It is Vāgbhāṭa's extended application of the homological principle which explains the origin of the Traditional Recension of Suśruta's list of the bones. That list (§ 27) states only the aggregate of the three items (Nos. 2, 3, 4), sole (*tala*), cluster (*kūra*), ankle (*gulpha*). In order to determine the details of this aggregate, Vāgbhāṭa I consulted the list of Charaka. Here (§ 4) he found the three items, No. 5, long bones (*śalākā*), No. 6, base (*sthāna*), No. 8, ankle (*gulpha*). Failing to notice that the bases of Charaka were equivalent to the clusters of Suśruta, he concluded that Suśruta's sole (*tala*) must include the long bones (*śalākā*) as well as the bases (*sthāna*) of Charaka's list; and he thus set up four items: long bones, base, cluster, ankle, as identical with Suśruta's three items: sole, cluster, ankle. Further, noticing that the list of Charaka counted four ankle-bones in the two feet (No. 8 in § 4), he allotted two bones to Suśruta's ankle, and similarly two bones, to his cluster, forgetting that Suśruta himself had elsewhere allotted only one bone to either, the cluster and the ankle.¹ Such would seem to have been the consideration on which Vāgbhāṭa I arrived at the details of his own four (or Suśruta's three) items; as thus:

sole	{	long bones, 5 bones	aggregate 10 bones.
base,		1 bone	
cluster,		2 bones	
ankle,		2 bones	

Next, on the principle of homology, he multiplied this aggregate by four, obtaining forty as the grand aggregate of the bones of his four items in the four extremities. By a further, but erroneous, application of the same principle to Suśruta's No. 5, heel (*pārṣṇi*), he obtained his four heels; and the correct application of it to Suśruta's Nos. 6, 7, 8 (§ 27) gave him another set of sixteen bones. Totalling the sums so far obtained (i.e. $40 + 4 + 16 = 60$), and adding the sixty phalanges (No. 1 in § 27), Vāgbhāṭa arrived at the grand total of one hundred and twenty for the bones of the four extremities.

3. Let us remember that the list of Suśruta in its original

¹ The fact that Suśruta looked upon the ankles of the foot as constituting but one bone, is illustrated by the term *valaya*, anklet, which he applies to them. The *valaya* is a heavy bangle worn on the foot; see Fig. 2 illustrating § 30.

form counted seventeen bones in the breast and two in the palate (§ 33). The numbers in that list must have been as below :

	<i>Trunk.</i>		<i>Neck and Head.</i>
9. Pelvis	. . . 5 bones		14. Neck . . . 9 bones
10. Sides	. . . 72 ,,		15, 16. Windpipe, jaw 6 ,,
11. Back	. . . 30 ,,		17. Teeth . . . 32 ,,
12. Breast	. . . 17 ,,		18, 19. Nose, palate . 5 ,,
13. Collar-bones	. . . 2 ,,		20-3. Cheeks, &c. . 12 ,,
	<hr/> Total 126 ,,		<hr/> Total 64 ,,

Accordingly Suśruta's list would have contained the following totals :

Four Extremities (as calculated by Vāgbhāṭa I)	120
Trunk	126
Neck and Head	64
Grand total	<hr/> 310

This grand total having ten bones in excess of the required 300, it became necessary for Vāgbhāṭa I to make a corresponding reduction somewhere. He determined to make it in the bones of the breast and palate, reducing their numbers from seventeen and two (= 19) to eight and one (= 9) respectively—an operation which gave him just the required ten (19–9). It may be asked what made him select for reduction just those two items, the breast and palate. The answer to this question can only be conjectured; but what may be said on the subject will be found explained in the Third Section (§§ 57 and 67). Of course the process here suggested by which the Traditional Recension of Suśruta's statement on the skeleton was constructed is purely speculative: it may or may not have so happened; but to myself it appears to possess much probability.

D. THE SYSTEM OF THE VEDAS

§ 42. *The Statements in the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa*

1. It may be useful to present in their entirety those passages from the *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa* to which I have briefly referred in some of the preceding paragraphs. They occur in the tenth and

twelfth sections (*kāṇḍa*) of that work, in the course of describing the erection of the fire-altar. In the building of it, 360 bricks were used together with the chanting of hymns consisting of a varying number of verses. With these bricks and hymns the body and certain of its parts are compared in a mystical way.

2. *Total Number of Bones.* In the tenth section (*kāṇḍa*), fifth chapter (*adhyāya*), fourth paragraph (*brāhmaṇa*), and twelfth clause the total number of the bones of the human body is compared to the 360 bricks of the fire-altars, as follows¹:

‘But indeed that fire-altar also is the body—the bones are the enclosing stones, and there are 360 of these, because there are three hundred and sixty bones in man; the marrow-parts are the *yajusmāli* bricks, for there are three hundred and sixty of these, and three hundred and sixty parts of marrow in man.’ (Vol. iv, p. 387; Original Text in § 99, cl. 1.)

Again in Section XII, 3, 2, clauses 3 and 4:

‘There are three hundred and sixty nights in the year and three hundred and sixty bones in man; and these (two) now are one and the same;—there are three hundred and sixty days in the year, and three hundred and sixty parts of marrow in man, and these (two) now are one and the same. And there are seven hundred and twenty days and nights in the year, and seven hundred and twenty bones and parts of marrow in man, and these (two) now are one and the same.’ (Vol. v, p. 169; Original Text in § 99, cl. 1.)

3. *Bones compared to Hymns.* The number of bones in certain parts of the body are compared to certain hymns in Section XII, 2, 4, clauses 9–14, as follows (Original Text in § 99, cl. 3):

‘(9) The three-versed hymn-form (*trivṛt*) is the head (*sīras*), whence that (head) is threefold—skin, bone, and brain. (10) The fifteen-versed hymn-form (*pañcadaśa*) is the neck-bones (*grīvāḥ*); for fourteen of these are the transverse processes (*karūkara*); and their strength (*vīrya*) is the fifteenth; hence by means of them, though small, man can bear a heavy load. Therefore the fifteen-versed hymn is the neck-bones. (11) The seventeen-versed hymn-form (*saptadaśa*) is the breast (*urās*); for there are eight costal cartilages (*jatrū*) on the one side, and eight on the other, and the breast-bone (*urās*, sternum) is the seventeenth.

¹ The translations are taken from, or based on, Professor Eggeling’s Translation in the *Sacred Books of the East*, vols. iv and v.

Therefore the seventeen-versed hymn is the breast. (12) The twenty-one-versed hymn-form (*ekavimśa*) is the abdominal portion (*udara*) of the spine. For within the abdomen there are twenty transverse processes (*kuntāpa*), and the abdominal portion of the spine is the twenty-first. Therefore the twenty-one-versed hymn is the abdominal portion of the spine. (13) The thrice-nine-versed (or 27-versed) hymn-form (*trinava*) is the two sides (*pārśva*). There are thirteen ribs (*parśu*) on the one side, and thirteen on the other; and the two sides make up the thrice-ninth (or 27th). Therefore the thrice-ninth hymn is the two sides. (14) The thirty-three-versed hymn-form (*trayastriṁśa*) is the thoracic portion (*anūka*) of the spine; for there are thirty-two transverse processes (*karūkara*) in it, and the thoracic portion of the spine is the thirty-third. Therefore, the thirty-three-versed hymn is the thoracic portion of the spine.' (Vol. v, pp. 163-5.)

4. *Position of Costal Cartilages.* The position of the costal cartilages is described in Section VIII, 6, 2, clauses 7 and 10, as follows:

'(1) The *trisṭubh* (metres) are the breast-bone (*uras*): he (i.e. the sacrificer) places them on the range of the two *retahśic* (bricks), for the *retahśic* (bricks) are the back-bones (*prṣṭi*), and the back-bones lie over against the breast-bone. (10) The *brihati* (metres) are the ribs (*parśu*); the *kakubh* (metres) are the thoracic vertebrae (*kikasa*). The *brihati* he places between the *trisṭubh* (metres) and *kakubh* (metres), whence these ribs (*parśu*) are fastened, at either end, to the thoracic vertebrae (*kikasa*) at the back and (interiorly) to the costal cartilages (*jatru*) in front.' (Vol. iv, p. 114; Original Text in § 99, cl. 4.)

5. *Date of Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa, and its Relation to Charaka and Suśruta.* The traditional author of the *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa* is Yajnavalkya, who is said to have flourished at the court of Janaka, the famous king of Videha, and contemporary of Ajātaśatru, king of Kāśī (Benares). The latter, the celebrated ruler of Magadha and Kāśī, was a contemporary of Buddha. His accession took place approximately in 491 B.C. Accordingly Yajnavalkya may be dated about 500 B.C.¹ The anatomical

¹ On the dates see Weber's *History of Indian Literature* (3rd English ed.), pp. 116 ff.; Prof. Eggeling's Translation of the *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa* in vol. xii of the *Sacred Books of the East*, Introd., pp. xxxv ff.; Prof. Rhys Davids' *Buddhist India*, pp. 12-16;

comparisons, quoted above, show that in his time both the medical schools of Ātreyā and Suśruta were in existence, and that he possessed some knowledge of their respective theories on the skeleton. For he derived from Suśruta the allotment of seventeen bones to the breast (§§ 33, 34), Ātreyā-Charaka counting only fourteen (§ 4); while he got the total of 360 bones of the skeleton from Ātreyā, Suśruta having only 300. In his choice of particulars from the two systems, of course, he was guided by the requirements of his mystic treatment of the fire-altar. As to Suśruta's surgical text-book, it may be noted that Yājnavalkya was a native of Eastern India, and that Indian surgical science, in all probability, took its origin in that part of India (§ 2, cl. 3).

6. *Acquaintance with Suśruta.* Yājnavalkya's acquaintance with the system of Suśruta is further shown by the curious circumstance that he counts 360 marrow-parts, that is, as many as there are bones. Clearly, he believed that every bone contained a 'marrow-part'. This belief is closely related to Suśruta's doctrine, which also ascribes what may be called a 'marrow-part' to every bone. Charaka has left no statement on the subject, but Suśruta, in the Introductory Section (*Sūtra Sthāna*) of his text-book (ch. xiv, verse 6, Jīv. ed., p. 48; Original Text in § 99, cl. 2), teaches that 'from fat (*medas*) originates bone, and from the latter marrow (*majjā*)'. In the Anatomical Section (*Śārira Sthāna*, ch. iv, cl. 9, Jīv., p. 319; Original Text in § 99, cl. 2), he further states that 'fat (*medas*) occurs in the abdomen, and in both the small and large bones of all beings'; and, *ibid.*, cl. 10, he explains that 'the fat which is found in the interior cavity of the large bones is called marrow (*majjan*), while that which is found in all other bones is called bloody (*sa-rakta*, or red) fat; further the grease (*sneha*) which attaches to clean flesh (of the abdomen) is known as suet (*vasā*), while in all other conditions fat (*medas*) is simply denoted grease (*sneha*)'. In the view of Suśruta, therefore, all bones contain the same fatty tissue (*medas*): only it is red in the small bones, and yellow in the large ones, the

Mr. V. Smith's *Early History of India*, pp. 26 ff.; Messrs. Hoernle and Stark's *History of India*, p. 21.

latter kind being distinguished as marrow (*majjan*). The author of the *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa* only differs in employing the term *majjan* in the sense in which Suśruta uses the term *medas*.¹

7. *Confused Counting in the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa*. In the enumeration of the bones of the trunk, the author of the *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa*, not being a medical man, but a theologian, is rather confused. The items of his count are:

In the Neck	15 bones
“ Breast	17 ”
“ Lower Spine 21 }	54 ”
“ Upper Spine 33 }	
“ Ribs	27 ”

Here the first two items are correct, being taken from Ātreyā-Charaka (§ 4) and Suśruta (§ 35) respectively. But the numbers of the bones of the spine and the ribs, 54 and 27 respectively, are very strange. It almost looks as if they were due to a misreading, or false recollection, reversing the true numbers 45 and 72.² The former (i.e. 45) is the total of the bones of the spine in the system of Ātreyā-Charaka (§ 4), while the latter (i.e. 72) is the total number of the ribs with their sockets and tubercles in both systems, of Ātreyā as well as of Suśruta.

8. *Continuation*. But further, the principle of counting is no less confused. Suśruta counted the bones of the breast on a principle different from that on which he counted the bones of the neck and back (that is, of the whole spine). The breast he counted by taking it to consist of a median bone (*sternum*), giving off an equal number of branch bones (costal cartilages)

¹ It deserves notice that also modern Anatomy distinguishes between red and yellow marrow, the latter being found in the medullary cavity of the long bones, the red in the cancellous parts of those bones as well as in all other bones. The red marrow has its name from the blood-vessels in it, while the yellow has its name from the oil gradually developed in it. The yellow kind is what is popularly known as marrow, and which Suśruta distinguishes as *majjan*. See Gerrish, *Textbook of Anatomy* (2nd ed., 1903), pp. 53, 113.

² Misreading would be an obvious solution, if we could assume that at the time of the composition of the *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa* the system of numeral notation based on 'the value of position' was already known. With the older system of notation by means of distinct signs for the tens and for the units, the theory of misreading is far less intelligible. It must, then, be a case of false recollection.

on either side. But in the spine, he counted each vertebra separately without any median column. Ātreya-Charaka, less correctly, had applied the former method of counting also to the neck (§ 61). In the *Satapatha Brāhmaṇa*, even more confusedly, it is extended to the whole of the spine. The latter is supposed to consist of a median column, divided into an upper (*anūka*) and a lower (*udara*) portion, either of them giving off an equal number of branch bones (transverse processes) on either side.

9. *Continuation.* As to the ribs, the very non-anatomical view is taken of counting the collar-bones as a species of ribs, and thus obtaining a total of thirteen ribs on either side of the sternum. This explanation of the otherwise unintelligible count of thirteen ribs has been suggested by Professor Eggeling in his Translation of the *Satapatha Brāhmaṇa* (*Sacred Books of the East*, vol. xliv, p. 164, footnote 2), and is undoubtedly correct. The fanciful count itself, of course, is due to the mystical exigencies of the author of the *Satapatha Brāhmaṇa*.

10. *Continuation.* Finally, another quite non-anatomical procedure of the same author is the description of the head (or rather, cranium, *sīras*) as consisting of skin, bone, and brain.

§ 43. Statement in the Atharva Veda

1. The hymn on the creation of man, which is referred to in § 2, cl. 2, is the second in the tenth book of the Atharva Veda. Its composition is traditionally ascribed to a certain sage (*rishi*) Nārāyaṇa. This sage is the traditional author also of the famous hymn on the sacrifice of man (*puruṣa-sūkta*), which is found both in the Rigveda and the Atharva Veda, and is regarded as 'one of the very latest poems of the Rigvedic age'—an age 'which can hardly be less remote than 1000 B.C.'¹ It seems probable that he is identical with the Nārāyaṇa, to whom Indian medical tradition ascribes the composition of certain very ancient medical formulae,² and who, from all these considerations, comes

¹ See *Rigveda*, x. 90, and *Atharva Veda*, xix. 6; Professor Macdonell's *Sanskrit Literature*, pp. 44, 47, 133.

² One formula for the preparation of a medicated oil has the very early authority of the Bower MS., Part III, verses 37–53. Another formula for preparing a compound powder is recorded in

within the semi-mythical period of the history of Indian medicine (§ 2, cl. 2).

2. The initial eight verses of the hymn in question run as follows¹ (Original Text in § 100):

Verse 1. By whom were fixed the two heels of man? By whom was the flesh constructed? By whom the two ankle-bones; by whom the slender digits; by whom the apertures; by whom the two sets of long bones, in the middle? Who made their bases?

Verse 2. How did they (the devas) make the two ankle-bones of man below, and the two knee-caps above? The two legs, furthermore—how, pray, did they insert (them)? and the two knee-joints—who conceived them?

Verse 3. A four-sided (frame) is formed by their ends being firmly knit together. Above the two knees (there is) the pliant abdomen. The two hips and the two thighs that there are, who has created them, (those props) through which the trunk becomes so firmly set up?

Verse 4. How many devas, and who among them, contributed to build up the (bones of the) breast and the (cartilages of the) windpipe of man? How many disposed (the ribs of) the two breasts; who, the two shoulder-blades? How many piled up the neck-bones; how many, the back-bones?

Verse 5. Who constructed the two arms of his for the exertion of strength? Which deva hoisted the two collar-bones on his trunk?

Verse 6. Who pierced the seven apertures in the head: the two ears, two nostrils, two eyes, the mouth—these (organs of sense) in whose surpassing might quadrupeds and bipeds walk their way in all directions?

Verse 7. For within the two jaws he fixed the tongue, and installed the far-reaching mighty voice. The devas pervade the

Mādhava's *Siddhayoga*, ch. xxxvii, verses 18–25 (p. 307), and Dṛidhbala's complement to the *Charaka Samhita, Cikitsita Sthāna*, ch. xviii, verses 122–9 (p. 649, ed. 1895).

¹ Several of the Sanskrit terms, occurring in this hymn, are very rare. On these and other philological matters my *Studies in Ancient Indian Medicine*, No. II, in the *Journals of the Royal Asiatic Society* for 1906, pp. 915 ff., and 1907, pp. 1 ff., may be consulted.

(three) worlds, they dwell in the waters, but which of them conceived it?

Verse 8. Whoever first constructed that brain of his, the brow, the facial bone, the cranium, and the structure of the jaws, and having done so, ascended to heaven, who of the many devas was he?

3. The significance of these verses comes out very clearly, when the system of the bones of the human body disclosed in them is compared with the osteological systems of Ātreya-Charaka and Suśruta. The three systems are shown in the subjoined Table, the arrangement of which follows the order of the verses in the hymn of the Atharva Veda. The systems of Charaka and Suśruta, in columns V and VI, are quoted from § 7 and § 34 respectively; and the bracketed numbers in the columns refer to the order of the bones in those paragraphs.

I. VER.	II. No.	III. NAME OF BONE	IV. ATHARVA VEDA	V. ĀTREYA-ĀHARAKA (§ 7)	VI. SUĀRUTA (§ 34)
1	1	Heel	<i>pāreni</i>	<i>pāreni</i> (7)	<i>pāreni</i> (5)
	2	Ankle-bone	<i>gulphā</i>	<i>gulphā</i> (8) and <i>manīka</i> (9)	<i>gulphā</i> (4)
	3	Digit	<i>anguli</i>	<i>anguli</i> (4) with <i>nākha</i> (3)	<i>anguli</i> (1)
	4	Long bones	<i>uclakha</i>	<i>salākā</i> (5)	<i>tala</i> (2)
	5	Base	<i>pratiśhā</i>	<i>adhiśhā</i> (6) (or <i>sthāna</i>)	<i>kūra</i> (3)
	6	Knee-cap	<i>asiōvāt</i> (or <i>jānu</i>)	<i>jānu</i> (12) and <i>kapākīka</i> (13)	<i>jānu</i> (7)
	7	Leg-bones	<i>jaingīa</i>	<i>jaingīa</i> (11) and <i>aratni</i> (10)	<i>jaingīa</i> (6)
2	8	Pelvic cavity	<i>śroni</i>	Here brief notice of Upper Limbs (दाम्भ)	
	9	Thigh-bone	<i>ūru</i>	<i>śroni</i> (9)	
	10	Breast-bone	<i>urās</i>	<i>ūru</i> (8)	
	11	Windpipe	<i>grīvā</i>	<i>wras</i> (12)	
	12	Rib-piece (ribs)	<i>stana</i>	<i>kārīhanādī</i> (16) (or <i>jāru</i> , or <i>grīvā</i>)	
	13	Shoulder-blade	<i>kaphoda</i>	<i>grīvā</i> (9)	
	14	Neck-bones	<i>skandhā</i> (plur.)	<i>grīvā</i> (10)	
3	15	Back-bones	<i>prīti</i> (plur.)	<i>āmīsa</i> (14) (or <i>āmīsa-phalaka</i>)	
	.	THE UPPER Extraserrines (<i>hāna</i>) here briefly mentioned		<i>grīvā</i> (15)	
	16	Collar-bone	<i>āmīsa</i>	<i>prīthāti</i> (20)	
	17	Brow	<i>lalāta</i>	<i>ākṣaka</i> (17) (or <i>āmīsa</i> , § 55)	
	18	Central Facial Bone	<i>kakāñikā</i>	<i>ākṣaka</i> (13) (or <i>āmīsa</i>)	
	19	Cranium with Temples	<i>kapāla</i>	{ <i>nāśikā-gaṇḍakūṭa-lalāta</i> (28) } <i>nāśikā</i> (19), <i>gandā</i> (21), <i>akṣi-kosa</i> (22), <i>karma</i> (23)	
	20	Structure of Jaws	<i>hanvōk</i> citya	{ <i>kapāla</i> (30) with <i>sāṅkha</i> (29) } <i>kapāla</i> (25) with <i>sāṅkha</i> (24)	
8	16			<i>dānta</i> (1) with <i>dāntolūkhā</i> (2)	
	17			{ <i>tāñgāha</i> (25) } <i>tāñgāha</i> (25)	
8	18			{ <i>hanvāthi</i> (26) with <i>hanu-mūla-ban-</i>	
	19			<i>dhana</i> (27) }	

4. It will be noticed in the preceding table that while the several items, taken singly, do not follow one another in the Atharvic column IV in exactly the same order as in the Charakiyan and Suśrutiyan columns V and VI, they do so nevertheless, if regard is had mainly to their grouping in the Atharvic verses (col. I). The only exception to this rule is the collar-bone (No. 16 in col. II), which occupies a rather different place in columns V and VI. It is not difficult, however, to see the reason of this exception. The Atharvic hymn mentions the collar-bone, in verse 5, in connexion with the mention of the upper limb (*bāhu*) which serves to join it to the trunk.

5. A much more important point to observe is that, as the table shows, the system of the Atharva Veda more nearly approaches the system of Ātreya-Charaka than that of Suśruta. The only point of agreement in the Atharvic and Suśrutiyan systems is that both content themselves with a brief reference to the bones of the upper extremities (as being alike to those of the lower extremities), but do not enumerate them separately as the Charakiyan system does. This, however, is a merely formal and unimportant point. A really important circumstance is that the Atharvic system shares with the Charakiyan one of the most striking points, in which the latter differs from the system of Suśruta, namely, the assumption of a central facial bone in the structure of the skull (Nos. 17 and 18 in the Table; see also § 11, cl. 5; § 13, cl. 4; § 17, cl. 4; § 23, cl. 3 δ). This is a point which will be found fully explained in § 66. It may be added that the Atharvic term *pratiṣṭhā* for the base of the long bones (No. 5 in the Table) obviously agrees with the Charakiyan term *adhiṣṭhāna*, and widely differs from the Suśrutiyan *kūrca*. The closer agreement of the system of the Atharva Veda with that of Ātreya-Charaka is nothing more than might have been expected from their closer chronological position, as explained in § 2, cl. 4. The two circumstances suggest mutual confirmation.

6. It also deserves notice that the Atharvic system knows only of two bones as constituting the shoulder-girdle—viz. the collar-bone (*amṣa*, No. 16 in the Table) and the shoulder-blade (*kaphoda*, No. 13). It thus serves to confirm the correctness

of omitting the item *amṣa* from the osteological summary of Charaka (§ 6, and § 25, Note). The two systems, of the Atharva Veda and Ātreya-Charaka, being in other respects in such close agreement, it becomes increasingly probable that the latter system likewise knew only of two bones in the shoulder, viz. the collar-bone (*akṣaka*, No. 17 in § 7) and the shoulder-blade (*amṣa-phalaka*, No. 16, *ibid.*).

SECTION III

ANATOMICAL IDENTIFICATIONS

§ 44. *Preliminary Remarks*

1. BEFORE proceeding to the detailed identification of the bones which, according to the early Indian anatomists, compose the human skeleton, it may be useful to note the following preliminary points.

2. According to modern Anatomy, there are about 200 bones in the adult human skeleton.¹ The early Indian anatomists, on the other hand, count either 360 (Ātreya) or 300 (Suśruta) bones. This large excess is principally due to the fact that (besides including the teeth, nails, and cartilages) they counted prominent parts of bones, such as are now known as 'processes' or 'protuberances', as if they were separate bones. Their reasons for counting in this manner were mainly three.

3. Sometimes processes, or protuberances, of bones were popularly known by special names, and regarded as special bones. Examples are the malleoli, or ankle-bones, and the styloid processes, or wrist-bones. In such cases it was probably a mere concession, made by the early Indian anatomists, to popular usage that they enumerated them in their lists as separate bones. In other cases the separate enumeration of processes or protuberances was due to an exaggerated regard for the homological principle. For example the right and left halves of the skeleton were regarded as homologous. Hence, seeing that the vertebral column lay in the median line, the transverse processes on the right and left of the several vertebrae were counted as separate homologous bones (§ 59). Sometimes, again, it was a fancy for artificial symmetry which led to the multiplication of bones. To this cause, probably, is due the

¹ See Dr. Gerrish's *Textbook of Anatomy*, p. 113.

assumption of the existence of a third joint in the thumb and great toe (§ 47), and of twelve costal tubercles instead of ten (§ 58).

4. All these cases are examples of the multiplication of bones ; but the opposite process of unification also occurs. Here a number of bones is counted as a single bone, either from deference to an older or popular theory, or because they were thought to constitute a peculiar unity. Conspicuous examples are the bones of the carpus and tarsus (§ 49), and, in Suśruta's system, the ankle-bones (§ 52).

§ 45. *The Practice of Dissection*

1. Allowing for the modifying causes explained in the preceding paragraph, the views of the early Indian anatomists are surprisingly accurate. This is due to the fact that they were accustomed to the practice of preparing the dead human body for actual examination, and that, therefore, their views were the direct result of an experimental knowledge of the skeleton. It is true that the Compendium of Charaka contains no reference whatever to the practice of human dissection ; and it must, therefore, remain doubtful whether, and to what extent, that practice was observed in the school of Atreya. But there can be no doubt as to the practice being known and observed in the school of Suśruta ; for his Compendium contains a passage which gives detailed instructions regarding the procedure to be adopted in preparing a dead body for anatomical examination.

2. The passage in question occurs at the end of the fifth chapter of the Anatomical Section (*Sārira Sthāna*) of the Compendium, and runs as follows :

'No accurate account of any part of the body, including even its skin, can be rendered without a knowledge of anatomy. Hence any one who wishes to acquire a thorough knowledge of anatomy must prepare a dead body, and carefully examine all its parts. For it is only by combining both direct ocular observation and the information of text-books that thorough knowledge is obtained. For this purpose one should select a body which is complete in all its parts. It should also be the body of a person who was not excessively old, nor who died

of poison or of a protracted disease. Having removed all excrementitious matter from the entrails, the body should be wrapped in rush, or bast, or grass, or hemp, and placed in a cage. Having firmly secured the latter, in a hidden spot, in a river with no strong current, the body should be allowed to decompose. After an interval of seven days the thoroughly decomposed body should be taken out, and very slowly scrubbed with a whisk made of grass-roots, or hair, or bamboo, or bast. At the same time, every part of the body, great or small, external and internal, beginning with the skin, should be examined with the eye, one after the other, as it becomes disclosed in the course of the process of scrubbing.' (Original Text in § 95.¹)

3. The procedure, thus described, will doubtlessly enable the observer to recognize such structures as the clusters (*kurca*) of small bones which make up the carpus and tarsus. But it would hardly suffice to enable him to discover bones lying interiorly; such, for example, as the ethmoid, sphenoid, vomer, and others in the interior of the head. As a matter of fact, we do not find these latter bones mentioned even in the more accurate list of Suśruta.

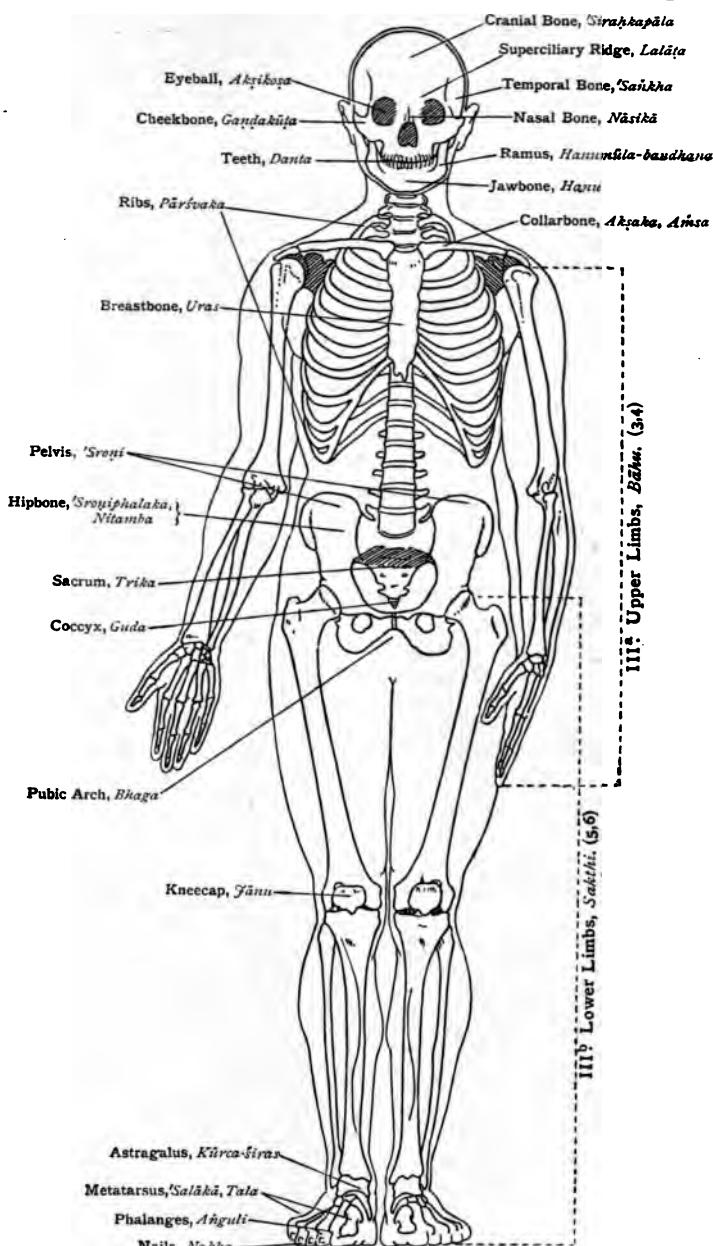
§ 46. *Conspectus of the Ancient Indian and Modern Systems*

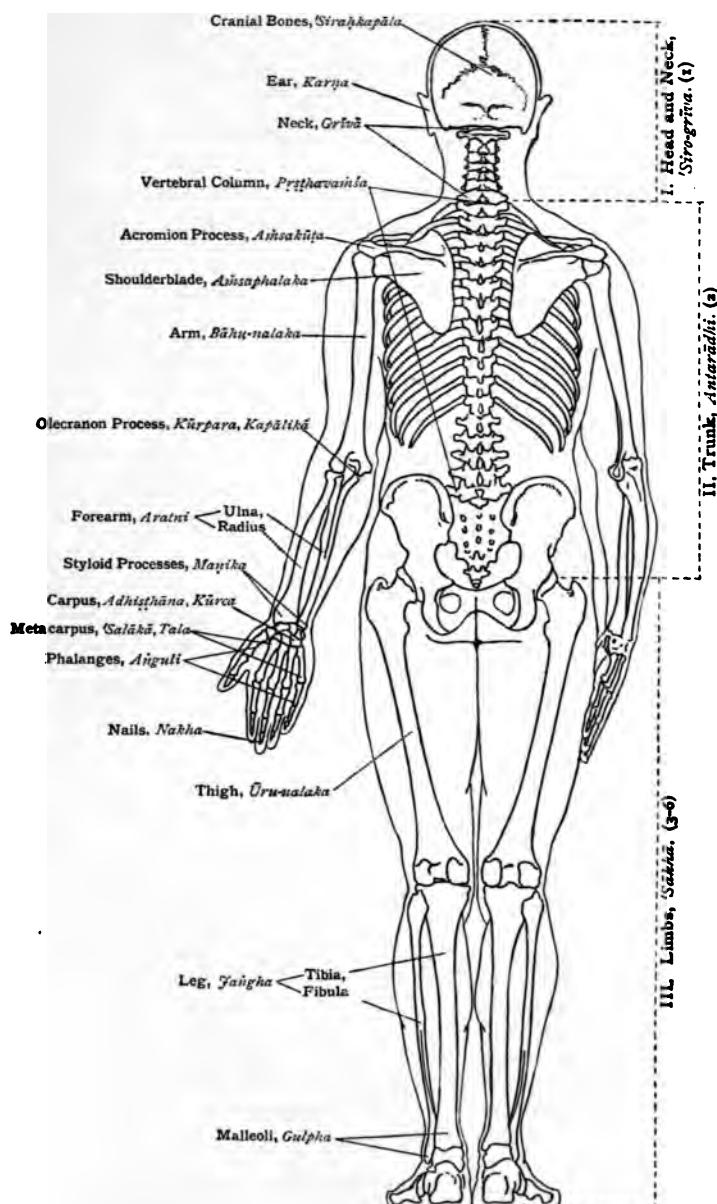
1. The subjoined comparative table, setting side by side the system of Modern Anatomy and the systems of Ātreyā-Charaka and Suśruta, as well as the skeleton shown in Figs. 4 and 5, may serve as a guide to the detailed identification of bones discussed in the succeeding paragraphs. Column I on Modern Anatomy is based on Dr. Samuel O. L. Potter's *Compend of Human Anatomy* (5th ed., 1898), pp. 9, 10; column II on §§ 4, 7; and column III on § 84.

¹ A German translation is given in Professor Jolly's *Indian Medicine*, pp. 44, 45, in the *Cyclopedia of Indo-Aryan Research*. See also Dr. Wise's *Hindu System of Medicine* (new issue), pp. 68, 69.

I. Potter.	II. Charaka.	III. Suśruta.	
A. Four Extremities.			
1 Phalanges, or joints of fingers and toes 56	pāṇi-pād-ānguli 60	pāṇi-pād-ānguli 60	§ 47
2 Metacarpus and Metatarsus, Long bones 20	śalākā 20	tala 20	§ 48
3 Carpus and tarsus, Clusters, or Bases 30	adhiṣṭhāna pārṣṇi	4 kūrca pārṣṇi	4 § 49
4 Os calcis, heel 2	2	2	2 § 50
5 Forearm (Radius, Ulna) 4	aratni	4 aratni	4 § 51
6 Styloid processes, wrist-bones	maṇika	4 maṇibandha	2 § 52
7 Olecranon, elbow-pan	kapālikā	2 kūrpara	2 § 53
8 Leg (tibia and fibula) 4	jaṅgha	4 jaṅgha	4 § 51
9 Malleoli, ankle-bones	gulpha	4 gulpha	2 § 52
10 Patella, knee-cap 2	jānu	2 jānu	2 § 53
11 Arm (humerus) 2	bāhu-nalaka	2 bāhu	2 § 54
12 Thigh (femur) 2	ūru-nalaka	2 ūru	2 § 54
	120	110	106
B. Trunk.			
Shoulder :			
13 Clavicle, collar-bone 2	akṣaka	2 akṣaka	2 § 55
14 Scapula, shoulder-blade 2	aṁsa-phalaka	2 aṁsa-ja	2 § 56
15 Thorax : Ribs 24	pārśvāka, &c.	72 pārśvaka, &c.	72 § 58
16 Sternum, breast-bone 1	uras	14 uras	17 § 57
17 Vertebrae, thoracic and lumbar 17		pṛṣṭha	30 § 59
18 Pelvis : Sacrum 1	pr̥ṣṭha	45 trika	1 § 60
19 Coccyx 1		guda	1 § 60
20 Ilium, ischium 2	śroni-phalaka	2 nitamba	2 § 60
21 Pubes 1	bhag-āsthī	1 bhaga	1 § 60
	50	138	128

I. Potter.	II. Charaka.	III. Suśruta.	
C. Head and Neck.			
22 Cervix :			
Vertebrae,			
Neck-bones	7	grīvā	15
23 Trachea, bron- chi, wind- pipe		jatru	1
24 Cranium,			
Frontal	1		
Parietal	2	śirah-kapāla	4
Occipital	1		
Sphenoid	1		
Ethmoid	1		
25 Temporal	2	śaṅkhaka	2
26 Face :			
Superior			
Maxillary	2		
Inferior do.	1	hanu, hanumūla	3
Superciliary			
ridges, brows		lalāṭa	
27 Malar	2	ganda-kūṭa	1
28 Nasal	2	nāsikā	
29 Palate bones	2	tāluśaka	2
Lachrymal	2		
Inferior tur- binate	2		
Vomer	1		
Hyoid	1		
30 Additional :			
Teeth	danta	32	danta
Sockets of teeth	ulūkhala	32	
Nails	nakha	20	
Eyeballs			aksi-koṣa
Ears			karna
Total :	30	112	66
Grand total :	200	360	300

FIG. 4. HUMAN SKELETON. *Asti-saṅgraha*. Front View.

FIG. 5. HUMAN SKELETON. *Asti-saṅgraha*. Back View.

A. THE FOUR EXTREMITIES

§ 47. *The Phalanges*

Pāṇi-pād-āṅguli, or phalanges of the hands and feet. Both Atreya-Charaka and Suśruta count sixty of these phalanges,

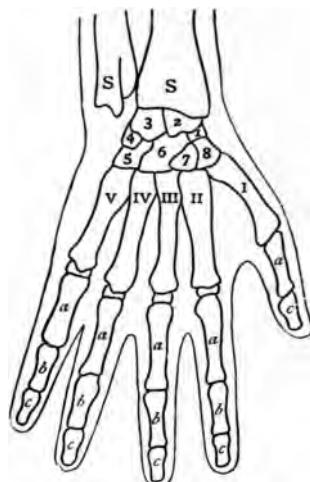


FIG. 6.
OUTLINES OF THE HAND.

1-8. **Carpus, Kūrca.**
 1. Scaphoid 2. Semilunar 3. Cuneiform.
 4. Pisiform. 5. Unciform. 6. Os magnum.
 7. Trapezoid. 8. Trapezium.
 I-V. **Metacarpus, Śalākā.**
 a-c. Phalanges, Āṅguli.
 S. S. Styloid Processes, *Maṇika*.

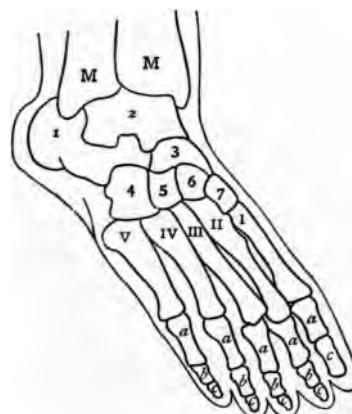


FIG. 7.
OUTLINES OF THE FOOT.

1-7. **Tarsus, Kūrca.**
 1. Os calcis, *Pārṣṇi*.
 2. Astragalus, *Kūrca-sīras*.
 3. Navicular.
 4. Cuboid.
 5. External cuneiform.
 6. Middle 7. Internal "
 I-V. **Metatarsus, Śalākā.**
 a-c. Phalanges, Āṅguli.
 M. M. Malleoli, *Gulpha*.

giving three to each finger and toe. The actual number is only fifty-six, there being in reality only two phalanges in the thumb and great toe. Professor Pancoast, however, counts fifteen

phalanges in either hand, classing the first metacarpal bone among the phalanges of the thumb,¹ and thus making the total of the phalanges to be fifty-eight. He would seem to consider the trapezium (Fig. 6), one of the carpal bones with which the first metacarpal articulates, to be the real metacarpal of the thumb, and the real homologue of the metacarpals of the other four fingers. According to the usual view the clusters of carpal and tarsal bones contain eight and seven bones respectively. Professor Pancoast's theory would equalize their numbers by the exclusion of the trapezium. It is interesting to observe that Chakrapāṇidatta's somewhat obscure remarks on the phalanges seem to indicate his having held a similar view. For he says (§ 11): 'As to the third joint of the thumb and great toe, it must be understood to be contained within the respective hand or foot,' that is, within the palm or sole or, in other words, among the metacarpal or metatarsal bones. And he adds: 'The long bones belonging to the thumb and great toe are also of small size'; that is, he appears to have identified the trapezium as the first metacarpal, and the internal cuneiform bone of the tarsus (Fig. 7) as the first metatarsal. How far the explanation of Chakrapāṇidatta may be the survival of an ancient tradition going back to the time of Atreya and Suśruta, it is, at present, impossible to say. But on the whole it seems more probable that the reckoning of sixty phalanges by the ancient Indian anatomists is based on fancied claims of symmetry (§ 44).

§ 48. *The Long Bones*

1. *Pāṇi-pāda-śalākā*, or the long bones of the hands and feet. These are the metacarpal and metatarsal bones. Charaka counts twenty of them, five in either hand and foot (§ 4), which agrees with the actual number. Suśruta, in his list (§ 27), aggregates them under the term *tala*, which signifies the palmar and plantar portion of the hand and foot respectively. The Atharva Veda (§ 43) denotes that portion by the term *uchlakha*.

2. It may here be useful to note that the combined term *tala-kūrca-gulpha*, sole-cluster-ankle, employed by Suśruta in his

¹ Dr. Potter's *Compend of Human Anatomy*, pp. 49, 50.

list (§ 88) denotes the whole (roughly rectangular) portion of the foot and hand, as shown in Figs. 6 and 7, exclusive of the phalanges. That is to say, it signifies the metatarsus (*tala*), tarsus (*kurca*), and malleoli (*gulpha*) of the foot, and similarly the metacarpus (*tala*), carpus (*kurca*), and styloid processes (*maribandha*) of the hand.

§ 49. *Bases or Clusters*

1. *Pāṇi-pāda-salāk-ādhiṣṭhāna*, base (prop) of the long bones of the hand and foot; or simply *sthāna* or *pratiṣṭhā*, base; or *kurca*, cluster (of bones). The first-mentioned term occurs in the lists of Charaka (§ 4) and Bheda (§ 12); the second and third in the lists (non-medical) of Yājnavalkya (§ 16) and the Atharva Veda (§ 43) respectively; the fourth in the list of Suśruta. See Figs. 6 and 7.

2. Ātreya, whose system is reported by Charaka and Bheda, appears to have held the opinion that the long bones (metacarpals and metatarsals) were fixed in one bone as their common base. He may have known that this base (the carpus, or tarsus) was really composed of a cluster of small bones, but the term *adhiṣṭhāna* (or *sthāna*) which he chose as its name, rather suggests that he thought it to be a single undivided bone. Actual examination of a prepared skeleton, such as Suśruta certainly practised (§ 45), would, of course, have set him right; but it may be doubted whether he ever went beyond a superficial examination of a dead body.

3. Suśruta's use of the term *kurca*, cluster, which he substitutes for *adhiṣṭhāna*, base, is by itself sufficient to show that he was aware of the true nature of the 'base', as being made up of a cluster of small bones. It is not improbable that he knew even the exact number of the small bones which constitute each cluster (eight in the carpus and seven in the tarsus), but, so far as I know, there is no passage in his Compendium which definitely proves it. Rather inconsistently, but probably in deference to the older view, he continued, for the purpose of his list, to count his 'cluster' as one bone. But of course, properly

interpreted, this only means that he counted the 'cluster' as a composite bone, or rather as a set of bones.

4. The identity of the organ which Suśruta calls *kürca*, cluster, may also be inferred from a passage in which he describes its position in the limb. In the sixth chapter of the Anatomical Section (*Śārira Sthāna*), explaining his doctrine of the 'vital spots' (*marman*), he says :

'Between the great toe and the toe next to it, there lies the vital spot called *ksipra*. Upwards of this *ksipra*, both ways (i.e. exteriorly and interiorly), there lies the vital spot called *kürca*.' (Original Text in § 97, cl. 1.)

Referring to Fig. 7, it will be seen that Suśruta's *kürca*, or cluster (of bones), lies on the exterior and interior sides of the foot, beyond the great and second toes. As a matter of fact, the seven bones of the tarsal cluster are in modern Anatomy considered as 'placed in two rows, side by side, two bones in the external row, five in the internal, as follows: externally, *os calcis* (No. 1), and *cuboid* (No. 4); internally, *astragalus* (No. 2), *scaphoid* or *navicular* (No. 3), and the three *cuneiform* (Nos. 5, 6, 7).¹ *Mutatis mutandis* these remarks apply also to the carpal cluster. The eight bones of that cluster are now usually considered as 'placed in two rows, one in front of the other, with four bones in each row'.¹ But they may also be considered as placed (Fig. 6) in two rows, side by side, four bones externally (Nos. 3, 4, 5, 6, *unciform*, *pisiform*, *cuneiform*, *os magnum*); and four internally (Nos. 1, 2, 7, 8, *scaphoid*, *semilunar*, *trapezoid*, *trapezium*).

5. The only difficulty about Suśruta's *kürca*, or cluster, arises from the fact that the Traditional Recension of his statement on the skeleton (§ 27) ascribes to him, by implication, the doctrine that there are eight *kürca*, or clusters, in the four extremities, two in either hand and two in either foot. It has been shown, however, in § 31, that this is a complete error, foisted into the system of Suśruta, in all probability, from the system of Vāgbhaṭa I (§ 37, also pp. 99, 103). The true doctrine of Suśruta, stated by himself in explicit terms (§ 31),

¹ See Dr. Potter's *Compend of Human Anatomy*, pp. 48 and 53.

knows only four *kūrca*, or clusters, one in either hand, i.e. the carpus, and one in either foot, i.e. the tarsus.

6. It might be thought that Vāgbhaṭa I derived his doctrine that there are eight *kūrca*, two in either hand and two in either foot, from the circumstance, above referred to, that the small bones of the carpi and tarsi are placed in two rows. One would thus obtain eight rows of small bones, two in either hand and two in either foot; and it might be thought that Vāgbhaṭa I wanted to express that circumstance by his count of eight *kūrca*, or rows. In support of this view it might be said that Vāgbhaṭa I also counts four *gulpha*, or ankle-bones, as well as four *maṇibandha*, or wrist-bones (§ 37). Seeing that there are actually two malleoli (or ankle-bones) in either leg, and two styloid processes (or wrist-bones) in either forearm, it seems a very plausible conclusion that Vāgbhaṭa I was really thinking of the four malleoli and four styloid processes when in his list of bones he enumerates four *gulpha* and four *maṇibandha*; and similarly that he was thinking of the eight rows of small bones in the two carpi and tarsi, when he counted eight *kūrca*. But such a view would credit Vāgbhaṭa I with more consistency and more accurate knowledge of anatomy than he really possessed. How little of both qualities his statement on the skeleton exhibits has been already shown in § 38. A striking proof of his imperfect knowledge of the skeleton is the circumstance that in his list (§ 37) he enumerates both *adhiṣṭhāna* and *kūrca* as two distinct kinds of bone. By the former he understood the carpus and tarsus. This is clear from the term *pratibandhaka*, or interlocker, by which he calls them. He says: 'There are five long bones, and one bone interlocking them' (Original Text in § 93). This shows that (whatever Ātreya-Charaka's view of the real nature of *adhiṣṭhāna* may have been) Vāgbhaṭa I took it to be a single undivided bone, on which the five long bones articulated. But as he had thus provided for the carpus and tarsus, it is difficult to understand what he could have imagined the additional *kūrca* to be. Seeing that all actually existing bones (Figs. 6 and 7), phalanges, metacarpus (or metatarsus), carpus (or tarsus), and styloid processes (or malleoli) were already covered by the terms *āṅguli*, *śulākā*,

pratibandhaka (or *adhiṣṭhāna*), and *manibandha* (or *gulpha*), there was no bone left to be named *kūrca*. It may be doubted whether Vāgbhaṭa I had any idea as to what the Suśrutiyan term *kūrca* meant. He certainly failed to see that it signified the equivalent of the Charakiyan term *adhiṣṭhāna*; and his anatomical knowledge was too imperfect to prevent that failure. It thus came to pass that, dominated by his desire of combining the two systems of Suśruta and Charaka, he not only superfluously counted the *kūrca*, by the side of his *pratibandhaka* (Charaka's *adhiṣṭhāna*), but actually duplicated its numbers, counting eight *kūrca* instead of four.

7. In connexion with the cluster of bones (*kūrca*) it may be well to discuss the case of a bone which is not especially enumerated in the list of Suśruta, but which he mentions in the sixth chapter of his Anatomical Section (*Śārira Sthāna*), in discussing the 'vital spots' (*marman*). It is there named by him *kūrca-sīras*, or head of the cluster, that is, head-bone within the cluster. He defines its position as follows:

'Below the ankle-joint, but not on both sides, there lies what is called the head of the cluster.' (Original Text in § 97, cl. 1.)

By referring to Fig. 7, it will be seen at once that the bone here described as the head of the cluster is the astragalus (No. 2). It forms the lower part of the ankle-joint, and lies below the distal ends of the tibia and fibula with both of which it articulates. In the list of Suśruta (§ 27) it is not specially enumerated, because, of course, it is included in the cluster (*kūrca*) of which it merely forms the head-bone. But in his chapter on the 'vital spots' it had to be mentioned separately by the side of the cluster, on account of its being the location of a particularly dangerous spot, in addition to another dangerous spot located in the remainder of the cluster (Nos. 3, 4, 5, 6). The astragalus (No. 2) and the *os calcis* (No. 1) are the two largest bones of the tarsal cluster, and Suśruta distinguishes them by the names 'head of the cluster' (*kūrca-sīras*) and 'heel' (*pārṣṇi*) respectively. That fact definitely proves that he was aware of the real nature of the tarsus as being composed of a cluster (*kūrca*) of bones. Ātreyā-Charaka, on the other hand,

knew nothing of a head of the cluster, and his heel (*pārṣṇi*), as we shall see in the next paragraph, is merely the projecting tuberosity of the *os calcis*. With him both the astragalus and the *os calcis* are included in his *adhiṣṭhāna*, or base, and there is nothing to prove definitely that he knew anything of the real composite nature of the organ which he called *adhiṣṭhāna*.

8. It should be mentioned that Suśruta teaches the existence of four *kūrca-śiras*, or heads of clusters. He says:

‘There are two ankles, two wrists, and two pairs of cluster-heads. These eight an experienced surgeon should know to be vital spots that are apt to cause diseases.’ (Original Text in § 96, cl. 6.)

What Suśruta means is, of course, that there is a head-bone in each of the four clusters (*kūrca*), that is, in either of the two carpi and tarsi. The head-bones of the two tarsi are their respective astragali. Those of the two carpi would appear to be their respective semilunar bones (No. 2 in Fig. 6). Charaka (i.e. Ātreyya), as has been already indicated, does not mention the existence of any of these four head-bones.

§ 50. *The Heel*

Pārṣṇi, or the heel. See Fig. 7. This term, as used by Charaka, denotes the backward and downward projection of the *os calcis*, that is, that portion of it which can be superficially seen and felt, and is popularly known as the heel. Accordingly, in Ātreyya’s statement of the skeleton, as reported by Charaka and Bheda (§§ 4, 12), the number of heels is rightly said to be two. In the list of Vāgbhāṭa I (§ 37), rather grotesquely a heel is ascribed to each of the four extremities, two in the feet and two in the hands, giving a total of four heels. The reason of this incongruous conception has been explained in § 32. It arose from a false construction of Suśruta’s direction regarding the method of counting the bones of the four extremities, and it actually succeeded, probably on the authority of Vāgbhāṭa I himself, in being received into the Traditional Recension of Suśruta’s statement on the skeleton (§ 27). There can hardly be any doubt that the statement of Suśruta, in its original and

genuine form, taught no more than two heels. From the general tenor of it, it is evident that Suśruta knew the true nature of the tarsus; namely, that it is a cluster (*kürca*) of small bones. The two largest of these small bones he distinguished by special names; namely, the astralagus (No. 2) by *kürca-siras*, or head of the cluster (§ 49), and the os calcis (No. 2), by *pārṣni*, or heel. In his detailed list of the bones (§ 27) he did not enumerate the 'head of the cluster' separately; for of course it was implicitly included in the term 'cluster' (*kürca*). But the heel (*pārṣni*) he counted separately, either as a concession to the older system of Ātreya, and to popular usage, or, perhaps on the whole more probably, because he did not consider the os calcis as constituting one of the component bones of the cluster (*kürca*). In all probability Suśruta's real view of the lower portion of the lower extremity (the portion shown in Fig. 7) was that it was formed by five constituents: 1, phalanges (*aṅguli*); 2, metatarsals (*tala* or *śalākā*); 3, tarsal cluster (*kürca*) of six small bones (Nos. 2-7; 4, ankles (*gulpha*); and 5, os calcis or heel-bone (*pārṣni*, No. 1). The view of Ātreya-Charaka differed from the view of Suśruta only in considering the tarsus to consist, not of a cluster of bones, but of a single, undivided supporting bone (*adhiṣṭhāna*), which included the body of the os calcis, but excluded its posterior downward projection, the latter being counted separately and named *pārṣni*. In § 65 it will be shown that there exists a similar difference of opinion with respect to the term *hanu* between Suśruta and Ātreya-Charaka. The former uses it as denoting the whole lower jaw-bone (inferior maxillary), while with Ātreya it denotes its (roughly) triangular 'mental protuberance,' popularly known as the chin (Fig. 31).

§ 51. *Forearm and Leg*

Aratni or *prabāhu*, forearm, and *jaṅgha*, leg. The term *prabāhu* occurs only in certain manuscripts of the Vishnu Smriti (see § 84). In all the three statements, of Ātreya (that is, Charaka and Bheda, §§ 4, 12), Suśruta (§ 27), and Vāgbhaṭa I, (§ 37) these two organs are correctly described as consisting of two bones each—viz. the radius and ulna in the forearm, and

the tibia and fibula in the leg. In the Atharva Veda (verse 3 in § 43) the figure made by the two bones of the leg is appropriately described as 'a four-sided frame having its ends firmly knit together'; and this description of course is intended also to apply to the bones of the forearm. See Figs. 8 and 9.



FIG. 8.
FOREARM, *Aratni*.

- a. Radius.
- b. Ulna.
- c, c. Styloid processes, *Manika*.
- d. Olecranon process, *Kapālikā*.

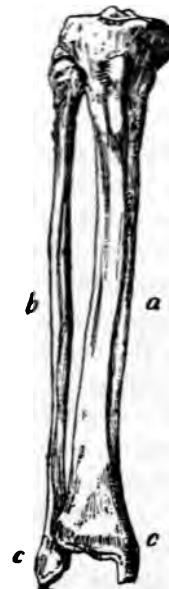


FIG. 9.

LEG, *Jaṅgha*.

- a. Tibia.
- b. Fibula.
- c, c. Malleoli, *Gulpha*.

§ 52. Ankles and Wrists

Manika or *manibandha*, wrist-bone, and *gulpha*, ankle-bone. See Figs. 6 and 7. In literary Sanskrit these terms denote the wrist-joint and ankle-joint respectively; but as anatomical terms they signify more precisely the wrist-bones and ankle-bones, that is, the distal processes of the two bones of the forearm and leg which are known respectively as the styloid processes and the

malleoli. By the ancient Indian anatomists, according to their peculiar method (§ 44, cl. 3), they are reckoned as separate bones ; but while Ātreya counts them all singly, and thus in the list, reported by Charaka (§ 7), enumerates four wrist-bones and four ankle-bones, Suśruta counts them by pairs, and thus in his list (§ 34), has only two wrist-bones and two ankle-bones, one in each forearm, and one in each leg. The Traditional Recension, of the list of Charaka (§ 4), it is true, counts only two wrist-bones ; but it has been shown in §§ 6 and 25 (p. 67) that the original and genuine list (§ 7) must have contained four wrist-bones. On the other hand, the Traditional Recension of Suśruta's list (§ 27) gives four wrist-bones and four ankle-bones. This, as shown in §§ 31, 41, is also an error, due to the influence of Vāgbhaṭa I (§ 37), who, in pursuance of his aim of combining and harmonizing the two systems of Charaka and Suśruta, adopted Charaka's way of counting the wrist-bones and ankle-bones.

2. The truth regarding the way in which Suśruta contemplated the styloid processes and malleoli is clearly brought out by the term *valaya*, wristlet or anklet, which he applies to them (§ 30). It is obvious from this comparison that he looked upon each pair of styloid processes and malleoli as forming but a single composite bone encircling the lower part of the forearm, or leg, like a wristlet, or anklet (see Fig. 2, p. 80). It must be admitted that this is a rather fanciful way of treating those organs. At the same time, it is quite consistent with Suśruta's methods ; he treats the carpus and tarsus in exactly the same way. For him both are single, composite bones, or clusters (*kürca*) as he calls them (§ 49). For the purpose of enumeration in the list of bones, the clusters, though consisting of a number of small bones, are reckoned each as a single bone, or—it would be better to say—as a single system of bones. Similarly, the pairs of styloid processes and malleoli are counted, in the list, each as a single bone, or rather as a single system of bones.

§ 53. *Elbow-pan and Knee-cap*

1. *Kapālikā* or *kürpara*, elbow-pan, and *jānu* or *jānuka*, knee-cap. There can be no doubt regarding the bones to which these terms

refer. They are the olecranon process of the elbow, and the patella of the knee. The former, which 'in its function and structure resembles the patella',¹ is not a separate bone, but a process of the ulna (Fig. 8). But by the ancient Indian anatomists, according to their usual practice (§ 44), it is counted as a separate bone. They follow herein our own popular usage which speaks of it as the 'funny bone' or 'crazy bone'.

2. The term *kūrpara* is peculiar to Suśruta, who expressly defines it as denoting the homologue of *jānu*, the knee-cap (p. 72), and who may, therefore, have been the first to use it as a denotation of the olecranon process. The term *kapālikā* is peculiar to Ātreya (Charaka and Bheda). It means, literally, a small shallow dish, and is therefore identical in meaning with patella, the Latin

name of the knee-cap. It well describes the appearance of the olecranon process, which presents, in the ventral view, a concave surface, the so-called great sigmoid cavity (Fig. 8). Accordingly, in this treatise, it has been rendered by 'elbow-pan'.

3. The term *kapola*, for the elbow-pan, which is found in the Non-medical Version (§ 16), is undoubtedly, as has been explained in § 19, cl. 4, an ancient misreading for *kapāla*, pan, of which *kapālikā* is a diminutive. By

way of corroboration it may be mentioned that the Smaller Petersburg Dictionary quotes the form *kapolaka* as a misreading for *kapāluka*, pan. The antiquity of the misreading may be seen from the fact that ancient Sanskrit dictionaries mention *kapoli*, with the meaning knee-cap. The true form, of course, is *kapāli*, a feminine diminutive of *kapāla*, meaning a small pan, or any small pan-like bone, such as the knee-cap or elbow-pan. Similarly, *kapāla* itself is used to denote the larger pan-shaped bones of the cranium (§ 63).

4. The Atharva Vedic list (§ 43) has the two synonymous

¹ Dr. Potter's *Compend of Human Anatomy*, p. 47.

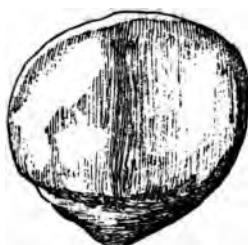


FIG. 10.

THE PATELLA, *Jānu*.
From the back, showing
interior concave surface.

terms *jānu* and *asṭhīvat*. The latter literally means 'the organ (knee) which possesses a bone (patella)', and thus, like *jānu*, comes to denote specifically the knee-cap.

§ 54. Arms and Thighs

Bāhu, arm, and *aru*, thigh. These two terms are employed by Suśruta (§ 27) and Vāgbhaṭa I (§ 37). Charaka uses the fuller terms *bāhu-nalaka*, reed-like or hollow bone of the arm, and *aru-nalaka*, reed-like, or hollow bone of the thigh (§ 4). All three correctly ascribe to either organ a cylindrical bone, the humerus and the femur respectively, with a hollow shaft, the so-called medullary cavity. See Figs. 4 and 5.

B. THE TRUNK

§ 55. The Clavicle or Collar-bone

1. *Akṣaka* or *akṣa*, also *amṣa* or *amṣaka*, clavicle or collar-bone (Fig. 11). All three writers, Ātreyā-Charaka, Suśruta, and Vāgbhaṭa I, in their lists (§§ 4, 27, 37), correctly state the number of these bones to be two.



FIG. 11.

THE RIGHT CLAVICLE, *Akṣaka*.

- a. Shaft.
- b. Sternal end.
- c. Acromial end.

2. The first-named term, *akṣaka*, is the strictly technical denotation of the collar-bone. It is uniformly explained by the commentators to have that meaning. Thus Dallana, in his commentary on the thirty-fourth and forty-eighth verses of the third chapter of the Therapeutical Section (*Cikitsita Sthāna*) of the Compendium of Suśruta, explains it by saying: 'The *akṣaka* is located above the shoulder-joint,' and again, 'The *akṣaka*

is the part above the shoulder-joint' (Original Texts in § 97, cl. 2). Similarly Gangādhar, in his commentary on Charaka's skeletal statement, says: 'The two *akṣaka* are the two shoulder-bones (*āmsaka*) which lie below the throat' (Original Text in § 97, cl. 2). But the matter is clinched by Chakrapānidatta, who (§ 11, p. 36) very aptly likens the two *akṣaka* to two *kīlaka* or 'pegs that run athwart the anterior part of the trunk'. Referring to Figures 4 and 12, it will be seen that the external end of the

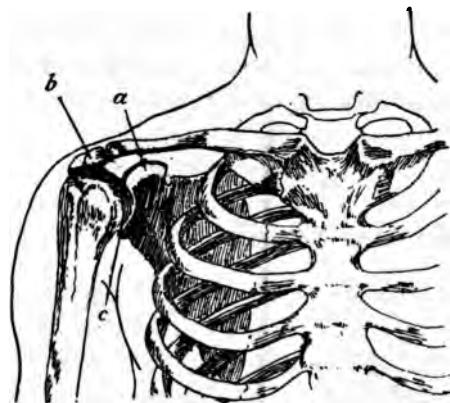


FIG. 12.

DIAGRAM OF RIGHT HALF OF SHOULDER-GIRDLE.

Ventral view showing—Clavicle, *Aksaka*, above.

Scapula, *Āmsa-phalaka*, below (shaded).

with *a*. Coracoid process.

b. Acromion process, *Āmsa-kūṭa*.

c. Glenoid cavity, *Āmsa-piṭha*.

clavicle lies exactly above the shoulder-joint, and its internal end below the throat, while the whole clavicle runs, like a peg, across from the throat to the shoulder-joint.

3. In the shorter form *akṣa*, the term occurs only in the Non-medical Version of the system of Ātreyā (§ 16),¹ where, however, as stated in § 20, cl. 4, it is wrongly explained by the

¹ It also occurs in the *Satapatha Brāhmaṇa*: see Monier Williams's Dictionary, 2nd ed.

commentators of the Law-book of Yājnavalkya to signify 'a bone on the edge of the eye', or, 'a bone between the eye and the ear.' And this unintelligent guess at the meaning of *akṣa* was copied from them by Nanda Pandita, in his Commentary on the Institutes of Vishnu, where he says that the term means 'the part below the temples, between the ear and the eye'.¹ In medical works the term never occurs with that meaning. The only other way in which I have noticed it used in a medical work is as a synonym of *indriya*, or organ of sense. With this meaning it occurs not unfrequently in the Compendium of Vāgbhaṭa II (e.g. *Sūtra Sthāna*, chap. I, verse 33; X. 2; XII. 17; *Sārīra Sthāna*, III. 5), where the commentator expressly says that 'the organs of sense are called *akṣa*' (*akṣāni indriyāṇi ucyante*). It may be noted, however, that Vāgbhaṭa I, in his Summary, in the corresponding passages never uses the term *akṣa*, but always *indriya* (*Sūtra Sthāna*, chap. XIX, vol. I, p. 96, l. 21; XIX, p. 106, l. 16; *Sārīra Sthāna*, chap. V, p. 220, l. 8).²

4. As to *aṁsa*, it is properly an indefinite term, denoting the shoulder-girdle generally. But in the Compendium of Suśruta it is frequently used as a synonym of *akṣaka* to denote the collar-bone, as distinguished from *aṁsa-phalaka*, which denotes the shoulder-blade or scapula. This usage is explicitly explained in a passage in the sixth chapter of the Anatomical Section (*Sārīra Sthāna*), where Suśruta defines the names and positions of those two parts of the shoulder-girdle. He says:

'In the upper part of the back, and on both sides of the vertebral column, there lie what are called the shoulder-blades (*aṁsa-phalaka*), being of triangular form (*trika-sambaddha*). Be-

¹ Curiously enough, in the exact position indicated by Nanda Pandita, there is a small elongated bone, called the Zygomatic Process (see Figs. 211, 239, on pp. 184, 204, of Dr. Gerrish's *Textbook of Anatomy*, 2nd ed., 1903). But, even granting the improbable assumption that this process was known to the legal commentators, the explanation is out of place, because *akṣa* is enumerated, not among the bones of the head, but among those of the trunk.

² It is this meaning of *akṣa*, which appears to have suggested to Aparārka the interpretation of *akṣa-tātūṣaka*, as 'edge of the eye', see p. 55, footnote 1.

tween the head of the arms and the neck there lie what are called the collar-bones (*am̄sa*), connecting the shoulder-seat (*am̄sa-piṭha*, i.e. the glenoid cavity)¹ with the nape of the neck. (Original Text in § 97, cl. 3.)

In another passage in the same sixth chapter, in which Suśruta describes the forty-four 'vital spots which cause weakness' (*vaikalya-karāṇi marmāṇi*), he enumerates (Original Text in § 97, cl. 4) among their number the two *am̄sa* or collar-bones, and the two *am̄sa-phalaka* or shoulder-blades. Exceptionally, it would seem that Suśruta employed the term *am̄sa* also to denote the shoulder-blade. Thus in the passage, quoted in § 30, in which he divides the bones of the skeleton in five classes, according to their shapes, he places the bones which he there calls *am̄sa* among the pan-shaped ones. It is obvious from this very classification that by the term *am̄sa* Suśruta can there mean no other than the shoulder-blades, for these, as a fact, are pan-shaped, broad, and flat bones, while the collar-bones are short, cylindrical bones which belong to the class described by Suśruta as *nalaka*, or reed-like. In another passage of the fifth chapter, in which Suśruta enumerates the muscles (*peśi*) of the body, he says that 'there are seven muscles round about the collar-bone (*akṣaka*) and shoulder-blade (*am̄sa*, Original Text in § 97, cl. 4). Here again it is obvious that by the term *am̄sa* Suśruta cannot mean the collar-bones, which are already indicated by the term *akṣaka*. The term *am̄sa*, therefore, can only refer to the shoulder-blades. It is possible that Suśruta might have used the term *am̄sa*, which in the ordinary Sanskrit is only a general name for the shoulder, indifferently to denote sometimes the collar-bones, and at other times the shoulder-blades. But such a practice is obviously very inconvenient, and it is not at all probable that Suśruta was guilty of it. It is far more probable that the traditional text of the passages in which Suśruta is made to use the term *am̄sa* to denote the shoulder-blades is corrupt; and that in every such case, instead of *am̄sa* we should read *am̄sa-ja*,

¹ This is not quite correct. The clavicle does not connect with the glenoid cavity (*am̄sa-piṭha*), but with the acromion process (*am̄sa-kūṭa*). Possibly the traditional reading of Suśruta's text is at fault.

‘sprung from the shoulder.’ The latter term quite properly describes the shoulder-blades as springing from the shoulder (Fig. 12). It has already been explained in § 29 that the term *samjña*, ‘so-called,’ which is so unaccountably found in the Traditional Recension of Suśruta’s list of the skeletal bones, suggests itself to be a corruption of the term *āmsaja*, caused by copyists unfamiliar with skeletal anatomy and its terms. It may be suggested that probably in the two passages above referred to we should also read *āmsaja* instead of *āmsa*.¹ It would thus appear that Suśruta employs the following pairs of terms: (1) *akṣaka* and *āmsa*, to denote the collar-bones; (2) *āmsaphalaka* and *āmsa-ja*, to denote the shoulder-blades; the last-mentioned term *āmsa-ja* being misunderstood by copyists and changed either into *samjña* or simply into *āmsa*.

5. In this connexion it may be useful to identify two other terms occasionally used by Suśruta, namely *āmsa-kūṭa* and *āmsa-piṭha*. The former occurs in a passage of the sixth chapter of the Anatomical Section (*Sārira Sthāna*), in which Suśruta describes two ‘vital spots’ (*marman*) of the body (see the Original Text in § 97, cl. 5), called by him *apalāpa* (apparently the upper attachment of the coraco-brachialis muscle: see Figs. 295, 303, 304, in Dr. Gerrish’s *Textbook of Anatomy*, 2nd ed., pp. 274 and 277). These two vital spots (one, of course, on either side of the body) he says are situated ‘below the two summits of the shoulder’ (*āmsa-kūṭa*). The ‘two summits of the shoulder’ (Fig. 22), are the two acromion processes of the right and left scapula, below which the coraco-brachialis attachment is situated. The *āmsa-piṭha*, lit. shoulder-seat, is mentioned in a passage in the fifth chapter of the Anatomical Section (Original Text on § 97, cl. 6), in which Suśruta describes eight kinds of differently shaped joints.² There two joints are described as being *sāmudga*, that is shaped like a round casket (*samudga*).

¹ It may be useful to collect the passages in question. They are (1) in the Number-list (§ 29), for *akṣaka-samjñā* read *akṣak-āmsaja*; (2) in the Class-list (§ 30), for *āmsa* read *āmsaja*; (3) in the list of muscles, for *akṣak-āmsau* read *akṣak-āmsajau*.

² Another mention occurs in the passage on *āmsa*, quoted earlier in this paragraph.

These are the shoulder-joint and the hip-joint. The former is called *āmsa-piṭha*, or shoulder-seat, and indicates the glenoid cavity, into which the head of the humerus is inserted (Fig. 13). The latter is described as being formed of the anal bone (*guda*, coccyx), pubic bone (*bhaga*, pubic arch), and hip-bone (*nitamba*, ilium and ischium), and indicates the acetabulum or cotyloid cavity, in which the head of the femur is lodged¹ (Fig. 20).

6. The longer form *āmsaka* occurs, e. g. in the passage above quoted from the Commentary of Gangādhar. It is a derivative of *āmsa*, shoulder, and means shoulder-bone, that is, collar-bone. A similar formation is that of *śāṅkhaka*, temporal bone, from *śāṅkha*, temple (§ 64), and *pārśvaka*, rib, from *pārśva*, side (§ 57).

§ 56. *The Shoulder-blade or Scapula*

1. *Āmsa-phalaka*, flat bone of the shoulder, *āmsa-ja* or *āmsa-samudbhava*, (bone) springing from the shoulder. All three terms are employed to denote the shoulder-blade or scapula, but the first-named, *āmsa-phalaka*, is the term which is commonly used by Ātreya-Charaka, Suśruta, and Vāgbhaṭa I. The term *āmsa-ja* is conjectural and only occurs in the Compendium of Suśruta (§§ 29, 55). The term *āmsa-samudbhava* is found only in the Non-medical Version of Ātreya's statement on the skeleton, and is probably a synonymous variation of the Suśritian term *āmsa-ja* (§§ 16, 17, 21). The Atharva Veda has the peculiar term *kaphoḍa* to denote the shoulder-blade (§ 43, cl. 6).

2. All three lists of Ātreya-Charaka (Bheda), Suśruta, and Vāgbhaṭa I, correctly state the number of shoulder-blades to be two; but there is a difficulty attending them which requires a word of explanation. The shoulder-girdle (Fig. 12) comprises two bones, and no more. These are the scapula or shoulder-blade, and the clavicle or collar-bone. Examining the traditional lists of Ātreya-Charaka, Suśruta, and Vāgbhaṭa I, we find a curious

¹ As a fact, the acetabulum is formed by the union of three bones, the ilium, ischium, and os pubis. The anal bone or coccyx does not enter into its formation, and should be omitted. The Suśritian text is probably corrupt, as the confused manuscript readings indicate: see § 97, cl. 6.

state of things. Charaka apparently enumerates three bones (§ 4)—*amsa*, shoulder, *amsa-phalaka*, shoulder-blade, and *akṣaka*, collar-bone. Vāgbhāṭa I has the same threefold enumeration (§ 37). On the other hand, Suśruta appears to enumerate only a single bone, namely *akṣaka*, or the collar-bone (§ 27). As regards Charaka, it has been shown in § 6 that the separate mention of *amsa*, shoulder, is an early error of the manuscript text caused by an inadvertent repetition, by some scribe, of the word *amsa* inherent in *amsa-phalaka*. In reality, therefore, the genuine list of Charaka (§ 7) knows only two bones as comprised in the shoulder, viz. *akṣaka*, clavicle, and *amsa-phalaka*, scapula. It is different with the list of Vāgbhāṭa I. That list deliberately enumerates the shoulder-peak as a third bone by the side of the shoulder-blade and the collar-bone; for otherwise (see § 37) its total of 120 bones does not work out correctly. This, however, is only one of the numerous incongruities and blunders of the list of Vāgbhāṭa I; and how he came to be betrayed into committing it has been explained in § 39, cl. 4.

3. As regards Suśruta, it has been shown in §§ 29, 30, 56, that the omission of the shoulder-blades from his list is a textual error, due in all probability to an ancient misreading (or false emendation), by some ignorant scribe who wrote *amṛjña*, so-called, for *amsaja*, shoulder-blade; and that, as a matter of fact, Suśruta explicitly mentions the shoulder-blade as one of those bones which he classifies as pan-shaped (*kapāla*). In reality, therefore, the genuine list of Suśruta (§ 34) enumerates both bones which constitute the shoulder-girdle, the clavicle as well as the scapula. His explicit statement regarding the existence of the two bones, together with other evidence on the subject, has already been quoted in the preceding paragraph. An additional piece of evidence, however, may here be adduced. In the sixth chapter of his Anatomical Section (*Śarīra Sthāna*), in which Suśruta enumerates the so-called 'vital spots' (*marman*) in the body, he says that 'there are eight such places in the bones', and among these eight bones he enumerates the *amsa-phalaka*, or shoulder-blades (Original Text in § 97, cl. 4).

4. The scapula is a large, flat, triangular bone (Fig. 13). That the ancient Indian anatomists knew it to be a large, flat bone is shown by the fact of their calling it *phalaka*, which word means a board or slab. But it is Suśruta alone who also notes its triangular shape. In the passage quoted in the preceding paragraph he particularly describes it as *trika-sambaddha*, trebly bounded, that is, as being of a triangular form. For the same reason of its triangular shape the sacrum likewise is called

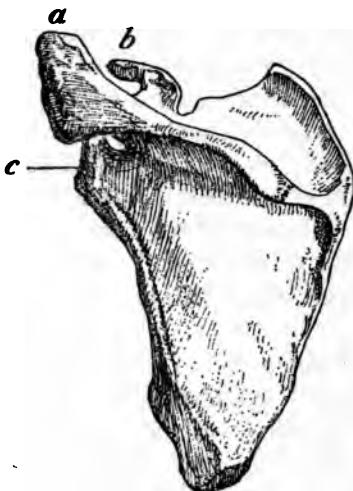


FIG. 13.

LEFT SCAPULA, *Aṁsa-phalaka*. Posterior View.

Showing—
 a. Acromion process, *Aṁsa-kūṭa*.
 b. Coracoid process.
 c. Glenoid cavity, *Aṁsa-piṭha*.

trika: see § 60. In this connexion Dallana's explanation of the Suśrutiyan phrase *trika-sambaddha*, triangular in form, is significant as showing the decay of anatomical knowledge subsequent to the time of Suśruta. He says: 'The place where the two collar-bones connect with the neck, that place is meant by the term *trika*.'¹ This place, as may be seen by referring to Fig. 4,

¹ This explanation is also quoted in the *Bhāva Prakāśa* (Jīv. ed., p. 60). In the Bengali commentary, appended to the edition of that

has no apparent connexion with the scapula, and its mention in a description of the latter bone, accordingly, is quite out of place. The explanation of Dallana, however, would appear to be a tradition of considerable antiquity. For its incongruity would seem to have induced Vāgbhaṭa I to change the text of Suśruta's description of the scapula. In the seventh chapter of the Anatomical Section of his Summary, quoting Suśruta's description, Vāgbhaṭa I replaces the Suśrutiyan phrase *trika-sambaddha*, trebly bounded or triangular, by the phrase *bāhumūla-sambaddha*, joined to the root of the arm, i. e. to the head of the humerus. Here we see that Vāgbhaṭa I replaces the incongruous expression 'junction of the collar-bone with the neck' by the phrase 'junction with the head of the humerus'. Though this alteration doubtlessly now states a correct fact—the junction of the scapula with the head of the humerus in the glenoid cavity—it entirely abandons Suśruta's striking description of the triangular shape of the scapula, apparently because Vāgbhaṭa I also did not know what to make of the Suśrutiyan term *trika*.

§ 57. *The Thorax: Sternum and Ribs*

1. *Uras* or *vakṣas*, breast, chest; *pārśva*, region of the ribs; *pārśvaka* or *parśuka*, rib. The organs denoted by these terms, which are common to all three writers, Ātreyā-Charaka, Suśruta, and Vāgbhaṭa I, form three sides of the thoracic cage (*pañjara*), the fourth side being formed by the *pr̥ṣṭha*, or back. The four sides of the thoracic cage are made up thus: the back by the thoracic vertebrae, which are included in the term *pr̥ṣṭha*, back (§ 58); the two sides by the ribs, denoted by the term *pārśvaka* or *parśuka* (§ 57), and the front, by the sternum and costal cartilages, which are jointly denoted by the term *uras* or *vakṣas*, breast.

2. Regarding the number of bones of the front of the thorax, that is, the breast (*uras*), the lists differ very considerably. Charaka's list (§ 4) counts fourteen, while the traditional

work by Debendranath and Upendranath Sengupta, p. 597, the place in question is explained as 'the most depressed spot of the vertebral column, well known under the name *trika*' (*merudatter sarva-nimna trika nāme prasiddha*)!

Recension of Suśruta's list (§ 27) counts only eight, and the list of Vāgbhaṭa I (§ 37) agrees with the latter. Again, the Non-medical Version of Ātreya's list counts not less than seventeen. It has already been shown to be very probable that the latter number represents the true count of Suśruta, and that the number eight is properly the count of the list of Vāgbhaṭa I, from which subsequently it was foisted into the list of Suśruta (§§ 33, 34, 40).

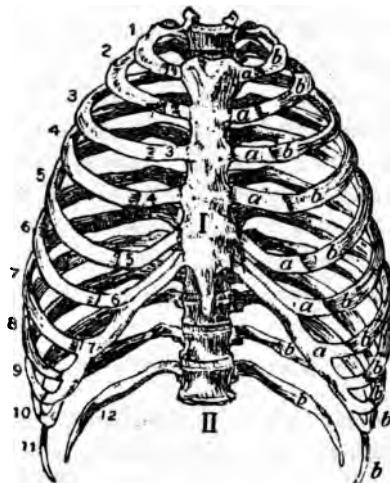


FIG. 14.

THE THORAX. Anterior View.

Showing—1-7, a. Costal cartilages, *Jatru*.

1-12, b. Ribs, *Pārvaka*.

I. Sternum, *Uras*.

II. Vertebral column, *Pṛiha-vāṁśa*.

3. The bones of the organs that constitute the sides and back of the thoracic cage are satisfactorily accounted for in the next two paragraphs. The only bones that remain to be accounted for are those of the organs that constitute the front, that is, the sternum and the costal cartilages (Figs. 14 and 16). It may, therefore, be justly concluded that these must account for the numbers mentioned by the Indian anatomists. The cartilages, we may remember (§ 30), are reckoned by them as 'tender'

(*taruṇa*) bones. The costal cartilages (1-7, *a*, in Fig. 14) form the links that connect the sternal end of the shafts of the ribs with the sternum. But only the seven upper ribs (distinguished as the 'true' ribs) are in this way connected. The cartilages of the upper three 'false' ribs (eighth, ninth, tenth) are attached to the cartilage of the seventh rib. The remaining two ribs (eleventh and twelfth) do not connect at all with the sternum, being 'floating' ribs. It will be seen that these facts admit of two ways of counting the number of costal cartilages. One may take them to be either seven or eight. We have only seven cartilages, if we take those of the seventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth ribs which are attached to one another as constituting but a single cartilage; or we obtain eight cartilages, if we count the cartilage of the seventh rib and the cartilaginous attachments thereto of the eighth, ninth, and tenth ribs as two distinct cartilages. Applying these alternative views to the whole of the cartilages, or 'tender' bones, of the breast, we have to count either seven or eight cartilages on either side of the sternum, that is, a total of either fourteen or sixteen cartilages, or 'tender' bones.

4. Both views are represented in the lists of the ancient Indian anatomists. Suśruta counts sixteen bones; and these sixteen, together with the median bone of the sternum, make up the seventeen bones of the *uras* or breast, which we find in the genuine form of his list (§ 34). Charaka, on the other hand, counts only fourteen bones (§ 4). The difficulty in his case is that apparently he ignores the existence of the sternum: one expects that he would count fifteen bones. Considering that the sternum is a very prominent bone which even a less experienced anatomist would have no difficulty in feeling under the skin, it is inconceivable that Charaka (or rather Ātreyā, whose system Charaka reports) should have failed to recognize it. The probability is that Ātreyā merely omitted to distinguish between bone and cartilage, that is, between the hard bone of the sternum and the 'tender' bone of the costal cartilages. To him probably the sternum appeared to be merely a continuation of the latter which he considered as meeting in the median line of the breast. He looked upon the front of the thoracic cage as formed by

a series of seven long bones, placed horizontally one above the other, and attached to one another in the median line. On the homological principle, he divided this series of bars into two halves, and thus obtained his total of fourteen bones.

5. Suśruta's treatment of the bones of the breast marks an anatomical advance, inasmuch as he distinguishes the sternum from the adjacent costal cartilages, and the cartilaginous attachments of the eighth, ninth, and tenth ribs from the cartilage of the seventh rib. Incidentally, moreover, Suśruta's count of seventeen bones of the breast has an important chronological bearing, inasmuch as the same count is found in the ritual *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa* (see §§ 42, 62), the reputed author of which, Yājnavalkya, not being a medical expert himself, must have obtained his knowledge of the skeleton from the current surgical school of his time. Suśruta, therefore, must be placed earlier in date than the *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa*.

6. It is not quite so easy to recognize a rational ground for the number eight of the list of Vāgbhaṭa I. The only explanation that can be suggested is that it arose from an unintelligent attempt at combining the doctrines of Ātreyā-Charaka and Suśruta. While accepting the former's theory of a series of bars, Vāgbhaṭa I added to it an additional eighth bar, in conformity with the count of Suśruta. At the same time he abandoned the homological division into halves, which would have given him sixteen bones for the breast. The reason of this abandonment, probably, was that the duplication of the number eight (or, for that matter, of the number seven) would have interfered with his obtaining the requisite total of 360 bones for the whole skeleton (§§ 38, 41).

§ 58. *Continuation: the Ribs, and their Appendages*

1. *Pārśva*, region of the ribs; *stana*, breast; *pārśvaka* or *parśuka*, rib; *sthālaka*, socket; *arbuda*, tubercle. The last three terms are peculiar to the list of Ātreyā-Charaka (§ 4), from which they are adopted into the list of Vāgbhaṭa I (§ 37). Suśruta uses only the first term, but that he agrees with the

theory of Ātreyā-Charaka, implied in the use of the other three terms, is evident from the fact that both hold the same number of bones to constitute the *pārśva*, or region of the ribs. According to Ātreyā-Charaka these bones number seventy-two, while according to Suśruta they number thirty-six on either side, and therefore seventy-two altogether. The term *stana* occurs in the list of the Atharva Veda (§ 43).

2. Suśruta does not explain how this number is arrived at, but Charaka states that there are twenty-four *pārśvaka* or *parśuka*, ribs, twenty-four *sthālaka*, sockets, and twenty-four *arbuda*, tubercles. And, of course, as indicated by Suśruta's manner of counting, it is to be understood that there are twelve of each kind, that is, altogether thirty-six, on each side. Each rib (Figs. 15, 16, 17) consists¹ of a shaft, and of a head with neck; also at the point of junction of these two parts there is a tubercle which articulates with the transverse process of the corresponding vertebra; and this transverse process has a facet, or very shallow cavity, for the reception of the tubercle. It is from this facet that the transverse process takes its name *sthālaka*, which word means a shallow socket. The transverse processes, though really a part of the vertebral system, are considered by the ancient Indian anatomists a part of the system of ribs by reason of their containing the sockets, or facets, for holding the ribs. The word *sthālaka* is a diminutive of the word *sthāla*, vessel, cup, or pan, and means a small or shallow cup or pan. In anatomical terminology the two words, *sthāla* and *sthālaka*, mean, respectively, socket for a tooth (§ 68) and shallow socket (or facet) for a rib. The name of the tubercle is *arbuda*, and the



FIG. 15.

THE FIRST AND SIXTH RIBS.

- a. Head { *Sthālaka*.
- b. Neck { *Sthālaka*.
- c. Tubercle, *Arbuda*.
- e. Shaft, *Pārśvaka*.
- f. Extremity of Shaft, articulating with costal cartilage.

¹ See Dr. Potter's *Compend of Human Anatomy*, p. 38.

name of the shaft (including the neck), or rib proper, is *parśuka* or *pārśvaka*. Each of the three parts, the rib, its tubercle, and its corresponding transverse process, as usual with the ancient Indian anatomists (§ 44), is counted as a separate bone. It may be noted, however, that even admitting the Indian way of

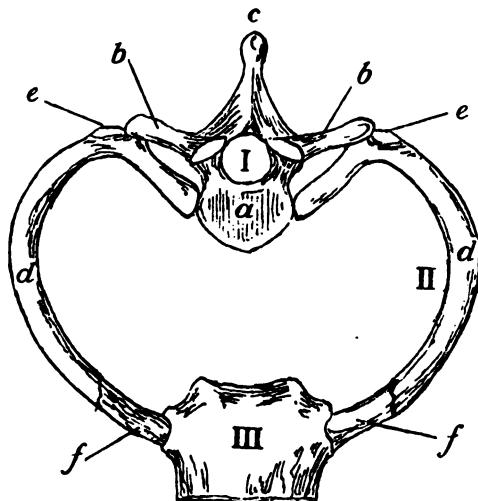


FIG. 16.

DIAGRAM OF TRANSVERSE SECTION OF THORAX.

Showing—I. Vertebra, *Pr̥sthāsthī*, with *a*. Body.
b, b. Transverse process, *Sthālaka*.
c, c. Spinous process.
 II. Rib, with *d, d.* Shaft, *Pārśvaka*.
e, e. Tubercle, *Arbuda*.
f, f. Costal cartilage, *Uras*.
 III. Sternum, *Uras*.

counting, there would strictly be only sixty-eight bones (or thirty-four on either side), because in reality there exist only ten tubercles on either side, the two lowest, or 'floating', ribs (the eleventh and twelfth) having no tubercles. But the Indian anatomists, owing to their usual fancy for symmetry (§ 44), count twelve tubercles, just as they count fifteen joints in the fingers and toes.

3. The only Indian writer, who, so far as I know, attempts to give a detailed explanation of the three terms *pārvaka*, *sthālaka*, *arbuda*, and of their respective numbers, is Nanda Pandita. As his explanation differs from that above given, it becomes necessary to consider its claims to acceptance. It occurs

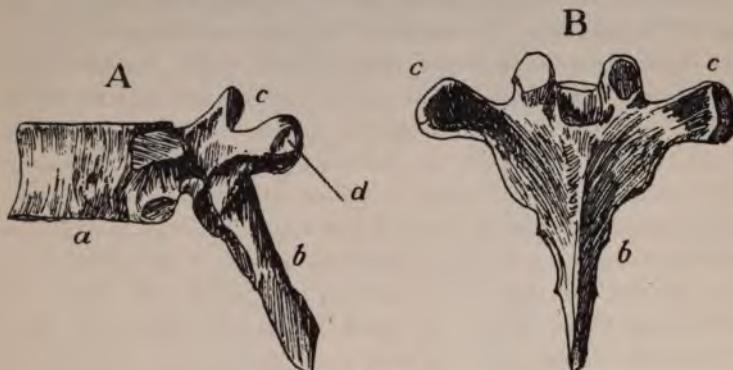


FIG. 17.

THORACIC VERTEBRA, *Kikasā*.

A. Lateral View.

B. Posterior View.

a. Body. b. Spinous process.

c, c. Transverse processes, *Sthālaka*, with d. Facet for tubercle of rib.

in his commentary on the Institutes of Vishnu, and runs as follows:

There are thirteen ribs (*pārvaka*) on either side, which aggregate to twenty-six. The tubercles, (*arbuda*), being the bones which connect the ribs with the breast (*vakṣas*), are ten on either side, which make twenty. The sockets (*sthālaka*), being the bones which connect them with the back (*prṣṭha*), are thirteen on either side, which make twenty-six. In this way, the ribs together with their tubercles and sockets amount to seventy-two (i.e. $26 + 20 + 26 = 72$). (Original Text in § 85.)

It is evident that in this explanation the tubercles (*arbuda*) are identified with the costal cartilages which connect the upper ten ribs with the sternum (Fig. 16). But the term tubercle, *arbuda*, would be most inappropriate as applied to the costal cartilages. Moreover, the latter do not belong to the 'region

of the ribs' (*pārśva*), but to the front of the thoracic cage, or the breast (*uras*) ; see § 57. Further, there are, strictly speaking, not ten costal cartilages, but only seven ; for the four lowest connected ribs have, between them, only one cartilage. On this last point, indeed, theories of counting might differ ; but what is fatal to the explanation of Nanda Pandita is the explicit statement in the list of Charaka that the numbers of the ribs, sockets, and tubercles are equal, there being twenty-four of each kind. Another fatal objection is that there are, as a fact, not 'thirteen ribs on either side', but only twelve. A thirteenth rib does occur in exceptional cases ; but twelve is the normal number, and obviously that number alone can serve for the count. Moreover, it is most improbable that Nanda Pandita had any knowledge of the rare occurrence of an exceptional thirteenth rib. In all probability, he adopted his count of thirteen ribs from the *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa* (see § 42, cl. 9), which treats the collar-bone as a thirteenth rib, not realizing that by doing so he was duplicating the collar-bones which are separately enumerated in the list of the Institutes of Vishnu under the name *akṣa* (*akṣaka*).

§ 59. *The Vertebral Column*

1. *Pr̥ṣṭha*, back ; *pr̥ṣṭha-vāṁśa*, lit. back-row, i. e. vertebral or spinal column ; *pr̥ṣṭh-āsthī*, back-bone, or *pr̥ṣṭha-gat-āsthī*, bone belonging to the back, or *pr̥ṣṭi*, back-bone, all three denoting the vertebra. The first two terms are chiefly found in Suśruta ; the next two chiefly in Charaka and in the Non-medical version of the Institutes of Vishnu. The last term, *pr̥ṣti* (or *pr̥ṣṭi*), which properly denotes the transverse process of a vertebra, and thence the vertebra itself, is peculiar to the Vedas (§§ 42, 43), where it occurs in the plural number to denote the series of vertebrae or the vertical column.¹

¹ In the Vedas there occur the following further terms : *kikasa* for the entire spinal column, or for its cervical, or thoracic, portion ; *anūka* or *anūkya* and *karūkara*, for its truncal portion ; *anūka*, for its thoracic, or lumbar portion, and *udara* for its lumbar portion ; also *karūkara* and *kuntāpa* for the transverse processes of the vertebra. See § 42, cl. 3 and 4 ; also my article on *Ancient Indian Medicine*, in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* for 1907, pp. 2-10.

2. The actual number of the bones of the entire vertebral column is twenty-six, consisting of twenty-four simple and two composite bones. The former are the true vertebrae, and comprise the seven cervical, the twelve thoracic, and the five lumbar

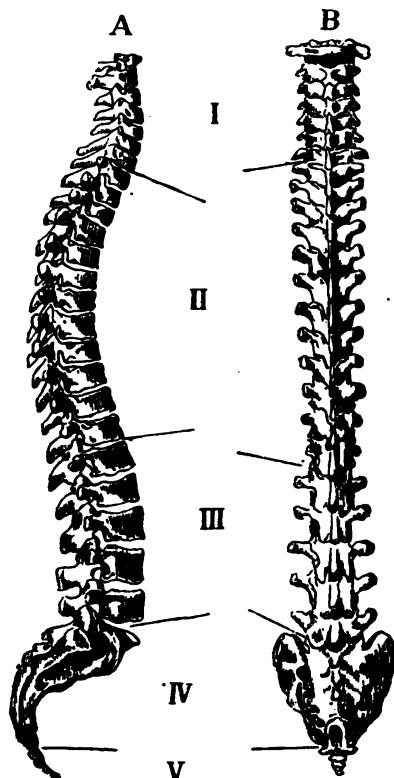


FIG. 18.

VERTEBRAL COLUMN, *Pr̥̥tha-vam̥śa*.

A. Lateral View. B. Dorsal View.

I. Cervical, *Gr̥̥d*. II. Thoracic, *Anūka*. III. Lumbar, *Udara*.
 IV. Sacrum, *Tr̥̥ka*. V. Coccyx, *Guda*.

vertebrae. The two composite bones are the sacrum or sacral bone, and the coccyx or anal (caudal) bone (Fig. 18). Either of these consists of five vertebrae fused together, and hence known as the false vertebrae. It is to be noted, however, that

the first sacral vertebra is of a transitional and partly lumbar character, and occasionally remains permanently separate.¹ It is this fact which appears to have caused Suśruta to count six lumbar vertebrae.

3. As regards the cervical vertebrae, they are counted by the Indian anatomists separately, as constituents of the neck (§ 61). Moreover, in Suśruta's system, the sacral and anal bones also are

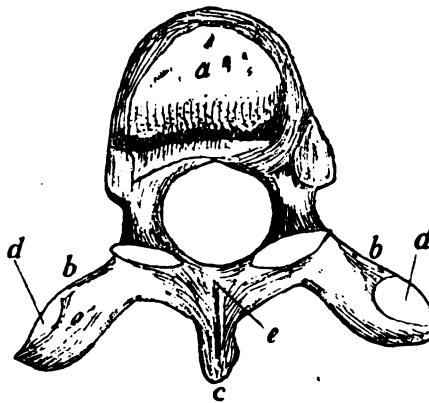


FIG. 19.

THORACIC VERTEBRA, *Prsthāsthī* or *Prsti*.

Superior Aspect.

- a. Body. b. b. Transverse processes, *Sthālaka*.
- c. Spinous process. d, d. Facets for tubercle of ribs.
- e. Arch.

counted separately as constituents of the pelvis (§ 60). There remain, therefore, only the twelve thoracic and five lumbar vertebrae, altogether seventeen, or, if we include the sacral and anal bones, nineteen bones to be accounted for. Against these seventeen or nineteen bones Suśruta counts thirty, and Charaka forty-five. In order to appreciate these large numbers correctly, we must

¹ In some quadrupeds, e.g. the gibbon, the normal number of the lumbar is six, and of the sacral four. See Dr. Gerrish, *Textbook of Anatomy*, 2nd ed., p. 133, Dr. Wiedersheim, *Structure of Man*, p. 34.

remember the peculiar practice of the Indian anatomists to count 'processes' as separate bones (§ 44, cl. 1). Each vertebra (Fig. 19) consists of a 'body' and an 'arch', the latter being constituted of three particularly prominent 'processes', viz. the two transverse processes and the spinous process. Charaka counts these four parts, that is, the body and the three processes of the arch, as separate bones. On this point, Suśruta differs from Charaka; and it constitutes one of the two cardinal points of difference between the two systems (for the other, see §§ 65, 66). In the view of Suśruta, with his more thorough application of the principle of homology (§ 28, cl. 2), the body and spinous process, both of which lie in the median line of the body, constitute but a single bone, while the two transverse processes, being homologous on the right and left sides of the body, are separate bones. Accordingly, while Charaka counts four, Suśruta counts only three bones to each vertebra. Moreover, with regard to the thoracic vertebrae, another point must be remembered. Their transverse processes were reckoned by the Indian anatomists along with the ribs as their *sthālaka*, or sockets, and have been already disposed of in the preceding paragraph. It is only the body and spinous process of the thoracic vertebrae which are counted by them as 'bones belonging to the back' (*prsthā-gat-āsthī*).

4. The system of Suśruta counts thirty bones, exclusive of the vertebrae of the neck (§ 61) and the pelvis (§ 60). This number is made up thus:

12 thoracic vertebrae (excl. transverses)	12 bones
6 lumbar vertebrae (incl. first sacral, and dividing each into body and two transverses) × 3 . .	18 bones
Total .	30 bones

In the case of the first sacral vertebra, its two alae (Fig. 20, *ii*) correspond to the two transverse processes of the ordinary lumbar vertebra.

5. The system of Charaka counts forty-five bones. Like Suśruta's system it excludes the vertebrae of the neck; but, unlike it, it includes those of the pelvis (the sacral and anal bones). Accordingly its numeration is made up thus:

12 thoracic vertebrae (excl. transverses, but separating body and spine) \times 2	24 bones
5 lumbar vertebrae (separating body, spine, and two transverses) \times 4	20 bones
1 pelvic bone (incl. sacrum and coccyx)	1 bone
Total	45 bones

6. The treatment of the pelvic bones by Suśruta and Charaka respectively shows the former's advance in anatomical knowledge. That Charaka took the sacrum and coccyx to constitute a single bone is shown by the circumstance (*infra*, cl. 7) of Vāgbhaṭa I adopting that count from him. Suśruta's more intimate knowledge of the structure of the pelvis is shown not only by the fact that he recognized the separate existence of the sacrum and coccyx, but also by the fact that he realized the peculiar shape of the sacrum as being triangular (§ 60, cl. 3), and especially of its first vertebra as resembling that of the fifth lumbar, on which account, in fact, he counted the first sacral rather as a lumbar vertebra.

7. The system of Vāgbhaṭa I is peculiar. Its aim is to combine the systems of Charaka and Suśruta (§ 38). Following the doctrine of the latter, Vāgbhaṭa I counts thirty back-bones, excluding the sacral and anal bones from the vertebral column, and relegating them to the pelvis. But if he had reckoned these two as separate bones, he would not have been able to secure the required total of 360 bones for the whole skeleton. Accordingly, with regard to this count, he adopted the system of Charaka, and counted the sacrum and coccyx as constituting a single bone. In the system of Vāgbhaṭa I, therefore, the term *trika*, or triangular bone, which he took over from Suśruta, includes both the sacral and anal bones (§ 60, cl. 4).

§ 60. *The Pelvis : Hip-bones, Pubes, Sacrum, Coccyx*

1. *Śroni*, pelvis, or the pelvic cavity, consisting of *śroni-phalaka*, or *nitamba*, hip-blade; *bhaga* or *bhag-āsthī*, pubes or pubic bone; *trika*, sacrum or sacral bone; and *guda* or *gud-āsthī*, coccyx or anal (caudal) bone. The term *śroni-phalaka* is peculiar to the

list of Charaka (§ 4), while Suśruta (§ 27) and Vāgbhaṭa I (§ 37) use the term *nitamba*. The full form *bhag-āsthī*, bone of the pubes, or the pubic arch, is employed in the list of Charaka. The shorter form *bhaga* occurs in the lists of Suśruta and Vāgbhaṭa I. In literary Sanskrit, and in popular usage, the word *bhaga* has the narrower meaning of the external female sexual organ, the vulva¹ (*yoni*); but in medical usage it has a wider meaning, irrespective of sex. There it denotes the inferior part, or base, of the trunk, that is, in the male, the space between the anus and scrotum, or the perinaeum; in the female, the space occupied by the vulva and the perinaeum. When not referring to the trunk as a whole, but to its bony constituents, *bhaga*, or more accurately *bhag-āsthī*, or bone of *bhaga*, denotes the bone contained in that inferior part, namely, the pubic arch, made up by the two ossa pubis and the symphysis (Figs. 4, 21). It is quite correctly described by Chakrapānidatta (§ 11, cl. 2, p. 36) as 'the cross (*tiryak*) bone which binds together the haunch-bones (*ilium plus ischium*) in front'. The full form *gud-āsthī*, or bone of the anus, anal (or caudal) bone, occurs in the Compendium of Vāgbhaṭa II.² But in the lists of Suśruta and Vāgbhaṭa I the shorter form *guda* is used. That word ordinarily means anus, but of course in the lists, being the denotation of a bone, it must signify the anal, or caudal bone, that is, the coccyx.

2. Suśruta, in his statement on the skeleton (§ 27), explicitly states that the pelvic cavity is constituted of five bones, namely, the anal bone (*guda*), the pubic bone (*bhaga*), the two hip-bones (*nitamba* or *śroṇi-phalaka*), and the triangular bone (*trika*, or sacrum). This agrees with the actual constitution of the pelvic cavity. For the pelvis includes the coccyx or caudal bone (*guda*),

¹ It is this circumstance which led to the absurdity, explained in § 9, of the inclusion of the male and female generative organs, *medhr-āsthī*, penis, and *bhaga*, vulva, by Gangādhar in his recension of Charaka's list of the bones of the skeleton. The usage of literary Sanskrit is taught in the great vocabulary, the *Amarakośa*, while the medical usage is defined in the medical vocabulary, *Rājanighaṇṭu*; see § 97, cl. 7.

² e.g. *Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya*, *Nidāna Sthāna*, chap. ix, verse 1, in 1st ed., vol. i, p. 758.

the triangular sacrum (*trika*), and the two ossa innominata. These last-mentioned bones consist, each of three parts, the ilium, ischium, and os pubis. The Indian anatomists prefer to divide the ossa innominata into two parts, namely a posterior and an anterior portion. The former, consisting of the ilium and ischium, exists in duplicate, one on the right, the other on the left side of the skeleton, and is named *śroṇi-phalaka* (or *nitamba*), blade of the pelvis, hip-blade. The latter is formed by the prominent pubic arch, and is called *bhag-āsthī*, bone of

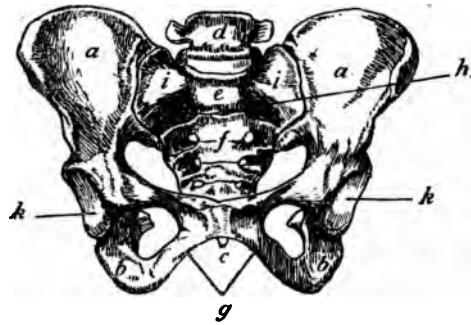


FIG. 20.

PELVIS, *Śroṇi*. Anterior View.

Showing—*a, a.* Ilium *plus* (below) Ischium, *Nitamba*.
b, b. Ischio-pubic arch, *Viṭapa*.
c. Coccyx, *Guda* (see Fig. 18).
d. Fifth lumbar vertebra.
e. First sacral or sixth lumbar vertebra.
f. Sacrum (2nd-5th vertebrae), *Trīka*.
g. Pubic arch, *Bhag-āsthī*.
h. Ridge between first and second sacral vertebrae.
i, i. Alae of first sacral or sixth lumbar vertebra.
k, k. Acetabulum, *Guda-bhaga-nitamba*.

the pubes (Figs. 4, 20). As this bone lies in the median line of the skeleton it is not subject to duplication by the homological principle, but (like the penis and vulva to which it gives attachment) it is counted, in the Indian anatomical system, as a single bone. In fact, it corresponds, in the lower part of the body, to the breast-bone or sternum, in the upper part; and thus the ischio-pubic arch (*viṭapa*, § 28, footnote on p. 72), connecting

the pubic arch with the ischium, is the homologue of the clavicular arch (*kakṣa-dhara*, clavicle), connecting the sternum with the shoulder. The pubic arch, of course, does not really consist of a single bone, but is made up of two bones, the *ossa pubis*, which form the two sides of the arch, and which are bound at the top of the arch by means of a cartilaginous disk forming the *symphysis pubis*. But it must be remembered that for the Indian anatomist cartilage is bone (§ 30), and from his point of view he was justified in regarding the whole arch as composed of a single bone. We must also remember that the mode of counting the bones of the skeleton is more or less arbitrary at all times. Modern anatomy counts the ilium and ischium as two separate bones, though, as a matter of fact, they are ankylosed in the adult: it does so as a matter of scientific convenience, and is justified in doing so by the circumstance that they are really separate in early life. Indian anatomists, on the other hand, having regard to the adult condition, count the ilium and ischium as constituting a single bone.

3. On the other hand, in the system of Ātreyā-Charaka, the anal (*guda*) and sacral (*trika*) bones are not reckoned as parts of the pelvis, but as a portion of the vertebral column. In that system, indeed, those two bones are considered to constitute but a single bone, which is included among the forty-five vertebrae (§ 59, cl. 5) without being named separately. This, as has been stated (§ 59, cl. 6), is one of the marks of the divergent pelvic systems of Suśruta and Ātreyā-Charaka. Suśruta seems to have been the first to count the sacrum and coccyx separately, and thus to recognize the distinction between true and false vertebrae. It is also not improbable that he was the first particularly to observe the triangular shape of the sacrum, and to give it the name *trika*, or triangle, which expresses that fact, and by which it is now generally known. It should be noted, however, that Suśruta's *trika* is not quite identical with the sacrum of modern anatomy. He treats the first saeral vertebra as belonging to the lumbar region, and as forming a sixth lumbar vertebra (§ 59, cl. 2, 4). His sacrum, therefore, comprises only four vertebrae, and it constitutes the triangular bone which is made up of these four, and which subtends the ridge

that connects the two uppermost foramina of the sacrum (Fig. 20, *h*).

4. Vāgbhāṭa I, as usual, attempts to combine the systems of Ātreya-Charaka and Suśruta. From the latter he adopts the transfer of the sacral and anal bones from the vertebral column (*prēṭha*) to the pelvis (*śroni*). But he follows the former in counting them as forming together a single bone, which he names *trikā*, or triangular (§ 38, cl. 3, § 39, cl. 7).

C. THE HEAD AND NECK

§ 61. *The Cervical Vertebrae, or Neck-bones*

1. *Grīvā*, neck. This term is used in all the three lists, of Ātreya-Charaka, Suśruta, and Vāgbhāṭa I, to denote the cervical column in the posterior part of the neck. The list in the Atharva Veda (§ 43) uses the term *skandha* in the plural number to denote the neck-bones.

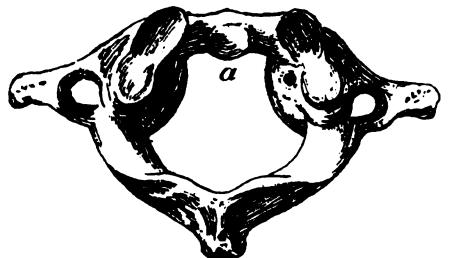


FIG. 21.

THE ATLAS, viewed from above.

a. Arch.

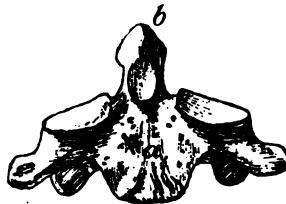


FIG. 22.

THE AXIS. Anterior View.

a. Body.

b. Odontoid process.

2. There is no part of the skeleton with regard to the number of bones of which the lists differ more widely. The list of Ātreya-Charaka (§ 4) makes the number of neck-bones to be fifteen. The Traditional Recension of the list of Suśruta (§ 27) makes it to be only nine, while the list of Vāgbhāṭa I (§ 37) makes it to be thirteen. As a matter of fact, the number of the cervical vertebrae is seven; but they greatly differ among

themselves in some respects. The first vertebra, called the *atlas* (Fig. 21), is practically a mere ring. It lacks the body and spinous process of the normal vertebra. The second vertebra, called the *axis* (Fig. 22) consists practically only of a large strong body, surmounted by the *odontoid process*, on which as a pivot the *atlas* rotates.¹ The remaining five vertebrae possess the normal type (§ 59, cl. 3), and consist of a body and three (one spinous and two transverse) processes; but these processes, in all except the seventh, are short and bifid at the extremity (Fig. 23), and hence not very prominent. The seventh vertebra is exceptional: it approaches in shape the upper thoracic



FIG. 23.

A CERVICAL VERTEBRA, viewed from above.

- a. Body.
- b. Bifid spinous process.
- c. Transverse processes.

vertebrae, having a very long spinous process, whence it is called *vertebra prominens*, as well as large transverse processes.²

3. These considerations fully explain Suśruta's count of nine neck-bones. He counted each of the six upper vertebrae as a single bone; but the seventh he treated in the same way as he treated the thoracic vertebrae (§ 59, cl. 3), that is to say, he counted it as consisting of three bones; viz. a body *plus*

¹ See Dr. Gerrish's *Textbook of Anatomy*, 2nd ed., p. 117. The *odontoid process*, in fact, is the body of the *atlas* from which it has become separated, and become ankylosed to the *axis*.

² *Ibid.*, pp. 117, 124, 'The spinous processes of the upper vertebrae are not readily felt in the living body, until we reach the 7th or sometimes the 6th spine.'

spine, and two transverse processes. He thus obtained $6 + 3 = 9$ bones.

4. Ātreya-Charaka obtained his total of fifteen bones by treating the cervical column somewhat similarly to the vertebral column (§ 59). He gave two transverse processes to each vertebra, counting them as separate bones, and looked upon the bodies of the vertebrae as constituting together a single columnar bone. He thus had twice seven transverse processes, or fourteen bones, *plus* one columnar body, or a total of fifteen bones. That this was really Ātreya's procedure is shown by a statement of the *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa*, which is evidently based on Ātreya's theory of the cervical bones, and which says (§ 42, cl. 3) of the neck-bones, 'Fourteen are the transverse processes, and their strength (or strong bone) is the fifteenth; hence by means of them, though they are very small, man can bear a heavy load.' At the same time, Ātreya's procedure shows that his knowledge of the structure of the cervical bones was not so intimate as that of Suśruta; for there is no single central columnar bone in the neck, and the transverse processes of the vertebrae are far less prominent in the neck than in the back¹ (Fig. 18).

4. As regards the count of Vāgbhaṭa I, his total of thirteen bones probably represents, as usual, a compromise between the systems of Ātreya-Charaka and Suśruta. He appears to have counted two bones (transverse processes) for each of the cervical vertebrae, except the first, which, being a mere bony ring, without body and spinous process, was reckoned as a single bone. He would thus obtain his total of thirteen bones (i.e. $6 \times 2 = 12 + 1 = 13$).

§ 62. *The Windpipe*

1. *Kaṇṭhanāḍī*, lit. throat-pipe, or *jatru*, windpipe. The former term is peculiar to the list of Suśruta (§ 27), the latter is employed in the list of Ātreya-Charaka (§ 4). In the list of Vāgbhaṭa I both terms occur, though they denote the same organ, this being (as explained in § 38, cl. 4) one of its conspicuous incongruities.

¹ 'The transverse processes are rather short.'—*Ib.*, p. 116.

2. The windpipe consists of four parts, the larynx, trachea, and two bronchi (Fig. 24). These four parts are enumerated by Suśruta as four distinct bones. On the other hand, Ātreyā-Charaka counts the whole organ as a single bone. Strictly speaking, of course, the organ consists not of bone at all but of cartilage; but by the ancient Indian anatomists cartilage is regarded as a kind of tender, or immature (*taruna*) bone (§ 30, p. 80).

3. The word *jatrū*—so far as I am aware—is explained in all Sanskrit dictionaries (native Indian, as well as European) to

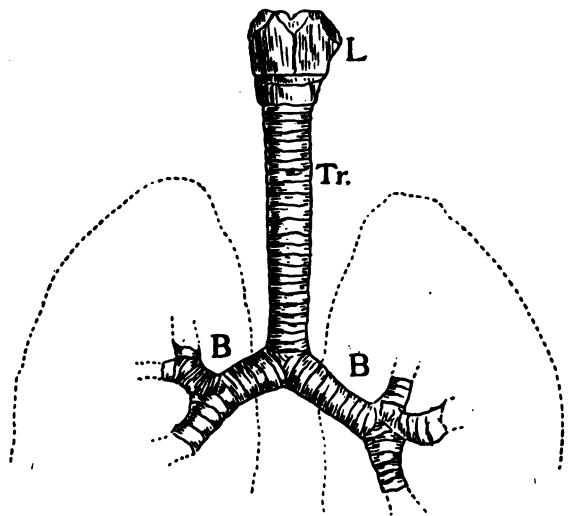


FIG. 24.

THE WINDPIPE, *Jatrū* or *Kaṇṭhanāḍī*.

L. Larynx. Tr. Trachea. B, B. Bronchi.

mean, not the windpipe, but the clavicle or collar-bone. This—so far as the occurrence of the word in medical literature is concerned—is a total mistake. It becomes, therefore, necessary to discuss more fully the correct meaning of the word.¹

4. In the earliest medical compendia the term *jatrū* is either synonymous with *grīvā*, neck, or signifies more especially a

¹ See also a fuller discussion of this point in my article on 'Ancient Indian Medicine' in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* for 1906, pp. 922 ff.

particular aspect of it. The neck contains two structures, posteriorly the cervical column, denoted more particularly by the term *grīvā*, and anteriorly the windpipe, denoted more particularly by the term *jatru*. As the latter term, in a general way, also denotes the whole neck, Suśruta prefers, in his list of bones (§ 27), to employ the more specialized term *kaṇṭhanāḍī*, throat-pipe, to indicate the windpipe as distinguished from the cervical column. On the other hand, outside his list, he frequently uses the two terms *jatru* and *grīvā* as practically synonymous, to denote sometimes the windpipe, sometimes the neck generally. Thus in his class-list of the bones (§ 30), enumerating the cartilages, or tender bones (*taruna*), he makes them to include 'the nose, ears, neck (*grīvā*), and eyeballs' (Original Text in § 88). Here obviously the term *grīvā* cannot refer to the cervical column, but must denote the windpipe. Again in the sixth chapter of the Anatomical Section (*Sārīra Sthāna*), speaking of certain thirty-seven 'vital spots' (*marmā*), he says (Jīv. ed., p. 336, cl. 4) that they are situated 'from the neck (*grīvā*) upwards'; but afterwards (Jīv., pp. 342-3, cl. 32), mentioning them in detail, he describes them as 'situated from the neck (*jatru*) upwards'; and then, enumerating them, he mentions among their number some which are situated in the windpipe (*kaṇṭhanāḍī*) and others in the cervical column (*grīvā*). Here we have Suśruta employing the term *jatru* as synonymous with *grīvā*, neck, in a general way, and, again, specializing, he uses *grīvā* for the posteriorly-lying cervical column, but *kaṇṭhanāḍī* for the anteriorly-lying windpipe. Similarly Vāgbhaṭa II (in his *Aṣṭāṅga-Hṛdaya*, II. 4, verse 2, in 1st ed., vol. I, p. 592), speaking of the same thirty-seven vital spots, says that they are situated *urdhvāṁ jatroḥ*, or upwards of the neck, using *jatru* synonymously with *grīvā*. Again in the fifth chapter of the Pathological Section (*Nidāna Sthāna*), speaking of the rheumatic disease *manyā-stambha*, or rigidity of the neck, Suśruta says (Jīv. ed., p. 249, verse 69) *grīvā apavartate*, 'the neck becomes awry.' Similarly Charaka, or rather Dṛidhabala¹ (VI. 26,

¹ The statement is really one of the Complementor Dṛidhabala, who wrote the chapter in question. He is expressly named as its author by Vijaya Rakshita, the commentator of the *Nidāna* (Jīv. ed., p. 152).

verse 41a, Jīv. ed., 1896, p. 775), referring to the same disease, says *grīvā antar-āyamyate*, 'the neck becomes bent inward.' On the other hand, Vāgbhaṭa I (*Aṣṭāṅga Saṃgraha*, III. 15, vol. I, p. 300, last line, quoted by Vāgbhaṭa II in *Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya*, III. 15, verse 22, in 1st ed., vol. I, p. 831), says *jatrur-āyamyate*.¹ This shows that *grīvā* and *jatru* are synonymous terms. Again, in the thirteenth chapter of the same section, speaking of the Valmīka disease,² Suśruta tells us (Jīv. ed., p. 286) that, among other places, it occurs *grīvāyām-ūrdhva-jatruṇi*, in the cervical column and upwards of the windpipe, that is, in the neck generally. Vāgbhaṭa I, speaking on the same subject (*Aṣṭāṅga Saṃgraha*, VI. 36, vol. II, p. 316, l. 3, quoted by Vāgbhaṭa II, in *Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya*, VI. 31, in 1st ed., vol. II, p. 682, verse 19b), says simply *jatrūrdhvaṁ*, from the neck upwards, omitting *grīvā*, and therefore using *jatru* as indicating the neck generally. On the other hand, Mādhava, in his *Nidāna* (Jīv. ed., p. 276), paraphrasing the statement of Suśruta, uses the two terms *grīvā*, cervical column, and *gala*, windpipe, instead of Suśruta's *grīvā* and *jatru*, thus showing that he took *jatru* to be synonymous with *gala*, windpipe. Again, in the fifteenth chapter of the Supplementary Section (*Uttara Tantra*), speaking of *hikkū*, or hiccup, Suśruta uses the term *jatru-mūlāt*, 'from the base of the neck' (Jīv. ed., p. 849, verse 9, quoted by Mādhava, in his *Nidāna*, p. 105). The same phrase is used by Charaka (or rather Dṛidhabala, VI. 19, in Jīv. ed., 1896, p. 689, verse 30a) and Vāgbhaṭa I (*Aṣṭāṅga Saṃgraha*, III. 5, vol. I, p. 270, l. 6, quoted by Vāgbhaṭa II in *Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya*, III. 4, verse 22, in 1st ed., vol. I, p. 716). Gayadāsa, in his commentary on the Compendium of Suśruta (according to Vijaya Rakshita, in the *Madhukosa*, Jīv. ed., p. 105), explains here *jatru* by *grīvā*, neck, or *kaṇṭha*, throat. The two terms *ūrdhva-jatru* and *jatrūrdhva* are synonymous, and denote one of the three parts into which the body is divided. These three parts are: (1) the four

¹ Both terms, *apavartate* and *āyamyate*, according to the commentators, are synonymous of *vakrī-bhavati* or *vakrī-kriyate*, 'it becomes crooked' (*Nidāna*, p. 152; *Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya*, p. 831).

² Suppurating scrofulous glands, according to Dr. U. C. Dutt's translation in his edition of the *Mādhava Nidāna*, p. 193.

extremities (*sākhā*), (2) the trunk or middle (*antarādhi* or *madhya*), and (3) the neck and head (*śiro-grīva*). It is the last-named portion which is also called *ūrdhva-jatru* or *jatrūrdha*, i.e. 'the portion from the neck upwards', and inclusive of the neck. Both forms of the term are frequently met with. Thus Suśruta, describing the respective scope of the various parts of Medical Science, in the first chapter of the Introductory Section (*Sūtra Sthāna*, Jīv. ed., p. 2), says of Minor Surgery, that it concerns itself with 'the cure of the diseases which have their seat in the portion of the body from the neck upwards (*ūrdhva-jatru*), that is, those maladies which affect the ears, eyes, mouth, nose, and other organs'. Chakrapāṇidatta, in his Commentary (*Bhānumati*, p. 20), here says that the term *jatru* means 'the base of the neck' (*grīvā-mūla*), and explains the phrase *ūrdhva-jatru* to mean 'from the neck (base of the neck) upwards' (*jatrūna ūrdhvam*). Dallana, in his comment on the same phrase (Jīv. ed., p. 7), says that according to some '*jatru* means the base of the neck, and according to others, the point of junction of the sternum and clavicles'. In accordance with this definition, Suśruta, in the Anatomical Section, chap. III, cl. 7 (Jīv. ed., p. 337), enumerates certain vital spots (*marman*) as situated in the body from the neck upwards (*jatrūrdhvam*). In the Pathological Section, chap. I, verse 14, Suśruta again speaks of 'diseases seated in the organs from the neck upwards (*ūrdhva-jatru*) ; and Dallana (Jīv., p. 459) once more explains those diseases to be 'those affecting the eyes, mouth, nose, ears, and cranium'. Many other examples of this use of the phrase *ūrdhva-jatru* might be quoted from the Compendium of Suśruta, e.g. *Sūtra Sthāna*, XXI. 30 (Jīv. ed., p. 68, l. 20); *Cikitsita Sthāna*, XXXVI, 24 (Jīv., p. 569), &c. The same usage is very common in the Summary of Vāgbhaṭa I. The following examples may be quoted: the form *jatrūrdhva* occurs in *Sūtra Sthāna*, chap. XXIX (vol. I, p. 153, l. 14), and chap. XXXVI, (vol. I, p. 176, l. 19); *Nidāna Sthāna*, chap. XV (vol. I, p. 304, l. 5), and *Uttara Sthāna*, chap. XXXVI (vol. II, p. 315, l. 21), quoted by Vāgbhaṭa II in his Compendium (*Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya*), *Sūtra Sthāna*, chap. XX, verse 17; chap. XXVII, verse 11; *Nidāna Sthāna*, chap. XVI, verse 22; *Uttara Sthāna*, chap. XXXI,

verse 16 (in 1st ed., vol. I, pp. 373, 433, 842; vol. II, p. 681). The other form *ūrdhva-jatru* occurs in the Compendium of Vāgbhaṭa II, *Sūtra Sthāna*, chap. XX, verse 1 (vol. I, p. 368), where he refers to *ūrdhva-jatru-vikāra*, that is, 'diseases affecting the body upwards from the neck.' The commentary of Aruṇadatta here explains the phrase to refer to 'headache and similar diseases'. (For the original texts of the passages quoted above, see § 98.)

5. We will now turn to the commentators. Suśruta, speaking about hiccough in the passage above quoted, mentions *jatru-mūla*, the base of the neck. His statement is quoted by Mādhaba in the seventh verse of the twelfth chapter of his *Nidāna* (Jīv. ed., p. 105). Vijaya Rakṣita, commenting on this statement, quotes the explanations of Jaijjata and Gayadāsa, two of the oldest commentators on the Compendium of Suśruta. Jaijjata explains *jatru-mūla* to be *kaṇṭha-orasoh sandhiḥ*, that is, the junction of the throat with the breast-bone.¹ This shows that he understood *jatru* to be synonymous with *kaṇṭha*, throat, and to denote the anterior part of the neck (*grīvā-purobhāga*). Gayadāsa explains *jatru-mūla* by *grīvā-mūla*, base of the cervical column, which shows that by him *jatru* was understood to be a synonym of *grīvā*, neck. Again Chakrapāṇidatta (c. 1070 A.D.), in his *Bhānumati* commentary on Suśruta, explains the phrase *jatruṇa* *ūrdhvam* in Suśruta I. 7, (Jīv. ed., p. 71, top line), by *hanu-sandhau*, 'at the point of junction of the jaw (apparently the temporomandibular articulation).' This shows that he also took *jatru* to denote the throat (*kaṇṭha*). Again Dallana, in his commentary on Suśruta, IV. 1, verse 139 (Jīv. ed., p. 644), explains *jatru* by *vakṣo-ṁsayoh sandhiḥ*, the point of junction of the breast-bone and clavicle, which points to the base of the neck. In fact, in his comments on Suśruta, I. 23, clause 2 (Jīv. ed., p. 91, top line), as well as on Suśruta, I. 21, clause 30 (Jīv. ed., p. 86, l. 20), he explicitly identifies *jatru* with *grīvā-mūla*, the base of the neck. Again Aruṇadatta in his comments on Vāgbhaṭa II's *Aṣṭāṅga*

¹ Dallana, in his commentary, also quotes that explanation. But Jīv. ed., p. 1249, reads it falsely *kakṣ-orasoh sandhiḥ*, junction of the armpit with the breast-bone, which makes no sense.

Hṛdaya, I. 20, verse 1 (in 1st ed., vol. I, p. 368), repeats the explanation of Dallana that *jatru* signifies *vakṣo'-ṁsayoḥ sandhi*, the articulation of breast-bone and clavicle. This definition is noteworthy as it modifies the meaning of *jatru*, which is no longer the throat or neck, but the base of the neck, and, for the first time, brings it into connexion with the clavicles. (For the original text of the passages, see § 98.)

6. The writers hitherto discussed are all medical. It will be observed that they never use the dual number with reference to *jatru*, as they would do if they were thinking of the pair of clavicles. They always use the singular number, indicating a single bone. Their evidence, on the whole, is uniformly and clearly in favour of *jatru* denoting in a general way the neck, or more particularly the throat, that is, the anterior part of the neck (*grīvā-purobhāga*), in short the windpipe. In the list of Suśruta (§ 27) *jatru* does not occur at all, but it enumerates the pair of bones, *grīvā* and *kanṭhanādī*, the cervical column and the windpipe. The list of Charaka (§ 4), on the other hand, does not name *kanṭhanādī*, but gives the pair *grīvā* and *jatru*. It is obvious that Suśruta's *kanṭhanādī* must be identical with Charaka's *jatru*, and that both those terms denote the same organ, that is, the windpipe.

7. Turning now to the non-medical evidence, we have the earliest in the Vedas. Here we find in the Rigveda, VIII. 1¹², *jatru* used in the plural number: *purā jatrubhya ātṛdah*, i. e. 'before making an incision in the costal cartilages.' So also in Rigveda, XI. 3¹⁰, *antrāni jatravah*, i. e. 'the entrails are (represented by) the costal cartilages.' Whatever else *jatru* may mean, it can in these two passages not denote the clavicles, of which there are only two, and which would be expressed by the dual number. The plural excludes any reference to the clavicles. The meaning of *jatru* in the plural, however, is clearly indicated in a later Vedic work, the *Satapatha Brāhmaṇa*. It says (§ 42, cl. 4), 'the ribs are fastened at either end, exteriorly to the thoracic vertebrae, and interiorly to the costal cartilages (*jatru*).' It even mentions their number to be sixteen (§ 42, cl. 3), 'there are eight costal cartilages (*jatru*) on the one side, and eight on the other; the sternum is the seventeenth (bone of the breast).'

At the same time, it may be noted that Sāyana, in his great commentary on the Rigveda, commenting on the first of the two above-quoted passages, explains *jatrūbhyaḥ* by *grīvābhyaḥ*. He, therefore, took *jatru* to mean the neck (*grīvā*). If his interpretation should be preferred, it might refer to the cartilaginous rings of the trachea of which there are from sixteen to twenty (Fig. 24). But the important point is that in the opinion of Sāyana *jatru* does not denote the clavicles. In the Epics and Purāṇas, *jatru* seems to have always the meaning of the anterior part of the neck or the throat. Thus *Mahābhārata*, III. 713, *jatrudeśe vgaśāśidat*, i. e. he fell on his throat; and *Bhagavat Purāṇa*, VIII. 11¹⁴, *jatrāvataśayat*, he struck him in the throat. The singular number shows that the clavicles are not intended. Again, in *Rāmāyaṇa*, I. 1¹² and V. 32¹⁰, we find the phrase *dṛḍha-jatru*, and in *Bhagavat Purāṇa*, I. 19²⁷, the phrase *nigūḍha-jatru*, both meaning 'strong-necked', in the description of a hero. Here, indeed, the late commentators Rāmānuja and Śridhara expressly interpret *jatru* of the two clavicles, using that word in the dual number. Thus Rāmānuja on *Rāmāyaṇa*, I. 1¹², says: *Jatruṇi vakṣo-mea-sandhi-gate asthini*, i. e. 'The two clavicles are the two bones which constitute the connexion between the breast (sternum) and the shoulder (acromion).' Similarly Śridhara, commenting on *Bhagavat Purāṇa*, I. 19²⁷, says: *Kanṭhasya adho-bhāgayoḥ sthite asthini jatruṇi*, i. e. 'The two clavicles are the two bones which are situated on both sides of the lower part of the throat.' But though in these explanations Rāmānuja and Śridhara have obviously in view the traditional medical definition of *jatru*, as above quoted from the commentaries of Dallana and Arunadatta, they understand that definition in the false sense to which, as we shall see below, the celebrated Indian dictionary, the *Amarakośa*, had given currency. Anyhow, in the passages of the Epics and Purāṇas, commented on by them, the most natural interpretation of *jatru* is that it means the throat or windpipe.

8. In the Non-medical Version (§ 16) of the statement on the skeleton, as found in the Law-book of Yājnavalkya and in the Institutes of Vishnu, *jatru* clearly has the meaning of windpipe, for it explicitly says that there is a single *jatru*. It is true that the text of Yājnavalkya, published by Professor Stenzler (p. 89),

reads *jatrvekaikam*, which, of course, can only mean 'one collar-bone on either side', that is, two collar-bones. But, as may be seen from the evidence set out in § 77, the true manuscript reading is *jatrvekam ca*, that is 'and one windpipe'. It is unfortunate that the editors and translators of two legal treatises allowed themselves to be misled by the ill-considered explanations of the legal commentators (§ 20) into ascribing to those treatises the doctrine that *jatru* referred to the two clavicles.

9. So far as the matter can be traced at present, the first, and really the sole, authority for interpreting *jatru* of the clavicles is the *Amarakośa*, an ancient Sanskrit dictionary written by Amara Simha, probably in the seventh century A.D. In that work, after explaining the word *aṁsa* to be a synonym of *bhuja-siras*, or head of the arm, Amara Simha proceeds to say (II. 6⁷⁸), *Sandhi tasya eva jatruni*, i.e. 'The two junctions of that (*aṁsa*, or head of the arm) are the two collar-bones.' Though not very clearly expressed, it is yet clear from the context and the dual number that, in explaining the word *jatru*, he was thinking of the two clavicles. His idea seems to have been that *jatru* was the name of the two bones which run horizontally across the body from one 'head of the arm' (or acromion process) to the other, connecting them with each other and with the base of the neck (Fig. 4). How this idea originated is not exactly known; but the following explanation may be suggested. It seems to be a misunderstanding of the two anatomical terms *aṁsa*, collar-bone, and *sandhi*, joint or articulation. The former, as stated already, is interpreted by Amara Simha to mean 'the head of the arm' (*bhuja-siras*)¹—a term which evidently is the popular, though inexact, equivalent of the anatomical term *aṁsa-kūṭa*, peak of the shoulder (acromion process, § 55, cl. 5). It is possible that this interpretation was suggested to Amara Simha by the peculiar use of the term *aṁsa* in the

¹ Hemachandra (c. 1140 A.D.) in his well-known dictionary called *Abhidhāna Chintāmani*, adopts Amara Simha's interpretations. In Section V, verse 588, he says *aṁso bhuja-sirah skandho jatru sandhivro-ṁsagah*, i.e. *aṁsa* or *skandha* is the head of the arm, and *jatru* is the connecting bone between sternum (*uras*) and the head of the arm (*aṁsa*).

osteological summary of Vāgbhaṭa I.¹ In that summary, as shown in §§ 39, cl. 4, and 56, cl. 2, *āṁsa* occurs by the side of *āksaka*, clavicle, and *āṁsa-phalaka*, shoulder-blade, and therefore, if it has any specialized meaning, it can mean only the peak of the shoulder, or the head of the arm. Having once adopted this interpretation, Amara Śīṁha was naturally led, by the traditional medical definition of *jatru*, to the further misinterpretation of the latter term. That definition (as reported by Dallana and Arunadatta, *ante*, cl. 4) was that *jatru* signified *vakṣo 'ṁsayoh sandhi*, that is, the sterno-clavicular articulation. But Amara Śīṁha, having taken *āṁsa* to mean the head of the arm, was of necessity driven to interpret the term *sandhi* to signify 'a connecting bone', and the definition in question to mean that *jatru* signified the clavicle, because it was the connecting bone (*sandhi*) between the sternum (*vakṣas*) and the head of the arm (*āṁsa*).² But this is not in accordance with anatomical usage: in the latter, *āṁsa* signifies the collar-bone, and *sandhi*, an articulation, that is, the connexion between two contiguous bones. The two terms do not signify, respectively, the summit of the shoulder, and a joint in the sense of a bone that lies between two articulations and connects two other bones. The true anatomical definition of *jatru* is that it is the sterno-clavicular articulation, or, as it is also sometimes, though less technically, expressed, the base of the neck (*grīvā mūla*). Outside the medical schools, the false interpretation of *jatru*, apparently started by the *Amarakoṣa*, that it meant the two clavicles, succeeded in winning general acceptance, so much so that its original and real meaning is, at the present day, practically lost sight of.

10. To sum up: from the foregoing discussion the conclusion

¹ This seems to me the more probable view, though pending the exact determination of the date of Amara Śīṁha and Vāgbhaṭa I, the question of priority—assuming that there was any interdependence—must remain uncertain.

² The natural corollary of giving to *āṁsa* and *jatru* the meaning of 'head of the arm' and 'collar-bone' respectively is that *āṁsa-kūṭa* and *āksaka* become superfluous; and, as a fact, both those words are omitted in the *Amarakoṣa*.

suggests itself that the original meaning of the word *jatru* may have been 'immature bone' or cartilage. Originally the word was used to denote the cartilaginous portions of the neck and breast, that is, the windpipe and the costal cartilages. In the Vedas it still has this undefined meaning. In the medical textbooks its use is limited to the cartilaginous portion of the neck, i.e. the windpipe (Charaka), and hence, either to the neck generally, or to the sterno-clavicular articulation at the base of the neck (Suśruta). At a comparatively late date (sixth or seventh century A.D.), and in general literature, owing to a misinterpretation of the anatomical terms *sandhi* and *amīsa*, it was made to mean clavicle.

§ 63. *Cranial Bones*

1. *Sīras*, cranium or brain-case; *sīrah-kapāla*, cranial pan-shaped bone. These two terms are employed in all the three lists, which differ only in respect of the number of the bones. While Charaka (§ 4) counts four, Suśruta (§ 27) counts six bones; and Vāgbhaṭa I (§ 37) adopts the count of Suśruta.

2. The brain-case or cranium is a hemispheroidal, oval box, made up of eight bones, namely the frontal, the two parietal, the two temporal, the occipital, the sphenoid and the ethmoid (Figs. 25, 26). Nearly the whole of it, viz. the entire vault and the larger portion of the base, is externally visible: the remainder of the latter lies internally within the skull. The externally visible portion of the cranium comprises six bones, the frontal, the two temporal, the two parietal, and the occipital. The interior, invisible portion comprises two bones, the sphenoid and the ethmoid. These two interior bones, including the small portion of the sphenoid, which shows externally by the side of the frontal (Fig. 25), were not known to the Indian anatomists. As pointed out in § 45, cl. 3, their method of dissection would not enable them to discover them; and so far as the two cranial surfaces of the sphenoid bone (Fig. 32) are concerned, they do not seem to have recognized their existence as separate from the frontal bone and as belonging to the sphenoid. In all probability

they took them to be but continuations of the contiguous frontal bone. As to the temporal bones, they are peculiarly liable to detachment from the rest of the bony case; and it may have been for this reason that they were separately enumerated by the Indian anatomists; they are dealt with

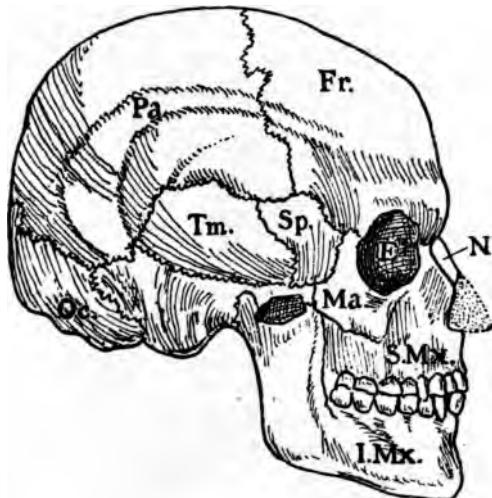


FIG. 25.

PROFILE OF THE SKULL. From the right.

Showing—Fr. = Frontal bone

Pa. = Parietal „ } *Sirah-kapāla.*

Oc. = Occipital „ }

Tm. = Temporal, *Śāṅkhaka.*

Sp. = Sphenoid.

E. = Ethmoid (in inner wall of orbit).

Ma. = Malar, *Gandakūṭa.*N. = Nasal, *Nāśikā.*S. Mx. = Superior maxillary } *Hanu.*

I. Mx. = Inferior maxillary }

in the next paragraph. There remain only four bones, the frontal, the two parietal, and the occipital; and there can be no doubt that it is these four bones which are referred to in the list of Charaka as 'the four pan-shaped bones of the cranium'. They are more or less decidedly concave bones, and therefore are rightly described as pan-shaped (Figs. 27, 28).

3. The list of Suśruta substitutes six pan-shaped bones in the place of the four bones of Charaka. In order to understand this

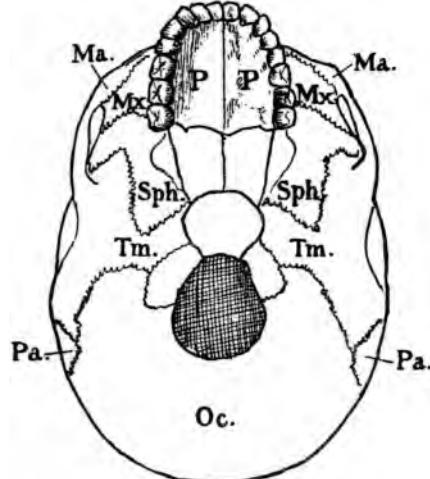


FIG. 26.

OUTLINE OF BASE OF SKULL.

Viewed from below.

Showing—Oc. = Occipital. Mx. = Superior maxillary.
 Pa. = Parietal. Ma. = Malar.
 Tm. = Temporal. P. = Palate.
 Sph. = Sphenoid. E. = Ethmoid (not visible).

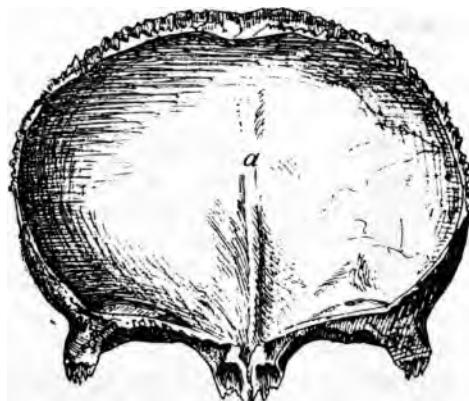


FIG. 27.

FRONTAL BONE, *Śirah-kapāla*.Internal Surface, showing frontal crest *a*.

difference we must remember that Suśruta's osteological system is strictly dominated by the principle of homology (§ 28), according to which the skeleton is considered as consisting of two lateral halves divided by a mesial plane running through the vertebral column. This plane cuts the frontal and occipital bones into two halves. As a matter of fact, these two bones consist of two halves, indicated by the frontal and occipital crests respectively (Figs. 27 and 28). In the case of the occipital bone, it is true, the two halves coalesce into one from the beginning of

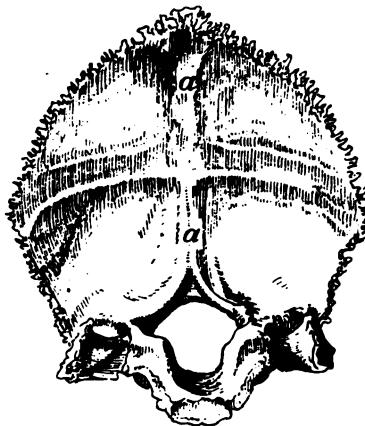


FIG. 28.

THE OCCIPITAL BONE, *Śirah-kapāla*.

Internal Surface, showing occipital crest *a, a*.

embryonic development; but in the case of the frontal bone they remain separated by the metopic suture, and do not become fused till about the fifth or sixth year after birth. In fact, traces of the metopic suture persist throughout life between the two superciliary ridges of the frontal bone; and in a certain percentage (about 8 per cent.) of individuals even the whole of it persists in the adult¹ (Figs. 29, 32). Either of the two halves of the frontal and occipital bones forms a separate cavity, divided by their respective crests (Figs. 27 and 28). Thus Suśruta is

¹ I am indebted to Professor Arthur Thomson for the suggestion of this explanation.

justified in counting 'six pan-shaped bones of the cranium', these being, on his principle of division, two frontal, two parietal, and two occipital. In fact in this particular, his system marks an advance on that of Ātreya-Charaka, inasmuch as it shows Suśruta's acquaintance with the existence of the metopic suture. He had, no doubt, observed its surviving traces between the superciliary

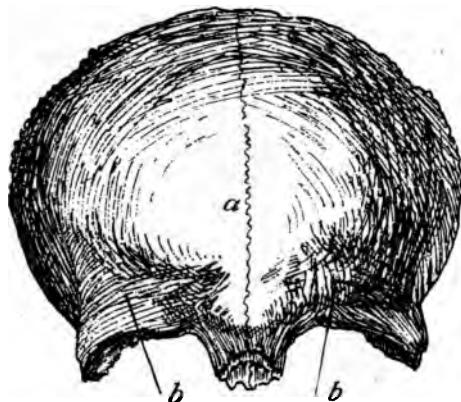


FIG. 29.

FRONTAL BONE, *Sirah-kapala*.

Anterior view, showing—*a*. Metopic suture.
b, b. Superciliary ridges.

ridges, and may even have noticed the exceptional occurrence of a 'metopic skull'. The division of the occipital bone into two halves, however, was the natural resultant of his homological principle.

§ 64. *Continuation: the Temples*

1. *Śāṅkha*, temple; *śāṅkhaka*, temporal bone. The latter form of the term is found only in the Non-medical Version (§ 16), though, of course, there is no real difference of meaning between the two terms.

2. All the three lists give the number of the temporal bones as two. Suśruta, moreover, rightly classes them among the pan-shaped (*kapala*) bones (§ 30). They are, without any doubt

identical with the two temporal bones which are recognized also by modern Anatomy as bones of the cranium, one on either side (Figs. 25, 26).

§ 65. *Facial Bones: Maxillaries*

1. *Hanu*, jaw; *hanv-asthi*, jaw-bone, or chin; *hanu-mūla-bandhana*, bond, or tie-bone, at the base, or back, of the jaw; *hanu-citya*, pile or structure of the jaws. The term *hanu* properly means simply a jaw, and ordinarily may indicate both, the upper as well as the lower jaw. But it is in the treatment of these bones, as well as of the other bones of the face which are discussed in the next paragraph, that the second of the most striking differences (for the first, see § 59, cl. 3) between the systems of Ātreyā-Charaka and Suśruta discloses itself. The difference, stated briefly and roughly, is that the system of Ātreyā-Charaka (§ 4) recognizes the existence of only one jaw, viz. the lower, while the system of Suśruta includes two jaws, the lower and the upper. Accordingly, in the former system, the term *hanv-asthi* signifies the bone (or 'body') of the lower jaw, and particularly its more prominent portion, the chin, while the term *hanu-mūla-bandhana* signifies the two attachments (or 'rami') at the base, or back, of the lower jaw. In the list of Vāgbhāṭa I (§ 37) there occurs only the term *hanu-bandhana*, jaw-attachment, which is used in a loose way as synonymous with simple *hanu*, jaw (see § 38, cl. 6). The term *hanu-citya* is peculiar to the Atharva Veda (§ 43).

2. Suśruta's way of counting the jaw-bones agrees generally with that of modern Anatomy. The two maxillaries really consist each of two bones, but their two lateral halves are so intimately united by harmonic sutures that they are counted each as a single bone. In the same way Suśruta counts two *hanu* or jaw-bones, which, therefore, practically correspond to the maxillaries. Ātreyā-Charaka, on the other hand, does not recognize the existence of a maxillary as a single bone. He divides either of them horizontally into a number of separate bones (Figs. 31 and 32). The superior maxillary (Fig. 30) consists of two parts, the body and certain processes. The chief of the latter are, (1)

the palatine process which forms the hard palate (*tālu* or *tāluṣaka*), and which is counted by both Ātreya-Charaka and Suśruta as a separate bone (§ 67); and (2) the alveolar process which contains sockets of the teeth. This alveolar process, too, is counted as a separate bone, but by Ātreya-Charaka alone, who calls it *dant-olūkhala*, or tooth-socket bone. As to the 'body' of the superior maxillary, it would appear that Ātreya-Charaka looked upon it as being continuous with and forming part of the malar bones (§ 66). In the system of Ātreya-Charaka, therefore, there

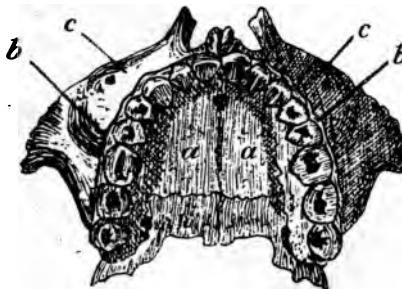


FIG. 30.

SUPERIOR MAXILLARY, *Hanu*. From below.

- a, a.* Palatine process, or hard palate, *Tāluṣaka*.
- b, b.* Alveolar process, *Dant-olūkhala*.
- c, c.* Body of maxillary.

is practically no superior maxillary. It is replaced by three bones, (1) the hard palate (*tāluṣaka*, § 67); (2) superior alveolar process, or tooth-socket bone (*dant-olūkhala*, § 68);¹ (3) the malar bone, of which the 'body' of the maxillary forms a part (Fig. 32). On the other hand, the system of Suśruta, consequent on its recognizing a superior maxillary bone (*hanu*), does not admit any separate tooth-socket bone. At the same time Suśruta's *hanu*, or upper jaw-bone, does not fully correspond to the superior maxillary, because of its excluding the palatine process, which Suśruta (equally with Ātreya-Charaka) counts as a separate bone (*tālu*, § 67).

¹ That is, strictly, the set of thirty-two superior tooth-socket bones.

3. The inferior maxillary (Fig. 31) is a large, strong, horse-shoe-shaped bone, which consists of a nearly horizontal body, and two posterior vertical portions, or rami. The body itself consists of three portions, the alveolar process above, the base beneath, and the mental protuberance, or chin, in front. The whole of this inferior maxillary is counted as a single bone by Suśruta, and constitutes his other *hanu*, or jaw-bone. Ātreya-Charaka, on the other hand, treats it as consisting of four bones: (1) the alveolar process (*dant-olūkhala*) ; (2) the base with the chin, which he calls *hanv-asthi*, or jaw-bone (chin-bone) ; (3) and

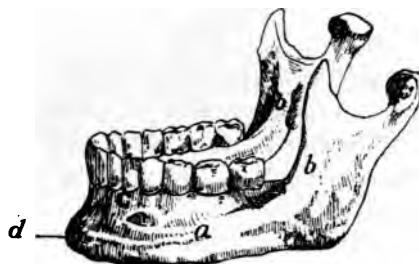


FIG. 31.

INFERIOR MAXILLARY, *Hanu*. Seen from the left.

- Showing—*a*. The base of the body, *Hanv-asthi*.
- b, b*. The rami, *Hanu-mūla-bandhana*.
- c*. Alveolar process, *Dant-olūkhala*.
- d*. Mental protuberance, or chin, *Hanv-asthi*.

(4) the two rami, which he calls *hanu-mūla-bandhana*, bonds at the root, or back, of the jaw-bone. He calls the rami by this name on account of their being the bones by which the 'body' of the lower jaw is attached to the rest of the skull.

4. To sum up: irrespective of the hard palate, which both Ātreya-Charaka and Suśruta count separately, the list of Suśruta represents the two maxillaries by two *hanu*, or jaw-bones, while the list of Charaka breaks them up into—(1) two alveolar processes (*ulūkhala*), (2) one (lower) jaw-bone (*hanv-asthi*), (3) two rami (*hanu-mūla-bandhana*), and (4) probably a portion of his peculiar central facial bone (§ 66). This is shown in the subjoined tabular statement:

Modern Anatomy.	Ātreya-Charaka.	Suśruta.	Vāgbhaṭa II.
Sup. Max. { 1. palatal process 2. alveolar process 3. body	<i>tāluśaka</i> <i>ulūkhala</i> facial bone (K, fig. 32)	<i>tālu</i> 1st <i>hanu</i>	<i>tālu</i> <i>ulūkhala</i> 1st <i>hanu-bandhana</i>
Inf. Max. { 1. alveolar process 2. base 3. chin 4. rami	<i>ulūkhala</i> <i>hanvasthi</i> <i>hanu-mūla-bandhana</i>	2nd <i>hanu</i>	<i>ulūkhala</i> { 2nd <i>hanu-bandhana</i>

5. The system of Vāgbhaṭa I represents, as usual, a compromise between the two systems of Ātreya-Charaka and Suśruta. From the latter he adopts the two *hanu* or jaw-bones, and from the former the two *dant-olūkhala*, or tooth-sockets. In the main, therefore, inasmuch as he holds not one, but two jaw-bones or maxillaries, he is a follower of Suśruta; but as a concession to the doctrine of Ātreya-Charaka, he divides each maxillary into two separate bones, viz. its alveolar process (*dant-olūkhala*) and its body (*hanu-bandhana*), the latter including, in the case of the inferior maxillary, its two rami. Another concession to that system appears to be Vāgbhaṭa's use of the term *hanu-bandhana*, instead of the simpler Suśrutiyan term *hanu*. It seems probable that Vāgbhaṭa I failed to understand the significance of the word *mūla* in the Charakiyan term *hanu-mūla-bandhana*, bond at the base, or back, of the jaw. That word renders the term applicable only to the lower jaw-bone, and signifies its two rami, by which it is attached to the rest of the skull. The omission of the word *mūla* shows that Vāgbhaṭa I understood the term *hanu-bandhana* to be applicable to both jaw-bones, and to indicate that the jaw-bones were attachments of the skull. In his system, therefore, the term *hanu-bandhana* is a mere descriptive synonym of the simpler term *hanu* (§ 38, cl. 6).

6. The system of the Atharva Veda (§ 43) appears to be essentially the same as that of Ātreya-Charaka. This seems to

be indicated by its term *hanvoh citya*, or structure (pile) of the two jaws, inasmuch as that term points to the view of the jaw being a composite organ built up, as Ātreya-Charaka holds, of the separate bones which he calls *dant-olukhala*, alveolar process, *hanv-asthi*, jaw-bone, and *hanu-mūla-bandhana*, two rami.

§ 66. *Continuation: Malar and Nasal Bones,
Superciliary Ridges*

1. *Nāsā* or *nāsikā*, nose, nasal bone; *gaṇḍa*, cheek, cheek-bone, malar bone; *gaṇḍa-kūṭa*, or *hanu-kūṭa*, malar prominence; *lalāṭa*, brow or superciliary ridge; *kakāṭikā*, denoting the combined nasal and malar bones. The last term is peculiar to the Atharva Veda. The term *lalāṭa* is only found in the several versions of the system of Ātreya (§§ 4, 12, 16), and in the Atharva Veda (§ 43). The term *hanu-kūṭa* is peculiar to the list of Bhēda (§ 12); Charaka prefers the term *gaṇḍa-kūṭa*, and Suśruta, its shorter alternative *gaṇḍa*.

2. Beside the two maxillary bones which have been discussed in the preceding paragraph, and the palatal bones which will be discussed in the next paragraph, the face of the skeleton (Fig. 32) comprises the following bones: two malar, two nasal, two lachrymal, two inferior turbinate, and one vomer. Of these bones the five last-mentioned are very small, and lie in the interior of the skull. It cannot, therefore, surprise us that they escaped the observation of the ancient Indian anatomists. The only bones which, forming a portion of the external skull, came under their notice, are the malar and nasal bones of the cheek (*gaṇḍa*) and nose (*nāsā* or *nāsikā*) respectively. But regarding the nature of these bones, and, in fact (as already stated in § 65, cl. 1), regarding the structure of the face generally, the opinions of Ātreya-Charaka and Suśruta differ very considerably. It is on this point that the two systems show one of their two most striking divergences (for the other see § 59, cl. 3).

3. In the systems of Ātreya-Charaka (§ 4) those four bones, the two malar (*gaṇḍa-kūṭa*) and the two nasal (*nāsikā*), are considered as forming, together with the two superciliary ridges, or brows (*lalāṭa*), a single continuous central bone which lies across the

middle of the face of the skull, bounded by the frontal bone above, the alveolar process of the superior maxillary below, and the two temporal bones on either side. The configuration of this central bone, and its position in the face, are indicated by dotted

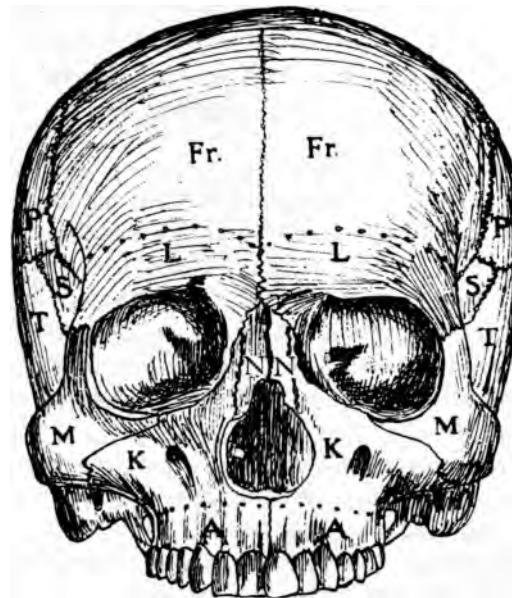


FIG. 32.

ANTERIOR VIEW OF SKULL.

Showing, within dotted lines, the central facial bone (K, L, M, N).

Fr. = Frontal bone	} <i>Sīrah-kapāla.</i>
P. = Parietal bone	
S. = Sphenoid bone	
T. = Temporal bone, <i>Śāṅkhaka.</i>	}
L. = Superciliary ridges, <i>Lalāṭa.</i>	
N. = Nasal bones, <i>Nāśikā.</i>	
M. = Malar bones, <i>Gāṇḍa-kūṭa.</i>	
K. = Body of superior maxillary, <i>Kakāṭikā.</i>	
A. = Alveolar process, <i>dant-olūkhala.</i>	}

lines in Fig. 32. It will be seen from it that the central facial bone must include also the 'body' of the superior maxillary, which appears to have been looked upon as forming a continuous whole with the contiguous cheek or malar bones (*gāṇḍa*,

or *gaṇḍa-kūṭa*). A more experienced anatomist, such as Suśruta was, could not fail to see that what was supposed to be an undivided central bone was in reality a very composite structure, made up partly of a number of separate small bones, partly of portions of the bones contiguous to the hypothetical central bone. The former are the two malar bones and the two nasal bones, which accordingly Suśruta counted separately in his list (§ 27). The latter are (1) the superciliary ridges which form merely two prominent portions of the frontal bone, and (2) the lower part of the hypothetical central bone which forms really the 'body' of the superior maxillary. Consequently Suśruta altogether omitted the two superciliary ridges, or brows (*lalāṭa*), from his list, while he included (as shown in § 65) the lower part of the central bone in one—the upper—of his two jaw-bones (*hanu*). With regard to the nose, including its cartilaginous portion, Suśruta counted three bones. In accordance with his homological principle, he took the two nasal bones as constituting a single bone in the median line, and added the two lateral cartilages of the external nostrils. That he included the latter is proved by the fact of his enumerating the nose (*ghrāṇa*) among the tender bones (*taruṇa*): see the class-list of the bones in § 30.

4. As to Vāgbhaṭa I, he follows his usual practice of compromise. With Suśruta he holds the separate existence of two nasal, two malar, and two maxillary bones, and with Ātreyā-Charaka the separate existence of the superior alveolar process. In the main, therefore, his system agrees with the system of Suśruta, the only difference being that (as already pointed out in § 65, cl. 5) he divides the superior maxillary horizontally into two separate bones, an upper and a lower, the upper being the 'body' (*hanu-bandhana*), and the lower the alveolar process (*dant-olūkhala*), that is, K and A in Fig. 32. It is a difference which indicates a distinct decadence in anatomical knowledge.

5. Ātreyā-Charaka's hypothesis of a single, undivided central bone, as reported by Charaka (§ 4), though erroneous, has at least the merit of presenting a consistent view of the structure of the face. In itself, the traditional text of Bhēḍa's report (§ 12) of that hypothesis need not necessarily involve an inconsistency. It makes Ātreyā hold three central bones, constituting the nose,

the cheeks, and the brows respectively. On referring to Fig. 32, it will be seen that the nasal bones might easily be taken to form a single bone ; and the two superciliary ridges, irrespective of the metopic suture, do form a single bone (of the brow, *lalāṭa*). With respect to the two malar bones (including the 'body' of the superior maxillary) there would be some difficulty by reason of the nasal aperture ; still, the extension of the bones downwards being undefined, they might, at a pinch, be taken to constitute a single bone. But, as has been shown in § 13, cl. 4, Bheda's account of the system of Ātreyya cannot be correct, because it works out the incorrect total 362, instead of 360. It is probable, therefore, that the traditional text of that account is corrupted, and that the genuine list of Bheda agreed with that of Charaka in counting a single undivided central bone of the face. In confirmation of this view the curious fact should be noted that the traditional text of the list of Bheda substitutes the term *hanu-kūṭa*, lit. prominence of the jaw, for the term *ganda-kūṭa*, prominence of the cheek, in order to indicate the malar bone. It has been pointed out above that in Ātreyya's view of the structure of the face the 'body' of the superior maxillary forms an extension of the malar bones. Hence, in itself, the malar prominence might be correctly described by either of the two terms, *ganda-kūṭa*, prominence of the cheek, or *hanu-kūṭa*, prominence of the (upper) jaw. But the difficulty is that the system of Ātreyya knows no more than one *hanu*, and that that *hanu* is the inferior maxillary (see § 65), while the term *hanu-kūṭa* would introduce a reference to the superior maxillary, and thus be inconsistent with the system of Ātreyya. For this reason it is practically certain that the word *hanu-kūṭa* in the traditional text of Bheda is a false reading for *ganda-kūṭa*. The case of the Non-medical Version of the system of Ātreyya is still more unsatisfactory. That version counts four central bones in the place of the single central bone of Charaka ; viz. one each for the nose, brows, cheeks, and eyes (§ 16, also § 17, cl. 4). Referring again to Figure 32, it may be seen that that count represents an impossible view of the structure of the face. The brows, or superciliary ridges, as above explained, do, indeed, form a single bone ; so might the two nasal bones, and the two malar bones ;

but how the two eyes (or eyeballs) should form but a single bone is not conceivable. This only proves how little the system of Atreya was understood by the author of the Non-medical Version, and how deficient was his knowledge of anatomy—a circumstance, however, hardly surprising in a writer who was not an expert in medicine but in law.

6. The system presented in the Atharva Veda (§ 43) agrees in the main with that of Ātreya-Charaka. The central facial bone of the latter system appears in the Atharva Veda divided into two portions, an upper and a lower. The upper portion consists of the two superciliary ridges, and is called *lalāṭa*, or the brow. The lower portion comprises the body of the superior maxillary together with the malar and nasal bones, and is called *kakāṭikā*.

§ 67. *The Hard Palate*

1. *Tālu*, palate; *tālūṣaka*, palatal cavity. The former term is used by Suśruta (§ 27) and Vāgbhāṭa (37). The latter is peculiar to the system of Ātreya, and is found in the lists of Charaka (§ 4) and Bhēda (§ 12) as well as in its Non-medical Version (§ 16).

2. Both Ātreya-Charaka and Suśruta enumerate two palate bones in their lists; but these bones are not identical with what are called the palate bones in modern anatomy. The latter being very small bones, situated in the interior of the skull, do not appear to have been observed as separate bones by the ancient Indian anatomists. The two bones which the latter call palate bones are identical with the so-called palatine process, which is a portion of the superior maxillary bone (Fig. 30). This process consists of halves, which, projecting from either side of the junction of the alveolar process and 'body' of the superior maxillary, meet in the median line, in a ridge or raphé, and thus form the roof of the mouth, or what is the major portion of the hard palate.¹ These halves of the hard palate form two shallow concavities; and it is these, no doubt, which Atreya-Charaka appropriately denotes by the term *tālūṣaka*, or palatal cavity, and which Suśruta, in his class-list of the bones (§ 30) describes as being *kapāla*, or pan-shaped. From this point of view those two medical authorities are quite correct in counting,

¹ See Dr. Gerrish's *Textbook of Anatomy*, 2nd ed., pp. 195, 717.

in their lists, two palates (*tālu*) or two palatal concavities (*tāluṣaka*). Vāgbhaṭa I, who ignores the median ridge, counts only one palate (*tālu*).

§ 68. *The Teeth and their Sockets*

1. *Danta*, tooth ; *dant-olūkhala*, tooth-socket, or *sthāla*, socket, or *sūkṣma*, minute bone. The term *dant-olūkhala* for the socket of a tooth occurs in the Medical Version of the system of Ātreyā, as reported by Charaka (§ 4) and Bhēḍa (§ 12), and adopted by Vāgbhaṭa I (§ 37), while the other two terms, *sthāla* and *sūkṣma*, are peculiar to the Non-medical Version (§§ 16, 22, cl. 4).

2. The term *dant-olūkhala*, or tooth-socket, denotes the alveolar processes. These processes are, in reality, only portions of the maxillary bones ; but Ātreyā-Charaka, with whom Vāgbhaṭa I agrees, counts them as separate bones—a procedure which affects his general view of the two maxillaries, fully explained in § 65. Suśruta, in consequence of his counting the maxillaries as a pair of single, undivided bones, discards the socket-bones altogether from his list (§ 27) and counts only the teeth.

3. With reference to the number of the teeth (*danta*) Ātreyā-Charaka and Suśruta agree. Both state them correctly to number thirty-two. Ātreyā-Charaka goes even so far as to count a corresponding number of sockets. Accordingly he divides either alveolar process into thirty-two alveoli, each of which is counted, in his list (§ 4), as a separate bone.

4. As to the real morphological character of the teeth, the ancient Indian anatomists, of course, were uninformed. They took them to be bone, on account, obviously, of their hardness, and probably also of their white appearance, and because they were found to remain in the skull after every vestige of other tissue had disappeared. As a matter of fact, they 'resemble compact bone in appearance and in composition',¹ yet in reality they are more closely allied to the hair. For both are modifications of a papilla of the outer integument of the body. The tooth, 'though intimately connected with the bony skeleton, is really a calcified papilla of the mucous membrane.'¹

¹ See Dr. Potter's *Compend of Human Anatomy*, p. 142, and Dr. Gerrish's *Textbook of Anatomy*, 2nd ed., p. 723.

§ 69. *The Nails*

Nakha, nail. The case of the nails is similar to that of the teeth. They, like the teeth, are allied to the hair, being modifications of the cutaneous membrane. The ancient Indian anatomists looked upon the nails as a waste product (*mala*) of the body secreted in the process of growth of the bones. Consistently with this theory, Suśruta excludes the nails from his count of the bones (§ 27). On the other hand, Ātreyā, rather inconsistently as the commentator Chakrapānidatta indicates (*ante*, p. 35), includes them in his list of bones; and, of course, as all the three versions of his system (Charaka, § 4, Bhēda, § 12, Non-medical, §§ 16, 22) state, he counts twenty of them, one for each finger and each toe.

§ 70. *The Eyeballs*

1. *Aksi-koṣa*, eyeball. The organ denoted by this term is included among the bones only in the system of Suśruta. The system of Ātreyā, as reported in the Medical Versions of Charaka (§ 4) and Bhēda (§ 12), does not include them, and in this respect it is followed by Vāgbhaṭa I (§ 37). In the Non-medical Version (§ 16), it is true, the eyeballs are included in Ātreyā's system; but its testimony cannot avail against that of the Medical Versions; and the probability is that it adopted the eyeballs under the influence of the system of Suśruta (§ 17, cl. 3). But even as regards the latter system, the eyeballs have experienced strange vicissitudes. For they are absent from Suśruta's list in its Traditional Recension (§ 27), though Suśruta explicitly mentions them in his class-list of the bones as well as in other passages of his Compendium. That his list in its genuine form (§ 34) must have included them has been shown in § 30, cl. 4.

2. Suśruta looked upon the sclerotic coat of the eyeball (Fig. 1) as made of cartilage; and as he counted cartilages as tender, or immature bones (*taruṇa*), he included the two eyeballs among the bones of the skeleton (§ 30). Ātreyā-Charaka, on the other hand, excluded them, not because he knew them to be non-cartilaginous, but probably because the prepared skeleton would

ordinarily be deprived of them. As a matter of fact, the sclerotic is not made of cartilage, but of 'connective tissue with elastic fibres';¹ but to the untrained eye the two substances are so nearly alike that the mistake of a primitive anatomist, such as Suśruta, may be easily understood.

§ 71. *The Ears*

1. *Karṇa*, ear. The organ denoted by this term is included among the bones in the systems of Suśruta (§ 27) and Vāgbhaṭa I (§ 37). The system of Āṭreya, in all three presentations, by Charaka (§ 4), Bheda (§ 12), and the Non-medical Version (§§ 16, 22), does not include it, probably for the same reason as caused the exclusion of the eyeballs (§ 70).

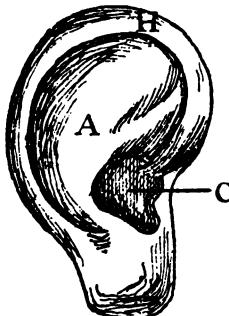


FIG. 33.

PINNA OF THE RIGHT EAR.

Showing—*H*. Helix. *A*. Antihelix. *C*. Concha.

2. Suśruta, who includes the ears among the bones of the skeleton, was doubtless referring to the external ear, the auricle or pinna (Fig. 33), which is 'composed almost entirely of yellow fibro-cartilage'.² In his class-list of the bones (§ 30) he explicitly enumerates the ear (*karṇa*) as an organ made of tender bone (*taruṇa*), that is, of cartilage. The other two portions of the ear, the middle or tympanum which contains the three auditory ossicles, and the internal or labyrinth, both lying in the interior of the skull, appear, for that reason, to have escaped the notice of the early Indian anatomists.

¹ Dr. Potter's *Compend of Human Anatomy*, p. 198.

² Dr. Gerrish's *Textbook of Anatomy*, 2nd ed., pp. 52, 696.

SECTION IV

APPARATUS CRITICUS

A. THE SYSTEM OF ĀTREYA-CHARAKA

§ 72. *The Traditional Recension of Charaka*

1. THE subjoined Traditional Recension of the Medical Version of the System of Ātreyā in the Compendium of Charaka (*Caraka Saṁhitā*), *Śārīra Sthāna*, VIIth *Adhyāya*, is edited from the following materials :

1. A = Alwar Palace Library MS., No. 1624.
2. D¹ = Deccan College MS., No. 368, fl. 30 b, l. 4–fl. 31 a,
l. 3.
3. D² = Deccan College MS., No. 925, fl. 107 b, l. 8–fl. 108 a,
l. 4.
4. IO¹ = India Office MS., No. 338, fl. 225 b, l. 2–fl. 226 a,
l. 1.
5. IO² = India Office MS., No. 851, fl. 71 b, ll. 2–13.
6. T¹ = Tübingen University MS., No. 458, fl. 324 b, l. 5–
fl. 325 a, l. 6.
7. T² = Tübingen University MS., No. 459, vol. II, fl. 29 b,
l. 3–fl. 30 a, l. 3.
8. S¹ = Śāradā MS. of Dr. P. Cordier.
9. S² = Śāradā MS. of Jammū Library, No. 3266, fl. 118.
10. EJ = Edition of Jīvānanda, 1877, p. 370, ll. 5–19.

2. It runs as follows :

Tatrāyam śarīrasyaṅga-vibhāgah । dvau bāhū dve sakthini śiro-
grīvam-antarādhīr-iti ṣaḍ-aṅgam-aṅgam ॥ Trīni ṣaṣṭāni¹ ṣatāny-
asthñām saha danta-nakhena । tad-yathā । [1] dvātriṁśaḍ-dan-

¹ So D² T² S² EJ and Chakrapāṇidatta's commentary. IO¹ has
ṣaṣṭāni, D¹ T¹ ṣaṣṭyāni, S¹ ṣaṣṭyā, IO² ṣaṣṭy-adhikāni; A om.

tah, [2] dvātrīmśad-dant-olūkhala-kāni¹, [3] vimśatir-nakhāḥ, [4] śaṣṭih² pāni-pād-aṅguly-asthīni, [5] vimśatih pāni-pāda-salakāḥ, [6] catvāri pāni-pāda-śalak-ādhiṣṭhānāni, [7] dve pārṣ-nyor³ asthīni, [8] catvārah pādayor-gulphāḥ, [9] dvau maṇikau⁴ hastayoh, [10] catvāry-aratnyor⁵ asthīni, [11] catvāri jaṅghayoh, [12] dve jānuni⁶, [13] dve jānu-kapālike, [14]⁷ dvāv-ūru-nalakau, [15]⁸ dvau bāhu-nalakau, [16 a]⁹ dvāv-aṁsau, [16 b] dve aṁsa-phalake¹⁰, [17] dvāv-akṣakau, [18] ekāṁ¹¹ jatru, [19] dve tālūsake¹², [20] dve śroṇi-phalake¹³, [21] ekāṁ bhag-āsthī, [22] pañcacaṭvārimśat-prṣṭha-gatāny-asthīni, [23] pañca-daśa grīvāyām, [24] caturdaś-orasi, [25 a] dvayoh pārṣvayoś¹⁴, caturviṁśatih parśukāḥ¹⁵, [25 b] tāvanti cāiva sthālakāni¹⁶, [25 c] tāvanti cāiva sthālak-ārbudāni¹⁷, [26] ekāṁ hanu-asthī, [27] dve hanu-mūla-bandhane, [28] ek-āsthī¹⁸ nāsikā-gaṇḍakūṭa-lalāṭam, [29] dvau śāṅkhau, [30] catvāri śirah-kapalāni¹⁹ | iti trīṇi ṣaṣṭāni²⁰ śatāny-asthānāṁ saha danta-nakhena ||

For the translation, see § 4.

¹ So D¹ IO², but T² olūkhala-ni, D¹ oḍūkhala-ni, IO¹T¹ olūkhakāni, A. S^{1,2} EJ olūkhala-phalāni.

² IO¹ prṣṭha-pāda; T¹ ṣaṣṭi-pāda, with pāda cancelled in both MSS., D¹ ṣaṣṭi-pāda; this false reading explains Gangādhara's emendation; S² om.

³ IO¹ pādayor.

⁴ So D¹ IO¹T¹S^{1,2} EJ, but A.D²T² have maṇibandhakau; IO² pāṇikau.

⁵ IO² bāhvor.

⁶ IO² jānunor-dve.

⁷ D¹T¹ prefix dvāv-ūrū.

⁸ A. T¹S¹ pref. dvau bāhū; IO¹ om. No. 15.

⁹ D¹ om. Nos. 16 a-21.

¹⁰ T² skandha-phalake.

¹¹ D¹S¹ EJ evāṁ.

¹² A tālukē, T² tālū-phalake.

¹³ T¹ om. No. 20.

¹⁴ T¹ D¹ pārṣva-sthayoś.

¹⁵ So T² and Chakrapānidatta's commentary; D¹ T¹ paryuktāḥ, and IO¹ paryuktāḥ, both obviously corrupt for parśukāḥ; D² pārṣvakāḥ; A. S¹ EJ pārṣvavah, obviously wrong for parśavah or pārṣvakāḥ; IO² panthakāḥ; S² om.

¹⁶ A sthānakā, D² sthānakāni, T² sthānalakāni.

¹⁷ A only arbudāni, IO² sthānak-ārbudāni, D² sthānak-ātmakāni.

¹⁸ From here missing in A.

¹⁹ EJ om. the final clause.

²⁰ So D²; but D¹ IO¹T¹ sa-ṣaṭi, T² ṣaṣṭa.

§ 73. *Restored Recension of Charaka*

On the grounds explained in the fifth and sixth paragraphs the true form of the Medical Version of Charaka may be restored as follows :

Tatrāyam śārīrasyāṅga-vibhāgāḥ dvau bāhū dve sakthini śiro-
grīvam-antarādhīrīti ṣad-āṅgam-āṅgam ॥ Trīṇi ṣaṣṭāni śatāny-
asthṇām saha danta-nakhena । tadyathā । [1] dvātrīṁśad-dan-
tāḥ, [2] dvātrīṁśad-dant-olūkhalakāni, [3] vimśatir-nakhāḥ,
[4] ṣaṣṭih pāṇi-pād-āṅguly-asthīni, [5] vimśatih pāṇi-pāda-
śalākāḥ, [6] catvāri pāṇi-pāda-śalāk-ādhiṣṭhanāni, [7] dve pārṣ-
nyor-asthīni, [8] catvārah pādayor-gulphāḥ, [9] catvāro maṇikāḥ¹
hastayoh, [10] catvāry-aratnyor-asthīni, [11] catvāri jaṅghayoh,
[12] dve jānuni, [13] dve kapālike², [14] dvāv-ūru-nalakau, [15]
dvau bāhu-nalakau, [16]³ dve aṁsa-phalake, [17] dvāv-akṣakau,
[18]⁴ dve śroni-phalake, [19]⁴ ekaṁ bhag-āsthī, [20]⁵ pañca-
catvāriṁśat-prṣṭha-gatāny-asthīni, [21]⁶ caturdaś-orasi, [22 a]⁶
dvayoh pārṣvayos-caturvīṁśatih pārṣvakāḥ, [22 b]⁶ tāvanti
cāiva sthālakāni, [22 c]⁶ tāvanti cāiva sthālak-ārbudāni, [23]
pañcadaśa grīvāyām, [24]⁷ ekaṁ jatru, [25]⁷ dve tālūṣake, [26]
ekaṁ hanv-asthī, [27] dve hanu-mūla-bandhane, [28] ek-āsthī
nāsikā-gandakūṭa-lalātam, [29] dvau śāṅkhau, [30] catvāri
śirāḥ-kapālāni । iti trīṇi ṣaṣṭāni śatāny-asthṇām saha danta-
nakhena ॥

For the translation, see § 7.

§ 74. *Spurious Recension of Charaka*

1. Gangādhar's spurious recension of the Medical Version of Charaka occurs in the Berhampore edition (1877-8), p. 185, l. 26-

¹ Trad. Rec., dvau manikau.

² Trad. Rec., jānu-kapālike.

³ Trad. Rec. inserts dvāv-aṁsau.

⁴ Trad. Rec. places Nos. 18, 19, as Nos. 20, 21.

⁵ Trad. Rec. places No. 20 as No. 22.

⁶ Trad. Rec. places No. 21 and 22 a b c, as Nos. 24 and 25 a b c.

⁷ Trad. Rec. places Nos. 24, 25, as Nos. 18, 19.

186, l. 22. It is reprinted in the edition of Debendranāth and Upendranāth Sen (1897), p. 414, §§ 4, 5, and in the second edition of Jīvānanda (1896), p. 351, §§ 4, 5. It runs as follows :

Tatrāyam śarīrasyāṅga-vibhāgāḥ dvau bāhū, dve sakthīnī śiro-
grīvam-antarādhīr-iti ṣad-aṅgam-aṅgam ॥ Trīṇi ṣaṣṭy-adhikāni
śatāny-asthnām saha dant-olūkhala-nakhaiḥ । tad-yathā । [1] dvā-
trimśad-dant-olūkhalaṇī, [2] dvātrimśad-dantāḥ, [3] viṁśatir-
nakhāḥ, [4] viṁśatih pāṇi-pāda-śalākāḥ, [5 a] catvāry-adhiṣṭhā-
nāny-āsām, [5 b] catvāri pāṇi-pāda-prṣṭhāni,¹ [6] ṣaṣṭir-aṅguly-
asthīni, [7 a] dve pārṣṇyoh, [7 b] dve kūrc-ādhah, [8] catvārah
pāṇyor-maṇikāḥ, [9] catvārah pādayor-gulphāḥ, [10] catvāry-
aratnyor-asthīni, [11] catvāri jaṅghayoh, [12] dve jānunoh, [13]
dve kūrparayoh, [14] dve ūrvoh, [15] dve bāhvoh, [16] s-
āṁsayoh, [17] dvau aksakau, [18] dve tālunī, [19] dve śroni-
phalake, [20 a] ekāṁ bhag-āsthī, pūṁśāṁ meḍhr-āsthī, [20 b]
ekāṁ trika-samśritam, [20 c] ekāṁ gud-āsthī, [21] prṣṭha-gatāni
pañcātrimśat, [22] pañcadaś-āsthīni grīvāyām, [23] dve jatruṇī,
[24] ekāṁ hanv-āsthī, [25] dve hanu-mūla-bandhane, [26 a] dve
lalāte, [26 b] dve aksnōh, [26 c] dve gaṇḍayoh, [26 d] nāsikāyām
trīṇi ghon-ākhyāni, [27 a] dvayoh pārśvayos-caturviṁśatih,
[27 b] caturviṁśatih pañjar-āsthīni ca pārśvakāni, [27 c] tāvanti
c-aīśām sthālikāny-arbud-ākārāni, tāni dvisaptatiḥ, [28] dvau
saṅkhakau, [29] catvāri śirah-kapālāni, [30] vakṣasi saptadaśa ।
iti trīṇi ṣaṣṭy-adhikāni śatāny-asthnām-iti ॥

For the translation, see § 8.

2. The commentary of Gangādhar on the above recension runs as follows, *ibidem*, pp. 185-7 :

Dvau bāhū iti dve aṅge । dve sakthīnī iti dve aṅge । śiro-
grīvam-ity-ekam-aṅgam । śiraś-ca grīvā c-eeti tayoḥ samāhāra
ity-ekavad-bhāvam । antarādhīr-iti ekam-aṅgam । antar-madhy-
am-ādadhāt-iti utpattyā madhya-deha iti । ity-evam ṣad-aṅgam-
aṅgam śarīram । Suśrute 'py-uktam śarīra-saṁkhyā-vyākaraṇam
Śārire । tac-ca ṣad-aṅgam sākhāś-catasro, madhyām pañcamaṁ,
ṣaṣṭham śira iti atra grīvā-paryantam śirah-saṁjñam-iti ॥

¹ This clause seems to be based on some false reading like that noticed in § 72, note 2.

Trīṇīty-ādi | asthnām sāsty-adhikāni śatāni nr̄nām-iti | nanu śalya-tantre trīṇī śatāny-asthnām-ity-uktam | katham-īha sāsty-adhikāni ity-ata āha | sah-ety-ādi | śalya-tantre Suśrute 'py-uktam | trīṇī sa-śatāny-asthi-śatāni veda-vādino bhāṣante | śalya-tantreṣu yeṣām-asthnām viśeṣena śastra-kriyā cikitsite nāsti, tāni sāsty-asthīni nōpadiśyante | na tu 'na santi' iti kṛtvā nōpadiśyante | tāni ca sāstīr-asthnām-esa | dant-olūkhala-nakha-jatrū-asthīni śaṣṭis¹ tāliḥ saha trīṇī śatāni bhavanty-asthnām-iti | tāni vivṛṇoti ||

Dvātrimśad-ity-ādi | dantānām dvātrimśat | ekaikasy-ekaikam-ulūkhala-ākṛti-sthiti-sthānam-iti dvātrimśad-eva dant-olūkhalaṇi | śalya-tantre nōktāni | dvātrimśad-dantās-t-ūktās-tad-grahanena tāny-āpi grhyante | viṁśatīr-nakha iti śalya-tantre nōktam | viṁśatīr pāṇi-pāda-śalakā iti dvayoh pānyoh pādayoś ca dvayos-taleṣu caturṣu sthāneṣv-aṅguli-viṁśater-muleṣu sthītā viṁśatīr-śalakāḥ | sāstīr-aṅguly-asthīni | pāṇi-pāda-catuṣṭaye viṁśater-aṅgulīnām-ekaikasyām-aṅgulyām trīṇī trīṇī-asthīni, tāny-ekaikasmin pāṇi-pāde pañcadaśa, caturṣu sāstīḥ | dve asthīni pārṣṇoh pādayor-mule-śalakābhyo 'dhahstham-ekaikam-iti dve | dve kūrcādha iti pānyoh-śalakābhyo 'dhastāt-tac-chalakā-bandha ekaikam-iti dvayoh pānyor-mule dve asthīni | pārṣṇyor-asthi-vat | tato 'dhastāt-catvāraḥ pānyor-manīkā manībandha-sthāne ekaikasmin pānau dve asthīni dvayos-catvāri | evam-eva pādayoś-catvāro gulphā iti | tato 'dhastāt-catvāry-aratnyor-asthīni | hastayoh koṣṭhe tv-ekaikasmin dve dve asthīni, tataś-catvāri aratnyor-iti | evam catvāri jaṅghayor-asthīni gulph-ādhastāj-jānu-paryante | dve jānunor-iti pṛthu-guḍik-ākāre | evam-eva kūrparayor-dve asthīni | prakoṣṭha-bāhvoḥ sandhau kṣudra-guḍik-ākāre dve | dve ūrvor-ity-ekaikasmin ūrāv-ekai-kam-iti dve | evam-eva s-āṁsayor-bāhvora-dve, ekaikasmin bāhav-ekaikam-iti dve | ity-evaṁ catasṛṣu pāṇi-pāda-rupāsu śākhāsu khalv-ekaikasyām śākhayām nakhaiḥ saha dvātrimśad-asthīni, catasṛṣu tāny-astāviṁśaty-uttaraṁ śataṁ bhavanti | śalya-tantreṣu Suśrū-ādiṣu nakh-ānuktatvād-ekaikasyām śākhayām saptavim-

¹ There appears to be an error here in the print of the commentary. The three items which are mentioned, *dant-olūkhala* (32), *nakha* (20), and *jatrū* (2), work out a total, not of 60, but only of 54.

śatih, tāny-aṣṭ-ottara-śatam-uktāni | iti dantolūkhala-danta-sahitāni tāny-aṣṭāvīṁśaty-uttara-śat-āsthīni dvinavaty-adhika-śatam bhavantī | dvāv-akṣakāv-ity-ādi | atra dvitva-prasāṅgād-dve tālunī ity-uktam | tālu-gata-dvaya-varjam-akṣak-ādiṣu khalv-akṣaka-śroni-bhaga-medhṛa-trika-guda-prṣṭheṣu dvācatvāriṁśat | tad-yathā | dvāv-akṣakau kanṭh-ādho 'msakau dvau | dve śroni-pha-lake iti nitambe dve | strīnām ekaṁ bhag-āsthī, puṁsām medhṛ-āsthī, trikaṁ sāṁśrātām ekaṁ, gude caikam-iti pañca śronyām-akṣakau dvāv-iti sapta, prṣṭha-gatāni pañcatrīṁśad-iti dvāca-tvāriṁśat | atha grīvām praty-ūrdhvām saptatrīṁśad-iti | tad-yathā | dve tālunī ity-uktam | pañcadaśā grīvāyām-iti | teśām-ekādaśā grīvāyām, kanṭhanādyām catvāri | dve jatruṇī | Nemeḥ śalya-tantre varṇite | hanv-asthi caikam na varṇitam-iti | dve hanu-mūla-bandhane | dve lalāṭe | dve akṣnoḥ | dve gaṇḍayoh | nāśikāyām trī-iti ghana-rūpa-vat | iti vakṣyati | śirah-kapālāni catvāri, dvau śāṅkhakāv-iti jatru-gata-dvaya-varjanī pañcatrīṁśad-grīvām praty-ūrdhvām | atha madhya-dehe | dvayoh pārś-vayor-ity-ādi | dvayoh pārśvayor-ekaikasmin pārśvaka-mūle vakṣasi lagnāni dvādaśā dvādaśā iti caturvīṁśatiḥ | caturvīṁśatiḥ pañjar-āsthīni pārśvakāni | tāny-ekaikasmin pārśve dvādaśā dvādaś-eti caturvīṁśatiḥ | tāvanti caisām sthalikāni prṣṭhe tv- arbud-ākāraṇī dvādaśā dvādaś-eti caturvīṁśatiḥ-tāni militvā dvīsaptatiḥ | vakṣasi saptadaś-eti | pūrvām dve jatruṇī ity-uktam-ity-ek-ādhika-naवति-madhya-dehe || dvau śāṅkhakau catvāri śirah-kapālāni grīvām praty-ūrdhvām ṣad vyākhyātāni iti militvā ṣaṣṭy-ādhikāni trīśātāny-āsthīnām bhavanti | tatra śalya-tantreṣu dantolūkhalaṇī dvātrīṁśad-vīṁśatiḥ-nakhā jatruṇī dve hanv-asthi caikam-iti pr̄thān-nocyante¹ | danta-grahaṇena dantolūkhalaṇām grahanāt | nakhānām bāhyatvāt | jatruṇī dvayor-vakṣaso 'sti-grahaṇena grahanāt | hanv-asthnaś-ca yau-vane pr̄thaktvābhād-dvītvām-iti na virodhah ||

§ 75. *The Glosses of Chakrapāṇidatta*

The glosses of Chakrapāṇidatta are edited from the following materials :

¹ See the preceding note. This clause seems to involve a similar error ; for the four items $32 + 20 + 2 + 1$ give a total 55, but not 60.

1. T = Tübingen MS., No. 463 (vol. II), fls. 284 b, 285 a.
2. C = Copy of the osteological statement, as contained in the manuscript in Dr. P. Cordier's possession (see § 11, footnote 1), kindly supplied by him to me.

They run as follows:

Tatra ayam-ity-ādi । śiro-grīvam-ētad-ēkam-eva śiro-vivakṣā-
yām । antarādhīr-madhye । ṣaṣṭāni iti ṣaṣṭy-adhikāni । dant-olū-
khalakām yatrāśrito dantāḥ¹ । yadyapi nakhā Vividhāśitapītyena
mala-bhoga-posyatvena mala eva² prakṣiptāśtathāp-ih-āsthī-
tā³-rūpa-yogasy-āpi vidyamānatvād-āsthī-gaṇanāyām paṭhitāḥ⁴ ।
pratyaṅguli-parva-trayām tena viṁśaty-aṅguli-gatam-āsthnām
viṁśati-trayām⁵ bhavati । vṛddh-āṅguṣṭhe ca hasta-pāda-pravi-
ṣṭām trtīyām⁶ parva jñeyam । vṛddh-āṅguṣṭha-śalākā api svalpa-
pramānā jñeyā । aṅgulīnām śalākā yatra samagnāḥ tac-chalāk-
-ādhiṣṭhānam⁷ । jānu jānukām⁸ jaṅgh-orvoh sandhīḥ । akṣakau
koṣṭh-āvāk amsa-jatru-sandheḥ kīlakau⁹ । tālūṣake tālv-āsthinī ।

¹ T dant-olūkhalako, C danteś-ūlūkhalām yatrāśritā dantāḥ ।

² T vividhāśitapītyena mana-bhoga-posyatvena mana eva; C vividhāśitapītye mala-bhāga-posyatvena male eva ।

³ T āstītā ॥ ⁴ So T; C has patitāḥ ।

⁵ So C; T reads annām viṁśatiyah ।

⁶ So T, except that it has va for ca. C reads yad-dhasta-pāda-
pravistām tat trtīyam ।

⁷ C tatra śalāk-āṅguṣṭh-ādhiṣṭhānam ।

⁸ T om. jānu, C om. jānukam ।

⁹ Conjectural; T has akṣakāś-koṣṭām-vāṅkaśayattu sandhe kīlakau; C reads akṣāv-iv-āksakau jatru-sandheḥ kīlakau । The reading of C conveys the impression of being a conjectural emendation of a corrupt text, perhaps made by the person who copied C for Dr. P. Cordier. It is clearly not the original reading; for (1) it is so simple and easy that it seems difficult to conceive how a copyist, however ignorant he might be, should transmogrify it into the reading of the Tübingen MS., from which it widely differs; and (2) it involves for the terms *jatru* and *sandhi* the meanings 'collar-bone' and 'connecting-link', which are quite unknown to the older Indian medical science (see § 62). Literally that reading may be translated: 'The two axle-like *akṣaka* are the pegs of the clavicular connexion'; i. e. the two clavicles (*jatru*) which connect (*sandhi*) the neck with the shoulder are pegs (*kīlaka*) resembling the axle of a car which connects its wheels with one another, and hence are called 'little axles' (*akṣaka*, diminutive of *akṣa*). In the older Indian Medicine, *jatru* means the windpipe or neck, and *sandhi* denotes an articulation. See my article in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* for 1906, pp. 922 ff.

bhag-āsthī abhimukham kāti-sandhāna-kārakam¹ tiryag-āsthī
sthālakāni iti parśukānām mūla-sthānāni nimnāni² | sthālak-
ārbudāni tu parśuk-āsthīsu nimneṣu madhye sthitāny³ arbud-
ākārāny-āsthīni | nāsikā-gaṇḍakūṭa-lalāṭair-militvā⁴ ekam-eva
āsthī gaṇanīyam | ye⁵ tu pṛthag-aṅgāni⁶ pathānti teṣām nāsā-
gaṇḍakūṭa-lalāṭānām trayānām trīṇy-eva āsthīni iti na⁷ saṅkhyā-
pūrānam !!

For the translation, see § 11.

§ 76. *The Traditional Recension of Bheda*

The traditional recension of the Medical Version of Ātreyā's system in the Compendium of Bheda (*Śārīra Sthāna*, VII adhyāya) is edited from the following sources:

1. The copy of the Tanjore Manuscript which, as stated in § 12, is my possession. It is a beautifully written copy in Telugu characters, carefully collated with the original manuscript by Mr. C. Krishnayya, the Tanjore Palace Librarian.

2. A copy, in Roman characters, of the osteological statement, kindly made for me by Professor Jolly, from the copy of the Tanjore manuscript in the possession of Dr. P. Cordier (marked J).

3. An edited copy, in Roman, of the same statement, kindly supplied to me by Dr. P. Cordier from his copy of the Tanjore manuscript (marked C).

Seeing that the Bheda manuscript is unique and very difficult of access, the osteological statement is first reproduced exactly as it stands in my excellent copy. This reproduction is followed by an amended copy, edited from the sources mentioned above. A translation of it is given in § 12.

¹ So C; but T reads atisukham kāya-sandhāna-kārakam |

² So T; but C reads mūla-sthāna-lagnāni |

³ So T; but C reads only parśuka-mūlāny |

⁴ So T; but C has lalāṭānām-eka-mūlatvād, which reading yields exactly the same sense.

⁵ T om. ye | ⁶ So C; but T pṛthag-gaṇanāt |

⁷ So T; but C has ekaṭvena tu for iti na, which yields the same meaning.

1. *Reproduction.*

Trīṇī ṣaṣṭīṇī¹ śavāṇy² asthāṇī³ tad-yathā⁴ dvātrimśad-dantāḥ⁵ dvātrimśad-dant-olūkhala-kāṇī⁶ viṁśati pāṇi-pāda-śalānāny-āṅguly-asthīṇī viṁśatiḥ⁷ pāṇi-pāda-śalākā catvāri⁸ pāṇi-pāda-śalāk-ādhiṣṭhānāni dve⁹ pārṣor¹⁰ asthīṇī catvāraḥ¹¹ pādayor-gulbāḥ¹² dvau māṇikau pāṇike dve hastayor catvāry-āmśayor¹³ asthīṇī dve jaṅghayor dve jānuni¹⁴ dve jānu-kapāṇike¹⁵ dvāv-ūrū dvāv-ūrū-naśakau¹⁶ dvāv-asau¹⁷ dve ansa-phalake¹⁸ dvāv-āmksaṇau¹⁹ ekām jatru²⁰ (अत्)²¹ dve tālū²² dve cubuke dve śroni-phalake²³ ekām bhag-āsthī²⁴ pāmca-catvārimśat-prṣṭha-gat-odhṛṣṭhīti²⁵ pāmca-dāśa grīvāyām²⁶ caturdaś-orasi²⁷ catūrvimśati²⁸ pārśakā²⁹ pārśvayor³⁰ yāvānti cāiva sthālakāṇī tāvānti cāiva sthālak-ārbudakāṇī³¹ ekām hanv-asthī³² dve hanu-baṇdhane³³ ekām nās-āsthī tathā hanukūṭa-lātī³⁴ catvāri śīrṣa-kapālāṇī³⁵ ||

2. *Edition.*

Trīṇī ṣaṣṭīṇī śatāṇy-asthāṇī¹ tad-yathā² [1] dvātrimśad-dantāḥ, [2] dvātrimśad-dant-olūkhala-kāṇī, [3] viṁśatiḥ-nakhaḥ²⁴, [4] ṣaṣṭy²⁴-āṅguly-asthīṇī, [5] viṁśatiḥ pāṇi-pāda-śalākāḥ, [6]

¹ J.C. sastīṇī.

² So also J, but C śatāṇy.

³ J.C. asthāṇī.

⁴ So also C, but J olūkhalaṇī.

⁵ So the three preceding clauses also in J, but C edits them as follows: ‘. . . . viṁśatiḥ pāṇi-pāda-śalākāḥ! aṅguly-asthīṇī! catvāri pāṇi-pāda-śalāk-ādhiṣṭhānāni! ’

⁶ C pārṣayor.

⁷ C gulphāḥ.

⁸ C aratnyor.

¹⁰ C kapālike.

⁹ So also J, but C nalakau.

¹¹ J dvau nassu; but C dvāv-āmśau.

¹² J anna-phalake; but C aṁsa-phalake.

¹³ J vāṁksaṇau; but C aksakāv.

¹⁵ J jatru; C jatrū.

¹⁶ J tālu.

¹⁷ So also J; but C gatāṇy-asthīṇī.

¹⁸ J.C. caturvimśati.

¹⁹ So also J; but C pārśvakāṇī.

²⁰ J pārśvayo.

²¹ So also C; but J ārbudāṇī.

²² So also J; but C hanu-mūla-bandhane.

²³ J lāt; but C lalāṭam.

²⁴ These two words are omitted in the original by a confused blunder of the scribe.

catvāri pāni-pāda-śalāk-ādhīṣṭhānāni, [7] dve pārṣṇyor-asthīnī, [8] catvārah pādayor-gulphāḥ, [9] dvau manikau¹ hastayoh, [10] catvāry-aratnyor-asthīni, [11] dve jaṅghayoh, [12] dve jānūni, [13] dve jānu-kapālike, [14] ²dvāv-ūru-nalakau, [15] deest, [16 a] dvāv-aṁsa, [16 b] dve aṁsa-phalake, [17] dvāv-aksakau³, [18] ekaṁ jatru, [19] dve tālunī¹, [20] dve śvoni-phalake, [21] ekaṁ bhag-āsthī, [22] pañcacatvārimśat-pṛṣṭha-gatāny-asthīni³, [23] pañcadāśa grīvāyām, [24] caturdaś-orasi, [25 a] caturvimśatih pārśvakāḥ, [25 b] pārśvayor-zyāvanti eṣaiva sthālakāni, [25 c] tāvanti eṣaiva sthālak-ārbudāni, [26] ekaṁ hanv-asthi, [27] dve hanu-mūla-bandhane, [28 a] ekaṁ nās-āsthī, [28 b] tathā hanukūṭa-lalāṭe, [29] deest, [30] catvāri śīrṣa-kapālāni ॥

§ 77. *The Non-medical Version of Yājnavalkya*

The traditional recension of the Non-medical Version of Ātreya's System in the Law-book of Yājnavalkya is edited from the following sources :

1. ASB¹ = Asiatic Society of Bengal, No. I B 51.
2. ASB² = " " " No. II A 10.
3. ASB³ = " " " No. II A 11.
4. Bd. = Bodleian MS., No. 65.
5. Bl. = Berlin MS., No. 340 (Prof. Stenzler's A, p. 132).
6. IO¹ = India Office, No. 1079.
7. IO² = " " No. 1176.
8. IO³ = " " No. 1278.
9. IO⁴ = " " No. 1786.
10. IO⁵ = " " No. 2035.
11. IO⁶ = " " No. 2060.
12. IO⁷ = " " No. 2074.
13. IO⁸ = " " No. 2167.

¹ *Pāṇike dve* and *dve cubuke*, in the original, are marginal glosses which have got into the text.

² *Dvāv-ūru*, in the original, is an obvious false duplication.

³ *Aṁkṣanau* and *odhṛṣṭhī*, in the original, are obvious clerical errors.

§ 78] NON-MEDICAL VERSION OF GANGĀDHAR 195

14. IO⁹ = India Office, No. 2823.
15. IO¹⁰ = " " No. 3022.
16. IO¹¹ = " " No. 23 (50).
17. St. = Prof. Stenzler's edition, pp. 89, 90.

It runs as follows :

Śaḍaṅgāni tathāsthnām ca saha ṣaṣṭyā śata-trayam || 84 ||
 Sthālaiḥ saha catuhṣaṣṭir-dantā vai, viṁsatir-nakhāḥ !
 pāṇi-pāda-śalākāś-ca, tāsām sthāna-catuṣṭayam || 85 ||
 Ṣaṣṭyāṅgulnām, dve pārṣnyor-gulphesu ca catuṣṭayam !
 catvāry-aratnik-āsthIni, jaṅghayos-tāvad-eva tu || 86 ||
 Dve dve jānu-kapol-oruphalak-āṁśasamudbhavē !
 akṣa-tālūṣake śroniphalake ca vinirdiśet || 87 ||
 Bhagāsthya-ekam, tathā prṣthe catvāriṁśac-ca pañca !
 grīvā pañcadaś-āsthīḥ syāj-jatrav-ekam¹ ca, tathā hanuh || 88 ||
 Tan-mūle dve lalāṭ-akṣi-gaṇḍe, nāsā ghan-āsthikā² !
 pārśvakāḥ sthālakaiḥ sārdham-ārbudaiś-ca dvisaptatiḥ || 89 ||
 Dvau śāṅkhakau, kapālāni catvāri śirasas-tathā !
 uraḥ saptadaś-āsthīti puruṣasy-āsthī-saṅgrahāḥ || 90 ||

For the translation, see § 16.

§ 78. *Gangādhara's Recension of the Non-medical Version*

Gangādhara's recension of the Non-medical Version, reprinted from his Berhampore edition, pp. 187-8, runs as follows, his emendations being shown in italics. (Translation in § 18.):

Sthālaiḥ saha catuhṣaṣṭir-dasān, viṁsatir-nakhāḥ !
 pāṇi-pāda-śalākāś-ca, tāsām sthāna-catuṣṭayam || 85 or 28 ||
 Ṣaṣṭyāṅgulnām, dve pārṣnyoh, kūrc-ādho maṇi-gulphayoh !
 catvāry-aratnyos-āsthIni, jaṅghyām tad-vad-eva ca || 86
 or 29 ||

¹ So Bd., Bl., IO^{4.5.6.7.8.10.11}; but ASB⁹, IO¹², St. jatrav-ekaikaṁ; IO⁹ originally had jatrav-ekaikaṁ, but corrected by the same hand to jatrav-ekam ca; ASB⁹ jatrūṇy-ekam; ASB¹ jatrāv-ekam; IO⁹ jālikam ca; IO⁹ om.

² ASB¹ nānāṅghri-āsthikā.

Dve dve jānu-*kūrpar*-oruphalak-āṁśasamudbhave !
 akṣa-tālūsake śroniphalake caivam-ādiśet || 87 or 30 ||
 Bhagāsthya-ekam, trike, pāyau, pṛṣṭhe trimūc-ca pañca ca !
 grīvā pañcadaś-āsthim syāj-*atrav*-ekaihām, tathā hanoh || 88 or
 31 ||
 Tan-mūle dve, lalāṭ-ākṣi-gaṇde, nāsā ghan-āsthikā !
 pārśvaka-sthālikaih sārdham-*arbudāni* dvīsaptatiḥ || 89 or 32 ||
 Dvau śāṅkhakau, kapālāni catvāry-eva śīrasy-atha !
 uraḥ pañcadaś-āsthi syāt, purusasy-āsthi-samgrahah || 90 or
 33 ||
 ——————
 Ity-*etad*-eva Agneya-purāne Yājñavalkya-Saṁhitāyām ca
 smṛtāv-uktam ||

This recension is not quite easy to construe so as to work out the required total of 360. The main difficulty lies in the second verse. There may be an error in the text; but taking it as it stands, it would seem that the numeral which is meant to be construed with *mani-gulphayoh* is the subsequent *catvāri*, four, which likewise governs *aratni* and *jaṅgha*. That is to say, 'of wrist-bones and ankle-bones there are four, also in the fore-arms, and likewise in the legs.' It would also seem that the dual *pārṣṇyoḥ* is meant to indicate, not the two heels of the feet, but the heels (supposed to be) in the hands as well as in the feet (see §§ 32, 50). The meaning of *dve pārṣṇyoḥ*, therefore, is 'there are two bones in either of the two sets of heels', that is, there are two heels in the hands and two in the feet, or altogether four heels. This, no doubt, gives the impression of a rather forced interpretation: the more obvious meaning would seem to be, 'there are two bones in the heels (of the feet), and two in the wrists as well as in the ankles'; that is to say, there are only two heels, two wrist-bones, and two ankle-bones. But with this, apparently more natural, interpretation, it is impossible to work out satisfactorily the total of Gangādhar's recension. That (as shown in § 19) is only possible with the alternative interpretation. And there is this to be said for the latter interpretation, that, as shown by his reconstruction of Charaka's Medical Version (§§ 8, 23), Gangādhar certainly held the existence of four wrist-bones, as well as four ankle-bones.

As to his doctrine of four heels, he was, no doubt, guided by the Traditional Recension of Suśruta's system (§ 27), and by the system of Vāgbhaṭa I (§ 37).

§ 79. *The Commentary of Aparārka*

The commentary of Aparārka on the Non-medical Version, edited from the India Office MS., No. 3022, runs as follows :

[Verse 84.] ṣad-aṅgāni ity-ādīnā manusya-śarīram-eva
nirūpayati | | śirah pāṇī pādau madhya-kāya iti ṣad-
aṅgāni | asthīni ca sāṣṭy-adhika-śata-traya-saṁkhyakāni manu-
ṣya-śarīram dhārayanti ||

[Verse 85.] uktāṁ asthi-saṁkhyāṁ upapādayitum-āha | dantā
dvātrimśat | dvātrimśad-eva teṣāṁ sthāla-saṁkhyakāny-śyatān-
asthīni | evam sa-sthālā¹ dantāś-catuḥṣaṭīr-bhavanti | |
nakhaś-ca viṁśatih | pāṇyoḥ pādayoś-e-aṅguli-mūlāni śalakāḥ
tāś-ca viṁśatih | tāśām ca śalākānām sthānam-asthi-catuṣṭayam |
evam-ast-ottar-asthi-śatam ||

[Verse 86.] ekaikasyāṁ-aṅgulyāṁ-asthi-trayaṁ tataś-ca
sarvāśām-aṅgulīnām ṣaṭīr-asthīni | pādayoḥ paścimau bhāgau
pārṣṇī, tayor-asthi-dvayam | jaṅgha-pārṣṇyoḥ sandhi-pradeśatvām
tad-bahir-avasthitau ekatra pāde gulphau, tataś-ca pādayoḥ
gulpheṣu catvāry-asthīni | aratnīr-eva aratnikāḥ, yady-apy-aratni-
śabdo bāhv-agraha eva vartate tath-āpy-atra asthi-catuṣṭaya-
saṁkhyā-saṁpatty-artham prayujyamānah, sa-ma-gram-eva has-
tam-āha, evam-aratnik-asthīni bhavanti | jaṅgha-śabdo 'pi tath-
aiva sa-ma-gram-pāda-vacano² 'tra, tataś-ca jaṅghayor-āpi catvāry-
eva asthīni | eṣām catuṣṣaptatih | pūrvena ast-ottara-śatena saha
dvyaśitām śatam || kiṁ ca ||

[Verse 87.] jānunī jaṅgh-oru-sandhi | kapolau gallau | ūrū
sakthīnī, te ca phalak-ākare | amśau bāhu-mūle, tat-samudbhave |
tathā aksa-tālūṣake netra-prānt-asthīni | śroni-phalake jaṅ-
ghā-prṣṭha-madhya-deśau | praty-abhidhānam dve dve asthīni |
evam-vidhayā saṁkhyayā saha caturnavaty-adhikam śatam ||
kiṁ ca ||

¹ MS. sa-sthālāḥ.

² MS. pāde vacano.

[Verse 88.] *bhag-āsthī upasth-āsthī-ekam । pr̄ṣṭhe pañcacaktvā-
rimśat् grīvāyām pañcadaśā । jatruṇi uro-ṁsayos-sandhāv-ekam ।
hanuś-cibukam, tad-apy-ek-āsthī । s̄aiśā triṣaṭih । pūrvayā saṁ-
khyayā saha śata-dvayām saptapañcāśad-adhikam ॥ kiṁ cā ॥*

[Verse 89.] *tan-mūle dve asthinī । tathā lalāt-āsthī-ekam ।
tathākṣayor-dve । gaṇdayor-dve । kapol-ākṣi-madhyā-pradeśau
gaṇḍau । nāśā ghana-saṁjñakenāsthīnāpy-ukta¹ veditavyā । tena
tad-āsthī-ekam ॥ parśukā vañkrayah, tāḥ sthālakair-arbuda-
saṁjñakaiś-ca asthibhis-sārdham dvāsaptatih । pūrvair-āstābhīs-
sārdham-asītih । pūrva-saṁkhyayā saha saptā-trimśad-adhika-
śata-trayam ॥ kiṁ ca ॥*

[Verse 90.] *bhrū-karṇa-madhyā-pradeśau śāṅkhau । asthīni
śiras-saṁbandhīni kapāl-ākārāni catvāri । । uro vākṣas-
tasya saptadaśā । tataḥ trayovimśatih । pūrva-saṁkhy-opetā ṣaṣṭy-
adhikam śata-trayam । esa puruṣasya manusya-śarīrasya asthi-
saṁkhyā-saṁgrahah ॥*

Translation.

[Verse 84.] With the words 'six parts, &c.' the author describes the human body the head, the two hands, the two feet, and the trunk: these are the six parts; and the bones, which number three hundred and sixty, support the body of man.

[Verse 85.] Detailing the said number of bones the author says: the teeth (*danta*) are thirty-two; thirty-two are also their socket-bones, termed *sthāla*; hence the teeth, together with their sockets, amount to sixty-four The nails (*nakha*) number twenty. The long bones (*salākā*) form the bases of the fingers of the hands and feet; they also number twenty. The bases (*sthāna*) of the long bones number four². Thus we have altogether one hundred and eight bones.

[Verse 86.] In each digit (*āṅguli*) there are three bones; hence in all the digits together there are sixty bones. The heels (*pārṣṇi*) are the posterior parts of the two feet. They contain two bones. At the place where the leg and heel join there are, externally, in each foot, two ankle-bones (*gulpha*); and hence the

¹ MS. saṁjñakenāsthāpukra.

² See the Exegetical Note in § 83.

ankle-bones of the two feet number four. *Aratnikā* is a synonym of *aratni*, forearm : though the word 'forearm' (*aratni*) does not really include the arm (*bāhu*), yet here, for the sake of obtaining the number four of the bones, it is employed in that sense [i.e. as including the arms]. The author is speaking really of the whole upper limb ; hence the bones of the 'forearms' (*aratni*) number four. Similarly the word 'leg' (*jaṅgha*) here signifies the whole lower limb ; and hence the bones of the two legs also number four. These items together number seventy ; and these, together with the aforementioned one hundred and eight, amount to one hundred and eighty-two bones. Further :

[Verse 87.] The two knees (*jānu*) are the two joints between the leg and the thigh. By the two *kapola* the two cheeks are meant ; and by the two *ūru* the two thighs, which are shaped like boards. The two shoulders (or shoulder-summits, *āmsa*) are the bases from which the arms spring. Next, by the two *akṣatālūṣaka*, the two bones are meant which lie on the edge of the eye. The two hip-blades (*śroni-phalaka*) are the two places between the two lower limbs and the back. Each item consists of two bones. Together with the number (twelve) thus obtained, the total of the bones amounts to one hundred and ninety-four. Further :

[Verse 88.] The pubic (*bhagāsthī*) or private bone is one. In the back (*prsthā*) there are forty-five bones ; in the neck (*grīvā*) fifteen ; in the windpipe (*jatru*), at the joint of the breast and shoulder, one. *Hanu* signifies the chin ; that also consists of one bone. This makes sixty-three bones ; and with the aforesaid number (194) the total amounts to two hundred and fifty-seven. Further :

[Verse 89.] At the back of that bone [i.e. of the chin] there are two bones. Next, the brow contains one bone. Next, in the two eyes, there are two bones ; so also there are two in the two *gāndā*, by which term the two places intermediate between the cheeks and the eyes are meant. The nose must be understood to be expressed also by the term *ghana*-bone. *Parśuka* denotes the ribs ; these, together with their sockets (*sthālaka*) and the so-called tubercles (*arbuda*), number seventy-two. With the previous eight bones they amount to eighty ; and these,

together with the previously stated number (257), amount to three hundred and thirty-seven. Further:

[Verse 90.] The two temples (*sāṅkha*) are the two places intermediate between the eyebrows and the ears. The pan-shaped bones (*kapāla*) which constitute the cranium number four *Uras* signifies the breast; it contains seventeen bones. Hence we have altogether twenty-three; and these, together with the previously numbered (337), amount to a total of three hundred and sixty. This makes up the aggregate number of bones of the human skeleton.

§ 80. *The Commentary of Vijnāneśvara*

In the *Mitāksharā* commentary of *Vijnāneśvara*, the passages on the Non-medical Version, edited from the India Office MSS., Nos. 1079, 2035, 2060, run as follows:

[Verse 84.] *Tathāṅgāni* *sañcēva* *kara-yugmāni* *carāṇa-yugā-*
lam-uttamāṅgām *gātrām-iti* | *asthānām* *tu* *sañcī-sahitām* *śata-*
trayam-uperitana-śat-śloka-vakṣyamāṇam-avagantavyam || *kim*
ca ||

[Verse 85.] *sthālāni* *danta-mūla-pradeśa-sthāny-asthīni* *dvā-*
trīmśat | *tais-saha* *dvātrīmśad-dantāś-catuḥśaṣṭir-bhavanti* | *na-*
khāḥ *kara-ruhā* *vimśatiḥ* | *hasta-pāda-sthitāni* *śalāk-ākārāny-asthī-*
ni *maṇibandhasy-ōpari-vartīny-āṅguli-mūla-sthāni* *vimśatir-eva* |
teśām *nakhānām* *śalāk-asthānām* *ca* *sthāna-catuṣṭayām* *dvau* *ca-*
raṇau *karau* *ca* | *ity-evam-asthānām* *catur-uttara-śatam* || *kim*
ca ||

[Verse 86.] *vimśatir-āṅgulayas-tāśām-ekaikasya* *trīni* *trīni*,
ity-evam-āṅguli-sambaddhāny-asthīni *sañcīr-bhavanti* | *pādayoḥ*
paścimāu *bhāgau* *pārṣṇī*, *taylor-asthīni* *dve* | *ekaikasmin* *pāde*
gulphau *dvāv-ity-evam* *catush-pulpeśu* *catvāry-asthīni* | *bāhvor-*
aratni-pramāṇāni *catvāry-asthīni* | *jaṅghayo-eva* *tāvad-eva* *catvāri-*
ity-evam *catuḥsaptatih* || *kim* *ca* ||

[Verse 87.] *jaṅgh-oru-sandhir-jānuḥ* | *kapolo gallah* | *ūruh*
sakthi, *tat phalakam* | *amso bhuja-sīrah* | *akṣaḥ karna-netrav-*
madhye *śāṅkhād-adhobhāgah* | *tālūṣakam* *kākudam* | *śronih* *ka-*

kudmini, tat phalakam | teśām̄ekaikaśo 'sthinī dve dve vinir-
diśet | ityevām̄ caturdaśāsthīnī bhavanti || kim ca ||

[Verse 88.] guhy-āsthye kam | preṣṭhe paścima-bhāge pañca-
catvārimśāsthīnī bhavanti | grīvā kandharā, sā pañcadāś-
āsthīḥ syāt | vakṣo-ṁsayoḥ sandhīrjatru, prati-jatrvekaikam |
hanuścibukam, tatrāpye kamāsthī | ityevām̄ catuhṣaṣṭīḥ ||
kim ca ||

[Verse 89.] tasya hanor-mūle 'sthinī dve | lalāṭam̄ bhālam |
aksi cakṣuḥ | gandāḥ kapol-ākṣayor-madhya-pradeśah | teśām̄
samāhāro lalāṭ-ākṣi-gandām, tatra pratyekamāsthī-yugalam |
nāsā ghana-samjñak-āsthimati | pārvakāḥ kakṣ-ādhāḥpradeśa-
sambaddhānyāsthīnī, tad-ādhāra-bhūtāni sthalakāni, taiḥ sthalā-
kaiḥ arbudaiśāsthī-viśeṣaiḥ saha pārvaka dvīsaptatiḥ | pūrv-
oktais̄ca navabhiḥ sārdham̄ekāśitir-bhavanti || kim ca ||

[Verse 90.] bhrū-karṇayor-madhya-pradeśāvāsthī-viśeṣau
śaṅkhakau | śirasāḥ sambandhīnī catvāri kapālāni | uro vaksāḥ,
tat-saptadas-āsthikam | ityevām̄ trayovimśatiḥ | pūrv-oktais̄ca
saha ṣaṣṭy-adhikam śata-trayam̄ityevām̄ puruṣasyāsthī-sam-
grahāḥ kathitāḥ ||

Translation.

[Verse 84.] The six parts of the body are the following: the pair of hands, the pair of feet, the head, and the trunk. As to the three hundred and sixty bones, they must be understood to be detailed in the ensuing six verses; as thus:

[Verse 85.] The sockets (*sthāla*), i. e. the bones which hold the roots of the teeth, number thirty-two. Together with them the thirty-two teeth (*danta*) amount to sixty-four. The nails (*nakha*) which grow on the hands [and feet] number twenty. The pencil-like (*salākā*) bones, occurring in the hands and feet, situated above the wrist-bones [and ankle-bones] and at the roots of the digits, number also twenty. These nails and long bones have four places (*sthāna*), namely, the two feet and the two hands.¹ So far, the bones amount to one hundred and four. Further,

[Verse 86.] The digits (*aṅguli*) number twenty; in each of them there are three bones; thus the bones which make up the digits amount to sixty. The heels (*pārṣṇi*) are the posterior parts

¹ See the Exegetical Note in § 83.

of the two feet ; their bones number two. In each foot there are two ankle-bones (*gulpha*) ; thus in the four ankles there are four bones. The bones of the two arms (*bāhu*), being implied in the term forearm (*aratni*), number four. Those of the two legs (*jaingha*) likewise number four. Further,

[Verse 87.] The knee (*jānu*) is the joint of the leg and thigh. The term *kapola* signifies the cheek. The thigh (*ūru*) is the broad bone (*phalaka*) of the lower limb. The shoulder (*ānsa*) signifies the head of the arm (i. e. the summit of the shoulder). By the term *akṣa* is meant that part which lies below the temple between the ear and the eye. The term *tālūṣaka* denotes the hard palate. The hip (*śroṇi*) is the broad bone (*phalaka*) in the loins. In each of these organs one should recognize two bones. Thus we have altogether fourteen bones. Further,

[Verse 88.] The private part (*guhya*) consists of one bone. In the back (*prṣṭha*), or posterior part of the body, there are forty-five bones. The term *grīvā* signifies the neck ; it consists of fifteen bones. The collar-bone (*jatru*) is the junction of breast and shoulder [i. e. head of the arm, or summit of the shoulder : see verse 87] ; either collar-bone contains one bone. The term *hanu* signifies the chin ; it also contains one bone. Thus we have altogether sixty-four bones. Further,

[Verse 89.] At the back of the chin (*hanu*) there are two bones. The term *lalāṭa* signifies the brow ; *akṣi*, the eye ; *gandā*, the spot between the cheek and the eye. The aggregate of these (three organs) is indicated by the compound of the three terms *lalāṭa*, *akṣi*, *gandā* ; each of the three component parts consists of a pair of bones. The nose (*nāsā*) is the bone termed *ghana*. The ribs (*pārvaka*) are the bones which make up the part of the body situated below the armpits ; the sockets (*sthālaka*) are their supporters ; with these supporters, and with the peculiar bones termed tubercles (*arbuda*), the ribs number seventy-two. Thus, together with the previously mentioned nine, we have eighty-one bones. Further,

[Verse 90.] In the space intermediate between the eyebrow and the ear there are the two peculiar bones termed temples (*śāṅkha*). The pan-shaped bones which constitute the cranium (*sīrah-kaṭāla*) number four. The term *uras* denotes the breast ;

it contains seventeen bones. Thus we have altogether twenty-three bones; and these, together with all the afore-mentioned, make up the total of three hundred and sixty bones which constitute the skeleton of man.

§ 81. *The Commentary of Śūlapāni*

The commentary of Śūlapāni, called Dipakalikā, on the Non-medical Version, edited from the India Office MS., No. 1278, runs as follows:

[Verse 84.] Asthnāmःapi ṣaṣṭy-adhikam̄ śata-trayam̄ । tad-vibhāgāmःāha.

[Verse 85.] sthālairity-ādi । sthālāni danta-bandha¹-sthānāni, taiḥ saha dantāscatuhṣaṣṭiḥ । nakhaś-ca vimśatiḥ । pāni-pāda-śalākāś-ca vimśatiḥ । teṣām̄ hasta-dvayena pāda-dvayena ca sthāna-catuṣṭayam̄ । evām̄ ca catur-uttara-śatam̄-asthīni ॥

[Verse 86.] ṣaṣṭy-ity-ādi । aṅgulīnām̄ pratyekam̄ trīṇi trīṇi ity-evaṁ ṣaṣṭi-asthīni । aratnik-āsthīni bāhvoh । evām̄ ca catuhṣaptatir-asthīni ॥

[Verse 87.] dve dve ity-ādi । akṣa-samjñē dve । jānu-samjñē dve । evām̄ ca caturdaś-āsthīni ॥

[Verse 88.] bhag-āsthi ity-ādi । hanus²-cibukam̄ । evām̄ catuhṣaṣṭi-asthīni ॥

[Verse 89.] tan-mūla ity-ādi । tan-mūle hanu-mūle, dve lalāte । akṣi-gandē dve । nāsāyām̄ ca ghan-āsthikāyām̄-ekam̄ । pārvakāḥ pafijar-āsthīni, tad-ādhāraih̄ sthālair-ārbudaiś-ca saha dviṣaptatir-bhavati । evām̄ ekāśitir-asthīni ॥

[Verse 90.] dvāvity-ādi । karna-bhruvor-madhye dvau śaṅkhakau । śirasāḥ kapālāni catvāri । uraḥ saptadaśā । evām̄ trayovimśatiḥ । evām̄ puruṣasya asthi-saṅgrahāḥ kathitāḥ ॥

Translation.

[Verse 84.] The number of bones is three hundred and sixty. The author states their details.

[Verse 85.] 'With the sockets,' &c. The sockets (*sthāla*) are the fixing places of the teeth. Together with these, the teeth number sixty-four. The nails (*nakha*) number twenty.

¹ MS. buddha.

² MS. hanu.

The long bones (*salākā*) of the hands and feet also number twenty. The bases (*sthāna*) of them [i.e. of the nails], by reason of there being a pair of hands and a pair of feet, are four.¹ Thus (in this verse) the bones amount to one hundred and four.

[Verse 86.] 'Sixty,' &c. Each digit (*āṅguli*) has three bones; thus there are altogether sixty bones. The bones of the fore-arms (*aratnikā*) signify those of the two arms (*bāhu*). Thus (in this verse) there are altogether sixty-four bones.

[Verse 87.] 'Two each,' &c. The so-called collar-bones (*akṣa*) number two. The so-called knees (*jānu*) number two. Thus (in this verse) there are altogether fourteen bones.

[Verse 88.] 'The pubic bone,' &c. By *hanu* is meant the chin. Thus (in this verse) there are altogether sixty-four bones.

[Verse 89.] 'At the base of it,' &c. The two bases of it (*tan-mūle*) refer to the bases of the chin. There are two brows (*lalāṭa*); also two each of eyes (*akṣi*) and cheeks (*ganda*). In the *ghana*-bone, that is, in the nose (*nāsā*), there is one bone. The ribs (*pārśvaka*) are the bones of the (thoracic) cage; together with their sockets (*sthāla*) and tubercles (*arbuda*) they number seventy-two. Thus (in this verse) there are altogether eighty-one bones.

[Verse 90.] 'Two,' &c. Between the ears and the eyebrows there are the two temples (*sāṅkha*). The pan-shaped bones (*kapāla*) of the cranium number four. The breast (*uras*) has seventeen bones. Thus (in this verse) the total is twenty-three. Herewith the bones of the skeleton of man have been explained.

§ 82. *The Commentary of Mitramiśra*

The commentary of Mitramiśra on the Non-medical Version, edited from the India Office MS., No. 1176, runs as follows:

[Verse 84.] Karadvaya-caranadvaya-śiro-gātrāṇi ṣad-ṣaṅgāṇi !
asthnām ṣaṣṭi-sahitām ṣata-trayām ṣaṭ-śloka²-vakṣyamāṇapra-
kāreṇa dhārayanti ! . . . ||

¹ See the Exegetical Note in § 83.

² MS. ślokyā.

[Verse 85.] dvātrimśatā sthālair-danta-mūla-pradeśā-sthair-
asthibhiḥ sahitā dvātrimśad-dantāś-catuḥśaṣṭir-bhavati | pāṇi-
pāda-nakhā viṁśatih | pāṇi-pāda-stāḥ śalākāś-tad-ākārāny-asthīni
ca viṁśatir-maṇibandhasya gulphasya ca puro-vartīni | teṣāṁ
nakhānām śalākānām ca mūla-pradeśa-rūpām sthāna-catuṣṭayām
kara-dvayām carāṇa-dvayām¹ ca | ity-evaṁ-atra catur-adhikām
śatam-asthānām || uktām sthāna-catuṣṭayām sv-āsthī-bhinnasya
prasaṅgato 'bhidhānāt ; yad- vā nakhānām sthānaṁ śalākā ity-
abhed-ānvayāḥ, catuṣṭayatvām² c-aikaika-hast-ādi-śalākānām
samudāyam-abhipretya uktam-ity-avirodhaḥ ||

[Verse 86.] aṅgulīnām ṣaṣṭir-asthīni, ekaikasyā aṅguler-asthi-
traya-saṁbandhāt | pārṣṇyoḥ pāda-paścima-bhāgayaḥ-asthīni
dve | ekaikasmin pāde gulphau vāma-dakṣīṇa-sthau dvau dvāv-
iti caturṣu gulpheśu asthi-catuṣṭayam | bāhavo 'ratni-pramāṇāni
catvāry-asthīni | iti catuḥṣaptatiḥ ||

[Verse 87.] jānunī jaṅgh-oru-sandhī³ | kapolau gallau | ūru-
phalake sakthīnī | ainsau bāhu-mūla etat-samudbhāve | praty-
ekām dve dve asthīnī | akṣe karṇa-neṭr-āntarāla-deśe | tālūṣake
tālu-mūle | śroṇi-phalake kaṭī | pratyekām dve dve asthīnī | iti
caturdāś-āsthīnī ||

[Verse 88.] bhaga-padena śiśnasya apy-upalakṣaṇām, tad-asthi
ekam | pṛṣṭhe pañcacatvārimśad-asthīni | grīvā kandharā pañ-
cadaś-āsthī-yuktā bhavati | ekam-asthīm-āśrītya jatru, vakṣo-
'msa-sandhī⁴-dvayam | hanuś-cibukam syāt | ity-evaṁ catuḥ-
ṣaṣṭir-asthīni ||

[Verse 89.] tasya hanor-mūle dve asthīnī lalāṭe ākṣīnī⁵,
gāṇḍe ca kapol-ākṣī⁶-madhya-pradeśe, pratyekām dve | nāśā vā
ghan-aikāsthīmatī⁷ | parśukāḥ pañjar-āsthīni, sthālais-tad-
ādhāra-bhūtair-asthibhir-arbuda-nāmakair-asthi-viśeṣaiś-ca saha
dvisaptatiḥ | ity-evaṁ-ekāśitir-asthānām bhavati ||

[Verse 90.] śāṅkhakau bhrū-karṇ-āntarāl-āsthīnī dvau |
śirasāḥ kapālāni catvāri | uraḥ prati saptadaś-āsthīnī | ity-evaṁ-
trayoviṁśatih | evāṁ militvā ṣaṣṭy-adhikām śata-trayam-iti puru-
ṣasya manusasya asthi-parimāṇam ||

¹ MS. vara-dvayāḥ, om. carāṇa-dvayām. ² MS. catuṣṭaye tvam.

³ MS. sandhīḥ. ⁴ MS. vakṣo sandhī. ⁵ MS. ākṣī.

⁶ MS. ākṣa. ⁷ MS. nāśāvadhānaikāsthīmatī.

Translation.

[Verse 84.] The pair of hands, the pair of feet, the head, and the trunk—these are the six parts of the body. They contain the three hundred and sixty bones which are detailed in the following six verses :

[Verse 85.] The thirty-two teeth (*danta*), together with their thirty-two sockets (*sthāla*), that is, with the bones which form the basements of the teeth, number sixty-four. The nails (*nakha*) of the hands and feet number twenty. Also the pencil-like long bones (*salākā*) which are in the hands and feet, and which are situated in front of the wrist and ankle, number twenty. With regard to the nails and long bones, there are four places (*sthāna*) which form their foundations, viz. the pair of hands and the pair of feet. Thus, here (in this verse), the total of the bones is one hundred and four. The 'four places' are named as considered apart from their component bones ; on the other hand, since the bases of the nails are identical with the long bones, the fourfoldness of the latter is also mentioned in order to indicate their forming sets in each hand and foot ; there is therefore here no incongruity.¹

[Verse 86.] In the digits (*ānguli*) there are sixty bones, on account of each digit being composed of three bones. In the heels (*pārsni*), that is, the posterior part of the two feet, there are two bones. In either foot there are two ankle-bones (*gulpha*) ; two on the right and two on the left sides ; thus there are four bones in the four ankles. The two arms (*bāhu*), being implied in the term 'forearms' (*aratni*), make up four bones. Thus we have a total of seventy-four bones.

[Verse 87.] The two knees (*jānu*) are the two joints between the leg and the thigh. By the two *kapola* are meant the two cheeks. The two broad bones of the thigh (*ūru-phalaka*) refer to the lower limbs. The two shoulders (*āmsa*) are the two bases whence the arms spring. Each of these items consists of two bones. By the two *akṣa* are meant the spaces intermediate between the ear and the eye. By the two *tālūsaka* are meant the

¹ See the Exegetical Note in § 83.

two bases of the palate. The two broad bones (*phalaka*) of *śroni* are the two hips. Each of these items consists of two bones. This makes altogether fourteen bones.

[Verse 88.] The word 'vulva' (*bhaga*) indicates also the penis ; it consists of one bone. In the back (*prishtha*) there are forty-five bones ; *grīvā*, or the neck, is made up of fifteen bones. By *jatru* are meant the two junctions of breast and shoulder, each consisting of one bone. *Hanu* signifies the chin. This makes a total of sixty-four bones.

[Verse 89.] At the back of that chin there are two bones. As to the forehead, eye, and *gaṇḍa*, that is, the space intermediate between the cheek and the eye, there are two bones in each. The nose (*nāsā*) consists of one bone, called also *ghana*. The ribs (*parṣuka*) are the bones of the (thoracic) cage ; together with their sockets (*sthālaka*) or supporting bones, and with the peculiar bones called tubercles (*arbuda*), they number seventy-two. This makes a total of eighty-one bones.

[Verse 90.] The temples (*śaṅkha*), that is, the bones lying between the eyebrow and the ear, number two. The pan-shaped bones (*kapālu*) of the cranium number four. In the breast (*urah*) there are seventeen bones. This makes a total of twenty-three bones. Adding up all these we obtain three hundred and sixty as the grand total of the bones of the human body.

§ 83. *Exegetical Note*

Comparing the commentaries quoted in the preceding paragraphs 79-82, it will be seen that, in verse 85, Aparārka counts a total of 108, while Vijnāneśvara, who is followed by Śūlapāni and Mitramiśra, counts only 104. The cause of this difference is that in the text of that verse Aparārka read *tāśām*, of them (feminine), while Vijnāneśvara read *teśām*, of them (masculine). The former form, being the feminine genitive plural, can refer only to the preceding feminine noun *śalākā*, long bone, while the latter form, being the masculine genitive plural, must refer to the preceding masculine noun *nakha*, nail. Accordingly, Aparārka understands the text to mean : 'The nails number

twenty; so also the long bones of the hands and feet (*scl.* number twenty); the bases of them (i.e. of the long bones) are four.' This interpretation enumerates three different items: (1) nails, (2) long bones, (3) bases of long bones. On the other hand, Vijnāneśvara understands the text to mean: 'The nails number twenty; so also the long bones of the hands and feet (*scl.* number twenty); the bases of them (i.e. of the nails) are four.' Seeing that the nails are fixed in the digits, and that the bases of the digits are the long bones of the hands and feet, it follows that the bases of the nails are identical with the long bones of the hands and feet. Hence Vijnāneśvara's interpretation admits only two items, namely: (1) nails, (2) long bones or bases of nails. The second item, as Mitramiśra explains, may be considered in two ways—either distributively, or in the aggregate. Considered distributively, the long bones number twenty; but considered as aggregates (*samudāya*), they number only four, that is, two hands and two feet. On the other hand, if, with Aparārka, we translate 'bases of the long bones', we obtain, of course, a third item, namely, the carpus and tarsus. The question arises: Which is the correct reading of the text; is it *tāśām* or *teśām*; feminine or masculine? The answer cannot be doubtful: obviously the correct reading is the feminine *tāśām*, referring to *śalākā*, or the long bones. It is correct for two quite sufficient reasons: (1) with the reading *teśām*, the bones of the carpus and tarsus drop out altogether; (2) with the same reading, the four aggregates of the long bones, that is, really the long bones themselves, are declared to be the bases of the nails; but obviously that is an incongruous view: the nails are fixed on the digits, and the digits are fixed on the long bones. As Aparārka rightly says, 'The long bones are the bases of the digits; and the bases of the long bones are four,' namely, the two carpi of the hands and the two tarsi of the feet. Hence the total of the bones, enumerated in verse 85, is 108, but not 104.

§ 84. *The Non-medical Version in the Institutes of Vishnu*

The recension of the Non-medical Version in the Institutes of Vishnu is edited from the following sources:

1. ASB¹ = Asiatic Society of Bengal, MS. No. II A 10.
2. ASB² = „ „ „ MS. No. II A 11.
3. ASB³ = „ „ „ MS. No. I B 25.
4. C¹ = Calcutta, Sanskrit College, MS. No. 5.
5. C² = „ „ „ MS. No. 62.
6. D¹ = Deccan College, MS. No. 19.
7. D² = „ „ „ MS. No. 20.
8. D³ = „ „ „ MS. No. 155.
9. E¹ = Elphinstone College, Bombay, MS. No. 162.
10. E² = „ „ „ MS. No. 174.
11. IO¹ = India Office, MS. No. 200.
12. IO² = „ „ „ MS. No. 540.
13. IO³ = „ „ „ MS. No. 913.
14. IO⁴ = „ „ „ MS. No. 915.
15. IO⁵ = „ „ „ MS. No. 1545.
16. IO⁶ = „ „ „ MS. No. 1247.
17. M = Madras, Oriental Library, MS. No. 87.
18. Y = Professor Jolly's Edition, pp. 196, 197.

It runs as follows:

॥ 55 । Asthnām tribhiḥ śataih ṣaṣṭy-adhikair-dharyamānam ।
 56 । teśām vibhāgāḥ । 57 sūkṣmaīḥ saha catuḥṣaṣṭiḥ-dāśanāḥ । 58 ।
 viṁśatir-nakhāḥ । 59¹ pāṇi-pāda-śalākāś-ca । 60 । ṣaṣṭiḥ-aṅgulīnām
 parvāṇi । 61 । dve pārṣṇyoh । 62 । catuṣṭayām gulpheṣu । 63 । cat-
 vāry-aratnyoh । 64 । catvāry-jaṅghayoh । 65 । dve dve jānu-kapo-
 layoh² । 66¹ ūrv-āṁsayoh । 67 । akṣa-tālūṣaka-śroni-phalakeṣu ।
 68³ । bhag-āsthya-ekam । 69 । pr̄ṣṭh-āsthī pañcacatvārimśad-bhāgām

¹ C¹ IO³ read No. 59, dvau bāhūḍaka (or ṭaka) -dvayam; IO² M, dve bāhū dve prabāhū ūru-dvayam. Also all four omit No. 66. ASB¹ also omits No. 66, though it has No. 59.

² IO² kapālayoh.

³ C¹ IO^{2,3} read No. 68 evaṁ adhah; E¹ reads bhagākhekāṁ pr̄ṣṭhā-
 khekam.

। 70। pañcadasāśāsthīni grīvā । 71¹। jatravēkam । 72। tathā hanuh ।
 73। tan-mūle ca dve । 74²। dve lalāt-ākṣi-gaṇde । 75³। nāsā ghan-
 āsthikā । 76। arbudaiḥ sthālakaiś ca sārdham dvāsaptatiḥ pārś-
 vakāḥ । 77⁴। uraḥ saptadaśa । 78। dvau śāṅkhakau । 79। catvāri
 kapālāni śirasaś cēti ॥

Translation.

। 55। The body is sustained by three hundred and sixty bones.
 । 56। Their detail is as follows. । 57। Together with the
 minute (sockets) there are sixty-four teeth (*daśana*). । 58। The
 nails number twenty. । 59। So also the long bones of the hands
 and feet (number twenty). । 60। In the digits there are sixty
 joints. । 61। There are two bones in the two heels; । 62।
 Four, in the ankles; । 63। Four, in the two forearms; । 64।
 Four, in the two legs; । 65। Two each, in the knees and
 elbows; । 66। And in the thighs and shoulders; । 67। And in
 the collar-bones, palate, and hip-blades. । 68। There is one
 pubic bone. । 69। The backbone consists of forty-five parts.
 । 70। The neck has fifteen bones. । 71। The windpipe has
 one bone; । 72। So also the chin. । 73। Its bases number
 two. । 74। So do the brows, eyes, and cheeks. । 75। The
 nose consists of the *ghana*-bone. । 76। Together with the tu-
 bercles and sockets the ribs number seventy-two. । 77। The
 breast has seventeen bones. । 78। There are two temples.
 । 79। And there are four pan-shaped bones in the cranium.

§ 85. *The Commentary of Nanda Pandita*

The commentary of Nanda Pandita, called *Vaijayanā*, is
 edited from the following manuscripts:

1. ASB³ = Asiatic Society of Bengal, No. I B 25.
2. C² = Calcutta Sanskrit College, No. 62.
3. E² = Elphinstone College, Bombay, No. 174.

¹ ASB^{1,2} jānyvēkam; C¹ jānukam; IO² jatrukam.

² C¹ lalātākṣiṇī mate; IO² lalakṣitāṇigate; IO³ lalātākṣiṇigate; M lalaksyanigate.

³ ASB³ nāsā sthānāsthikā; C¹ nāsāyāmāsthikā; IO² nāsā grama-
 sthikā; IO³ nāsā vāmāsthikā; M nāsā gnamāsthikā.

⁴ C¹ etakādakyah; IO² M kā uraḥ; IO³ edakādakyah.

§ 85] THE COMMENTARY OF NANDA PANDITA 211

4. IO¹ = India Office, No. 200.
5. IO⁴ = " " No. 915.
6. IO⁵ = " " No. 1545.

It runs as follows :

[55] Āṅga-pratyāṅga-saṁsthitaṁ nām sthūla-sūkṣmaṇām asth-
nām trīṇi śatāni ṣaṣṭiś ca saṁkhyā | taiḥ śarīram dhāryate |
nanv anyāny apy agre gaṇaṇyāni, tat katham iyām saṁkhyā,
ity atra āha ||

[56] vaksyamāno vibhāgas teṣām eva avadheyo nātirikta-
nām ||

[57] Sūkṣmaṇi danta-mūla-bhūtāny asthīni sthāl-ākhyāni
dvātrimśat | tavanta eva tad-utpannā dantās taiḥ saha catuḥṣaṣ-
tīr-bhavanti | sthālaiḥ saha catuḥṣaṣtīr-dantā iti Yogi-smara-
nāt ||

[58] hasta-pāda-sthā nakhā viṁśatih ||

[59] kara-pādayoh prsthē śalāk-ākārāny aṅguli-mūla-bhūtāni
viṁśatir eva asthīni ||

[60] pratyekam viṁśatī aṅgulinām trīṇi trīṇi parvāni | ity-
evam ṣaṣṭih parv-āsthīni ||

[61] pārṣṇih pāṇi-pāda-paścādbhāgas tayor asthīni dve ||

[62] gulphau ghuṭike, jaṅghā-pāda-granhitau ca | pratyekam
pādayor dvau dvāv ity evam catvāro gulphas teṣu catvāry-
asthīni ||

[63] aratnir-aratnimān bāhus-tatra pratyekam dve dve ity-
evam catvāri ||

[64] jaṅghā jaṅghāvān pādaḥ | tayoh pratyekam dve dve ity-
evam catvāri ||

[65] jaṅgh-oru-sandhir jānuḥ | kapolo gaṇḍas tayoh pratyekam
dve dve ity evam catvāri ||

[66] ūrū sakthīnī | aṁsau bhuja-sīrasī | tayoh pratyekam dve
dve ity evam catvāri ||

[67] aksah karna-netrayor madhya-bhavaḥ śāṅkh-ādhobhā-
gaḥ | tālūṣakam kākudam śrōṇiphalakam kaṭīḥ | eteṣu triṣv apī
pratyekam dve dve ity evam ṣaṭ ||

[68] bhaga upasthas tatr aikam asthi ||

[69] prsthā-āsthi prsthā-vamśo 'pi pañcacaṭvārimśad-asthi-
kah ||

[70] grīvā śiro-dharā | tasyām pañcadaśāsthīni ||

[71] *vakṣo-*īnsayoh sandhir-jatru | *tayoh* pratyekam-*ekaikam-*
evam dve jatruṇi ||

[72] hanu-*ścibukam* | *tatrāikam-*asthi ||

[73] *tasyā hanor-*mūla-bhūte dve asthini ||

[74] *lalātam bhālam* | *akṣi caksuḥ* | *gaṇḍah kapol-*āksayor-
madhya-bhāgas-*teśām samāhāro* *lalāt-*ākṣi-*gaṇḍam* | *tatra* pratyekam
dve dve asthini ity-*evam* ṣaṭ ||

[75] *nāsā nāsikā* | *sā ca ghana-samjñ-aik-āsthimatī* ||

[76] *pārvakāḥ vānkrayah* | *pratyekam pārvayos-*trayodaśa
trayodaśa iti *śadviṁśatih* | *tāśām vaksasi sandhy-asthīny-*arbu-
dāny-*ubhayato* *daśa* *daśa* iti *viṁśatih* | *sanṇām pārvakāṇām*
paraspar-ādhāratayā ev-āvasthānen-ārbud-ānapeksatvāt | *tāśām-*
eva *prsthataḥ sandhy-asthīni* *sthālakā ubhayatas-*trayodaśa
iti *śadviṁśatir-*ity-*evam* *sthālak-ārbuda-samhitāḥ* *pārvakā* dvi-
saptatih ||

[77] *uro vaksas-tat-saptadaś-āsthikam* ||

[78] *bhrū-karnayor-*antarvartini asthini *śāṅkhakau* dvau ||

[79] *śirasaś-*catvāri kapālāni | *ca-kārah samuccitānām-*ukta-
samkhya-*pūrakatva-dyotan-*ārthaḥ | iti vibhāga-samāsau ||

Translation.

[55] The number of the bones, large and minute, which constitute the major and minor limbs, is three hundred and sixty. They uphold the body. In the following clauses the author shows how they are to be counted.

[56] The details given below refer to them only, and not to any others.

[57] The minute bones (*sūkṣma*) which form the bases of the teeth, and which are called sockets (*sthāla*), number thirty-two. The teeth (*danta*), set in them, number as many. Both together number sixty-four. 'Together with the sockets the teeth number sixty-four'—such is the traditional teaching of the Yogin¹ (see § 77).

[58] The nails (*nakha*), set in the hands and feet, number twenty.

[59] The pencil-like (*śalākā*) bones in the back of the hands and feet, which form the bases of the digits, number twenty.

¹ Yogin is one of the names of Yājnavalkya.

[60] In each of the twenty digits (*āṅguli*) there are three joints ; thus we have sixty joint-bones.

[61] The heel (*pārṣṇi*) is the posterior portion of the hands and feet. Their bones number two.

[62] *Gulpha* signifies the two ankles which knit together the leg and the foot. In each foot there are two of these. Thus there are four ankles, and in them there are four bones.

[63] *Aratni* signifies the whole arm (*bāhu*) or upper limb, inclusive of the forearm. In each of these there are two bones ; hence there are altogether four bones.

[64] *Jaṅghā* signifies the whole foot (*pāda*), or lower limb. In each of these there are two bones ; hence there are altogether four bones.

[65] The knee (*jānu*) is the joint of the leg and thigh. *Kapola* signifies the cheek. In each there are two bones. Hence there are altogether four bones.

[66] *Ūru* signifies the thigh ; the shoulder (*amsa*) is the head of the arm. In each of these there are two bones. Hence there are altogether four bones.

[67] *Akṣa* signifies the lower portion of the temples, situated between the ear and the eye. *Tālūṣaka* signifies the hard palate, and *śroniphalaka*, the hip. In each of these three there are two bones. Hence there are altogether six bones.

[68] *Bhaga* signifies the generative organ. In this there is one bone.

[69] The back (*prīṭha*) or vertebral column is composed of forty-five bones.

[70] The neck (*grīvā*) is the organ which supports the head. In it there are fifteen bones.

[71] *Jatru* signifies the junction of the breast and the shoulder. In either of the two (junctions) there is one bone. Hence there are two *jatru*, or collar-bones.

[72] *Hanu* signifies the chin. In it there is one bone.

[73] At the base of the chin (*hanu-mūla*) there are two bones.

[74] *Lalāṭa* signifies the forehead or brow ; *akṣi*, the eye ; and *ganda*, the part intermediate between the cheek and the eye. Their combination is expressed by the compound term *lalāṭ-*

ākṣi-gaṇḍa. In each of them there are two bones. Hence there are altogether six bones.

[75] *Nāśa* signifies the nose. It is also termed the *ghana*-bone, and it contains one bone.

[76] *Pārśraka* signifies the ribs. On either of the two sides of the body there are thirteen ribs, that is, altogether twenty-six. On either side are ten *arbuda*, or bones which join them to the breast-bone, that is, altogether twenty. As to six ribs, they mutually support one another without any reference to any *arbuda*. On either side, also, there are thirteen *sthālaka*, or bones which connect the ribs with the back-bone, that is, altogether twenty-six. In this way, the ribs, together with the *sthālaka* and *arbuda*, number seventy-two.

[77] *Uras* signifies the breast; that consists of seventeen bones.

[78] The temples (*śāṅkhaka*), or the bones which are situated between the eyebrows and the ears, number two.

[79] In the cranium there are four pan-shaped (*kapāla*) bones. The object of the word 'and' is to make clear that the bones, when added together, make up the total number (360) previously stated. Thus the bones have now been stated both in detail and in the aggregate.

§ 86. *The Non-medical Version in the Purāṇas*

The recensions of the Non-medical Version in the Agni Purāṇa, and in the Vishnu Dharmottara Purāṇa are identical. The former is edited from (1) IO = India Office MS., No. 5 (7) of the Surindra Mohun Collection; (2) RM = Rajendra Mitra's edition, vol. III, pp. 308-9. The latter is edited from T = Tübingen University Library MS., M. a. I. 483.

They run as follows :

Asthnām̄atra śatāni syus̄trīni ṣaṣṭy-adhikāni ca¹ ॥ 27 ॥
Sūkṣmaīḥ saha catuhṣaṣṭir̄daśānā viṁsatir̄nakhāḥ ।

pāṇi-pāda-śalākāśca tāśām̄ sthāna-catuṣṭayam ॥ 28 ॥
Ṣaṣṭy-āṅgulīnām̄ dve pārṣṇyor̄gulpheṣu ca catuṣṭayam ।

¹ IO, RM read only a half-verse : asthi-ṣaṣṭi-śata-trayam.

catvāry=aratnyor=asthīni jaṅghayos=tāvad=eva tu || 29 ||
 Dve dve jānu-kapol-oruphalak-āṁsasamudbhave !
 akṣa-tālūṣake¹ śroniphalake c=aiavam=ādiśet || 30 ||
 Bhag-āsthī=ekam² tathā pr̄ṣṭhe catvārimśac=ca pañcakam !
 grīvā pañcadaś=āsthīni³ jatrv=ekam ca⁴ tathā hanuh⁵ || 31 ||
 Tan-mūle dve lalāṭ-ākṣi-gandē nāsā ghan-āsthikā⁶ !
 parśukāḥ sthālakaiḥ sārdham=arbudaiś=ca dvisaptatiḥ || 32 ||
 Dve śāṅkhake⁷ kapālāni catvāry=eva śiras=tathā !
 uraḥ saptadaś=āsthīni puruṣasy=āsthī-saṁgrahah⁸ || 33 ||

Translation.

[Verse 27.] There are three hundred and sixty bones.

[Verse 28.] Together with the minute bones (*sūkṣma*), the teeth (*daśana*) number sixty-four ; the nails (*nakha*) twenty ; so also the long bones (*śalākā*) of the hands and feet ; their bases (*sthāna*) are four.

[Verse 29.] In the digits (*āṅguli*) there are sixty bones ; in the two heels (*pārṣṇi*) two ; in the ankles (*gulpha*) four ; in the two forearms (*aratni*) four ; also as many in the two legs (*jaṅgha*).

[Verse 30.] There are two bones each in the knees (*jānu*), cheeks (*kapola*), thighs (*uruphalaka*), and shoulder-blades (*āṁsa-samudbhava*). Also as many are indicated in the collar-bones (*akṣa*), palatal cavities (*tālūṣaka*), and hips (*śroni-phalaka*).

[Verse 31.] There is one pubic bone (*bhagāsthī*), and there are forty-five bones in the back (*pr̄ṣṭha*). The neck (*grīvā*) contains fifteen bones, the windpipe (*jatru*) one ; so also the chin (*hanu*).

[Verse 32.] At the base of the chin (*hanu-mūla*) there are two bones ; so also in the brows (*lalāṭa*), eyes (*akṣi*) and cheeks (*gandā*). The nose (*nāsā*) consists of the *ghanā*-bone. The ribs,

¹ IO sthānopakā, RM sthānāṁsake ; T akṣi-sthāne kaṭī yoni-phalake.

² T bhage tv=ekam.

³ IO grīvā pañca tathāsthīni ; RM grīvāyāṁ ca tathāsthīni ; T grīvāyāḥ ca daś-āsthīni.

⁴ IO, RM jatrukaṁ ca ; T jatrv=āsthī=ekam.

⁵ T hanoh.

⁶ IO, RM nāsāṅghry-ava=sthītāḥ ; T nāsā-samāsthītā.

⁷ T dvau śāṅkhakau.

⁸ IO, RM om. puruṣasy=āsthī-saṁgrahah.

together with their sockets (*sthālaka*) and tubercles (*arbuda*), number seventy-two.

[Verse 33.] There are two temples (*śaṅkhaka*) ; there are also four pan-shaped bones (*kapāla*) in the cranium. The breast (*uras*) contains seventeen bones. These are the bones of the human skeleton.

§ 87. *The Non-medical Version in the 'Anatomy'*

The recension of the Non-medical Version in the anonymous 'Anatomy' (§ 23), edited from the Tübingen (T) University Library MS., M. a. I. 483 (Catalogue No. 167), fol. 5 b, runs as follows :—

Ṣadāṅgāni śarīrāṇi । ।
 ṣaṣṭih śata-trayam cāsthnām ।¹ ॥ 127 ॥
 Tad-yathā । dvau bāhū dve sakthī, śiro madhyam-iti ṣad-
 aṅgam ॥ ṣaṣṭih śata-trayam cāsthnām-iti² ॥
 Dantā dvātrīmśad-ākhyātāḥ s-olukā, vimśatir-nakhāḥ ।
 pāṇi-pāda-śalakāś-ca, tāśāni sthāna-catuṣṭayam ॥ 128 ॥
 Ṣaṣṭy-aṅguliṇām, dve pārṣpyor-gulpheṣu ca catuṣṭayam ।
 catvāry-aratnik-āsthīni, jaṅghāyāś-tāvad-eva tu ॥ 129 ॥
 Dvāv-aṁśāv-aṁśaphalake dve, hasta-maṇikāv-ubhau ।
 dvau bāhu-nalakāv-ūru-nalakau, dve ca tāluni³ ॥ 130 ॥
 Netre dve, jānuni dve ca, dve ca jānu-kapālike ।
 dve śroniphalake, dve ca hanu-mūlasya bandhane³ ॥ 131 ॥
 Bhage tv-ekam, tathā prṣṭhe catvārimśac-ca pañcakam ।
 grīvāyām ca daś-āsthīni, jatrav-ekam tu, tathā hanuḥ ॥ 132 ॥
 Tadvan-mukhe mataī nāsā-gaṇḍakūṭa-lalātakam ।
 pārṣvakāḥ kaulakaiḥ sārdham arbudaiś-ca⁴ dvīsapītāḥ ॥ 133 ॥
 Dvau śaṅkhakau, kapālāni catvāri śirasas-tathā ।
 uraḥ saptadas-āsthīti⁵ puraṣasy-āsthī-saṅgrahāḥ ॥ 134 ॥

¹ Two half-verses of the text, respecting the number of skins and muscles, are omitted.

² This clause is a commentary in prose on the preceding verse.

³ Verses 130 and 131 are a recast of verse 87 of the recension of Yajnavalkya (§ 77).

⁴ MS. arbudais-tu.

⁵ MS. āsthīni.

Translation.

[Verse 127.] The bodies consist of six parts ; the number of bones is three hundred and sixty.

[Commentary.] As thus : the two upper extremities, the two lower extremities, the head, and the trunk,—these are the six parts. The three hundred and sixty bones are as follows :

[Verse 128.] The thirty-two teeth (*danta*) are enumerated along with their sockets (*ulūka*) ; the nails (*nakha*) number twenty ; so also the long bones (*śalākā*) of the hands and feet ; their bases (*sthāna*) are four.

[Verse 129.] There are sixty bones in the digits (*āṅguli*) ; two in the heels (*pārṣṇi*), and four in the ankles (*gulpha*). There are four bones in the forearms (*aratiṇikā*), and there are as many in the legs (*jaṅghā*).

[Verse 130.] There are two collar-bones (*āmsa*), two shoulder-blades (*āmsa-phalaka*), two wrist-bones (*manika*) in either hand, two hollow bones of the arm (*bāhu*), two hollow bones of the thigh (*ūru*), and two palates (*tālu*).

[Verse 131.] There are two eyes (*netra*), two knee-caps (*jānu*), as well as two elbow-pans (*kapālikā*), two hip-blades (*śroniphalaka*), and two tie-bones at the base of the (lower) jaw (*hanu-mūla*).

[Verse 132.] There is one bone in the pubes (*bhaga*) ; also there are forty and five bones in the back (*prishṭha*), as well as ten in the neck (*grīvā*). The windpipe (*jatrū*) consists of one bone ; so also the (lower) jaw (*hanu*).

[Verse 133.] Likewise in the face there is considered to be one bone consisting of the nose (*nāsā*), the prominences of the cheeks (*gaṇḍakūṭa*), and the brows (*lalāṭa*). The ribs (*pārēvaka*), together with their sockets (*kaulaka*¹) and tubercles (*arbuda*), number seventy-two.

[Verse 134.] There are two temples (*śaṅkhaka*) ; also there are four pan-shaped (*kapāla*) bones of the cranium. The breast (*uras*) consists of seventeen bones. This is the aggregate of the bones of man.

¹ Probably false reading for *kolaka*, diminutive of *kola*, flank. *Kolaka* would mean a small flank, or side-bone, and would be a good term for the transverse process of a vertebra.

B. THE SYSTEM OF SUŚRUTA

§ 88. *The Traditional Recension of Suśruta's System*

The traditional recension of the System of Suśruta is edited from the following materials:

1. A = Alwar Palace Library MS., No. 1703.
2. B = Benares Sanskrit College MS., No. 23 (old No. 64).
3. Bd¹ = Bodleian MS., No. 1092 (Hultzsch 349).
4. Bd² = „ MS., No. 739 (Wilson 290).
5. D¹ = Deccan College MS., No. 224.
6. D² = „ „ MS., No. 466.
7. D³ = „ „ MS., No. 948.
8. D⁴ = „ „ MS., No. 949.
9. D⁵ = „ „ MS., No. 956.
10. IO¹ = India Office MS., No. 72 b (Cat. No. 2645).
11. IO² = „ „ MS., No. 1842 (Cat. No. 2646).
12. EG = Edition of Madhusudan Gupta (Calcutta).
13. EJ = „ of Jīvānanda (Calcutta).
14. EM = „ of Madras.
15. EP = „ of Prabhuram Jivanaram (Bombay).
16. CD = Commentary of Dallana.
17. CG = „ of Gayadāsa.

It runs as follows:

Trīṇi sa-śaṣṭīny¹ asthi-śatāni veda-vādino bhāṣante । śalya-
tatre tu² trīṇy² eva śatāni³ । teṣām sa-viṁśam⁴ asthi-śatām
śākhāsu⁵ saptadaś-ottaraṁ śatām śroni-pārśva-prṣṭh-odar-orassu⁶ ।
grīvām⁷ praty-ūrdhvām triṣṭiḥ ।⁷ evam-asthṇām trīṇi śa-
tāni pūryante ॥⁸ Ekaikasyām tu pād-āṅgulyām trīṇi trīṇi, tāni
pañcadaśa । tala-kūrca-gulpha⁹-saṁśritāni daśa । pārṣṇyām¹⁰

¹ So Bd³, EJ, EM, EP; but A, EG sa-śaṣṭāny; B sa-śaṣṭyāny; D⁵ IO² śaṣṭy-adhikāni; Bd¹ D⁴ IO¹ only śaṣṭāny; D^{2,3} only śaṣṭy.

² D^{2,3,4} om. tu; D⁵ IO² tantreṣu.

³ B, D¹, D^{2,3,4} asthi-śatāni. ⁴ Bd¹ viṁśottaram.

⁵ B odarossu; so also originally IO¹; IO² reads śroni-prṣṭha-pārśv-
oro-kṣassu for °oro'-kṣeu or °pārśv-ākṣ-orassu.

⁶ A grīvāyām. ⁷ B, Bd², D^{1,5}, IO^{1,2} om. this clause.

⁸ A prefixes pr̥thak-pr̥thag-gaṇānā.

⁹ D^{2,3,4,5}, IO¹ tala-gulpha-kūrca; Bd¹ tala-tala-kūrca-gulpha.

ekam¹ jaṅghāyām dve² jānunyekam ekamūrāviti trimśat evam³ ekasmin sakthni bhavanti etenetara-sakthi⁴ bāhū ca vyākhyātau śrōyām pañca, teśām bhaga-guda⁵-nitambęsu catvāri, trika-samśritamekam pārsve sat̄trimśat evam⁶ ekasmin, dvitiye 'py evam pṝṣṭhe trimśat astāvurasi dve akṣaka-samjñē⁷ grīvāyām nava⁸ kanthānādyām catvāri dve hanvoh⁹ dantā¹⁰ dvātrimśat nāsāyām trīni ekaṁ tāluni gāṇḍa-karṇa-śāṅkhesv̄ekaikam sat̄śirasi¹¹ ||

Immediately after the above-given Number-list follows the Class-list as follows:

Etānyasthīni pañca-vidhāni bhavanti tadzyathā kapālārūcaka-tarūṇa-valaya-nalaka-samjñāni teśām jānu-kūrpara¹²-nitambāṁsa-gāṇḍa-tālu-śāṅkha-vāṅkṣānamadhyā¹³ - śirassu kāpālāni daśānāstū rucakāḥ ghrāṇa-karṇa-grīv-ākṣikośeṣu tarūṇāni pāni-pāda-pārśva-pṝṣṭhodar-orāssu¹⁴ valayāni śeṣāni nalaka-samjñāni ||

For the translation, see §§ 27 and 30.

§ 89. Restored Recension

The original form of the osteological summary of Suśruta may be restored as follows, differences from the traditional recension being shown in *italics* :—

Trīni sa-saṣṭīnyasthī-satāni vedavādino bhāṣante śalyatantre tu trīnyeva satāni teśām *ṣad-uttaramasthī-satām* śūkhāsu *asṭāvinśatī-uttaram* satām śroni-pārśva-pṝṣṭh-āṁś-orāssu grīvām praty-ūrdhvām *ṣaṭsaṭīḥ* evamasthānām trīni satāni pūryante¹⁵ Ekaikasyām tu pād-aṅgulyām trīni trīni, tāni pañca tala-gulpha-kūrca-samśritāni *sapta* pārśṇyāmekam jaṅghā-

¹ D⁵ ekaikam.

² D² dve dve, D¹ jaṅghayor dve.

³ A eva.

⁴ A etara-sakthni, Bd¹ etare sakthni.

⁵ A, EG, EJ, EP, CD, CG guda-bhaga.

⁶ B, D^{2,4} om. evam.

⁷ B akṣa-samjñē.

⁸ A, IO¹, EG, EJ, EM, EP navakam.

⁹ B hane, IO² hano.

¹⁰ Bd¹ dantanteṣu.

¹¹ So B, IO²; but Bd^{1,2} D^{1,2,3,4,5} IO¹, EG, EJ, EM, EP om. kūrpara.

¹² So B, D¹; but IO^{1,2} om. vāṅkṣāna, while A, Bd^{1,2}, D^{2,3,4,5}, EG, EJ, EM, EP om. vāṅkṣānamadhyā.

¹³ So B, Bd^{1,2}, D², IO¹, EG, EJ, EM, EP; but D^{1,2} pṝṣṭh-odaraḥeṣu; D⁴ IO² pṝṣṭh-odareṣu; D⁵ pṝṣṭh-odarissu.

yām dve | jānuny-ekam | ekam-ūrāv-iti *saptavimśatih* | evam-ekasmin-sakthni bhavanti | eten-etara-sakthi, bāhū ca vyākh-yātau | śronyām pañca, teśām bhāga-guda-nitambeṣu catvāri, trika-samśritam-ekam | pārśve ṣattrimśat | evam-ekasmin-dvitiye 'py-evam | prṣṭhe trimśat | *saptadas-orasi* | dve *akṣak-āṁsaje* | grīvāyām nava | kanṭhanādāyām catvāri | dve hanvoh | dantā dvātrīmśat | nāsāyām trīni | *dve* tāluni | *gaṇḍ-akṣikoṣa-karṇa-śaṅkheṣv-ekaikam* | *ṣat-*sīrasi ||

Etāny-asthini pañcā-vidhāni bhavanti | tad-yathā | kapāla-rucaka-taruṇa-valaya-nalaka-samjñāni | teśām jānu-kūrpara-nitambl-āṁsaja-*gaṇḍa*-tālu-śaṅkha-vaṅkṣaṇamadhyā-śirassu kapālāni | daśānās-tu rucakāḥ | ghrāṇa-karṇa-grīv-ākṣikoṣeṣu taruṇāni | pāni-pāda-pārśva-prṣṭh-odar-orassu valayāni | sīrāni nalaka-samjñāni bhavanti ||

For the translation, see §§ 30 and 34.

§ 90. *The Recension of Gangādhar*

Gangādhar's recension of the osteological summary of Suśruta, extracted from his Berhampore edition of the *Caraka Samhitā*, p. 188, ll. 5-14, runs as follows, differences from the traditional recension being shown in *italics* :—

Atha punah Sauśrute śalya-tantri tu trīny-eva śatāni | teśām-*asṭottara-śatam* śākhāsu | *ṣadviṁśaty-uttara-śatam* śroni-pārśva-prṣṭh-*ākṣ-*orāḥsu | grīvāyām praty-ūrdhvam *ṣat-ṣasṭih* | evam-asthānām trīni śatāni pūryante || Ekaikasyām tu pād-āṅgulyām trīni trīni, tāni pañcadaśa | tala-kūrca-gulpha-samśritāni *sapta* | pārśnāv-ekam | jaṅghāyām dve | jānuny-ekam | ekam-ūrāv-iti *saptavimśatir*-ekasmin sakthni bhavanti | eten-etara-sakthi, bāhū ca vyākh-yātau | *tāny-āṣṭ-ottara-śatam-asthānām* | śronyām pañca, teśām dve nitambe, guda-bhāga-trika-samśritam-ekaikam | pārśve ṣattrimśat | evam-ekasmin-dvitiye 'py-evam | prṣṭhe trimśat | dve akṣa-samjñē | *saptadas-orasi* | grīvāyām-*ekādaśa* | kanṭhanādāyām catvāri | dve hanvoh | dantā dvātrīmśat | nāsāyām trīni | *dve* tāluni | *gaṇḍa-karṇa-śaṅkheṣv-ekaikam*, tāni *ṣat* | *ṣat-*sīrasi ||

For the translation, see § 35.

§ 91. *The Systems of Suśruta in the Śārīra Padmini*

1. The statement of the system of Suśruta in the *Śārīra Padmini*, and its commentary, edited from a manuscript in the possession of Dr. P. Cordier, runs as follows :

Kikasam tri-sata-samkhyam/ath/adyai/salya-tantra upayuktam/
ih/oktam!
vimsati/ca satam/apy/adhi-sakhai śroni-pārśva udar-orasi
prsthē ॥ 70 ॥
Septa-yukta-daśa-satam syat¹ try-uttar-opari śirodhīṣu ṣaṣṭih!
aṅka-samkalanatas/trisat/ittham pañcadh/ākṛti-bhidā punar/
etat ॥ 71 ॥

For the translation, see § 36.

2. The commentary of Vaidyanātha, called *Padmini Prabodha*, on the above-given statement runs as follows :

Śārīre sthnānā sāra-bhūtatayā tad-vivaraṇam/āha 'kikasam'
ity/ādi | 'kikasam' /asthi 'tri-sata-samkhyam' āhuḥ 'salya-tantra'
upayoga-vaśena salya-tantra upayuktatvād/ity/arthah | tad-
upayuktatā tu granth-āntarāj/jñeyā | kathām tri-sata-samkhyam
bhavati ity/āha 'vimsatir' ity/ādi | 'adhi-sakhai' sarva-sākhāsu
'vimsati/ca satam/api' | yathā | pratyekam pād-āngulyām trīṇi
trīṇi iti pañcadaśa ॥ 30 ॥ tala²-gulpha-kūrca-samśritāni daśa ॥ 20 ॥ 50 ॥
jaṅghayor/dve ॥ 4 ॥ 54 ॥ pārśnāv/ekam ॥ 2 ॥ 56 ॥ jānumy/ekam ॥ 2 ॥
58 ॥ ūrāv/ekam ॥ 2 ॥ 60 ॥ sakthnoḥ ṣaṣṭih ॥ 120³ ॥ 'śroni-pārśva
udar-orasi prsthē septa-yukta-daśa-satam' | yathā | guda-bhagayor/
dve ॥ 2 ॥ nitambayor/dve ॥ 2 ॥ trika-samśritam/ekam ॥ 1 ॥ śronyām
pañca ॥ 5 ॥ pārśvayor/dvisaptatiḥ ॥ 72 ॥ 77 ॥ prsthē trimśat ॥ 30 ॥
107 ॥ dve akṣa-samsakte ॥ 2 ॥ 109 ॥ aṣṭāv/urasi ॥ 8 ॥ 117 ॥ evam
'upari śirodhīṣu' | grīvām praty-ūrdhvām 'try-uttarā ṣaṣṭih' |
yathā | grīvāyām nava ॥ 9 ॥ kanṭhanādyām catvāri ॥ 4 ॥ 13 ॥ dve
hanvoh ॥ 2 ॥ 15 ॥ nāsāyām trīṇi ॥ 3 ॥ 18 ॥ ekaṁ tāluni ॥ 1 ॥ 19 ॥ gaṇḍa-
karṇa-sāṅkheśv/ekaiśām ॥ 6 ॥ 25 ॥ ṣaṭ śīrasī ॥ 6 ॥ 31 ॥ dvātriṁśad/
dantāḥ ॥ 32 ॥ 63 ॥ 'Ittham/aṅka/samkalanatas/trisati' | yathā ॥ 120 ॥
117 ॥ 63 ॥ 300 ॥

¹ Short by two instants.

² See Note below.

³ MS. om. tala.

Note : In the original manuscript, the clauses, which refer to the first aggregate 120, run as follows :

yathā । pratyekam pād-āngulyām trīṇi trīṇi iti pāñcadaśā । 30 ।
gulpha-kūreś-samīrītāni daśā । 10 । 50 । jaṅghayor-dve । 2 । 52 ।
pārṣṇāv-ekam । 1 । 53 । jāṇuny-ekam । 1 । 54 । ūrāv-ekam । 55 ।
sakthuḥ ṣaṣṭiḥ । 60 । 115 । guda-bhagayor-dve । 2 । 117 । nitam-
bayor-dve । 2 । 119 । trika-samīrītām-ekam । 1 । 120 ॥

Obviously this reading is quite absurd, and must be due to some ignorant copyist who failed to recognize the accidental misplacement of the three clauses : *guda-bhagayor-dve*, *nitambayor-dve*, and *trika-samīrītām-ekam*, which should not precede, but follow the clause *śroni-pārśva*, &c.

Translation.

Because of the conciseness of the statement of the bones of the body, he makes the comment which begins with *kikasa*, &c. ‘*Kikasa*, or the bones of the skeleton, number three hundred’ ; this is said on the authority of the count in surgical text-books ; for this is meant by the phrase ‘in accordance with the count in the Surgical Text-book’. But that count itself must be learned from treatises other (than the *Śārīra Padminī*). In order to explain how the number three hundred arises, he goes on to say ‘*vinśati*, or twenty, &c.’ ‘*Adhiśākham*, or in all the limbs together,’ there are one hundred and twenty bones. As thus : in each digit of the foot there are three, making fifteen (i. e. 30 in both feet) ; in the sole, ankle, and cluster there are altogether ten (i. e. 20 in both feet ; hence together 50). In the legs there are two (i. e. 4 in both legs ; hence together 54). In the heel there is one (i. e. 2 in both heels ; hence together 56). In the knee there is one (i. e. 2 in both knees ; hence together 58). In the thigh there is one (i. e. 2 in both thighs ; hence together 60). In either of the lower limbs there are sixty (i. e. altogether 120). ‘In the hips, sides, abdomen, breast, and back, there are one hundred and seventeen bones.’ As thus : In the anus and pubes there are two ; in the hips, two ; in the sacrum, one ; hence in the pelvis there are together five. In the two sides there are seventy-two (i. e. together 77) ; in the back there are thirty (i. e. together 107) ; two are contained in the collar-bones

(i. e. together 109); in the breast there are eight (i. e. together 117). Further, 'above in the *sirodhī*, or head-holders,' that is, from the neck upwards, there are sixty-three bones. As thus: in the neck there are nine; in the windpipe, four (i. e. together 13); in the jaws, two (i. e. together 15); in the nose, three (i. e. together 18); in the palate, one (i. e. together 19); in either cheek, ear, and temple, one (i. e. 6, or altogether 25); in the cranium, six (i. e. together 31). The teeth number thirty-two (i. e. altogether 63). By adding up all these items we obtain three hundred; as thus, $120 + 117 + 63 = 300$.

§ 92. *The Osteological Summary in the Bhāva Prakāśa*

The statement of the osteological system of Suśruta in the *Bhāva Prakāśa*, extracted from the edition of Jīvānanda of 1875 (pp. 40, 41), runs as follows:

Śalya-tantre 'sthi-khaṇḍānām śata-trayam=udāhṛtam !
tāny=ev=ātra nigadyante, teṣām sthānāni yāni ca !!
Sa-vimśati=śatām tv=asthānām śākhāsu kathitām budhaiḥ !
pārvayoh śroni-phalake vakṣah=prsth=odareṣu ca !!
Jāniyād=bhiṣag=eteṣu śatām saptadaś-ottaram !
grīvāyām=ūrdhvagām vīdyād=asthānām ṣaṣṭīm tri-samyutām !!

For the translation, see § 36.

C. THE SYSTEM OF VĀGBHĀTA I

§ 93. *The Osteological System of Vāgbhāta I*

1. The statement of the osteological system of Vāgbhāta I, extracted from the *Aṣṭāṅga Saṃgraha* (Bombay edition, vol. I, p. 224, ll. 3-13), runs as follows:

Trīṇi ṣaṣṭy-adhikāny=asthi-śatāni ! teṣām catvārimśac=chataṁ śākhāsu, sa-vimśa=śatām=antarādhau, śatām mūrdhani iti !! Tat= aikaikasmin sakthini pañica pāda-nakhāḥ ! pratyekam=aṅgulyām trīṇy=asthīni, tāni pañcadaśa ! pañica pāda-śalākāḥ ! tat-pratibandhakam=ekam ! dve dve kūrca-gulpha-jaṅghāsu ! ekaikam pārsni-jān-ūruṣu ! sarvāṇi ca nakh-āsthī-ādīni sakthi-vad=bāhvo=ca !

caturviṁśatih̄ parśukāḥ, tāvantly-eva tat-sthālakāny-*ar*budāni
ca | trimśat-pr̄ṣṭhe | aṣṭāv-*urasi* | ekaikam bhage trike | nitam-
bayo-*ca* dve | tad-vad-*akṣak-āṁsa-āṁsaphalakesu* | tathā gaṇḍa-
karṇa-śāṅkheśu jatru-tāluno-*ca* | trayodaśa grīvāyām | catvāri
kanṭhanādyām | dve hanu-bandhane | dvātrimśad-dantāḥ | tad-
vad-*ulukhalāni* ca | trīṇi nāsāyām | sat-*sīrasī* ||

2. Immediately after the above-given Number-list follows the Class-list (*ibidem*, ll. 13–16), which runs as follows :

Tāni jānu-kūrpā¹-nitamb-āṁsa-*gaṇḍa*-tālu-śāṅkha-vaṅkṣa-
madhya-*sīrassu* kapāla-samjūāni | daśānās-tu rucakāḥ | ghrāna-
karṇa-grīv-*akṣikośeśu* taruṇāni | pāni-pāda-pārśva-pr̄ṣṭh-*odar-*
orassu¹ valayāni | śeṣāni nalakāni | iti nām-ānugat-ākṛtīni pañca-
vidhāny-*asthīni* ||

3. For the translation of the Number-list, see § 37. The Class-list may be translated as follows :

Those bones which occur in the knees, elbows, hips, shoulders, cheeks, palate, temples, interiliac space (i. e. sacrum), and cranium are termed pan-shaped. The teeth are sharp bones. Tender bones occur in the nose, ears, neck, and eye-balls. The bones in the hands, feet, sides, back, abdomen, and breast are ornament-shaped. The remaining bones are reed-shaped. These are the five classes of bones which take their names from their shapes.

D. MISCELLANEOUS TEXTS

§ 94. *Suśruta and Vāgbhaṭa on the Muscles*

1. The statement of Suśruta on the number of the muscles, in *Śārīra Sthāna*, ch. V, cl. 33, referred to in § 40, and edited from Bd¹ (fol. 21 *b*), Bd² (fol. 20 *b*), IO² (fol. 24 *a*)², and EJ (p. 334), runs as follows :

¹ The Bombay edition omits *kūrpā*, as well as *udara* and *uras*; probably owing to defective manuscripts. The missing items are required by the context, as well as by the fact that the whole passage is obviously a copy from the statement (§ 88) in the Compendium of Suśruta.

² Unfortunately MS. IO¹ (fl. 18 *b*) is defective at this point, omitting the whole of the text from JE, p. 333, l. 11, to p. 334, l. 11.

Pañca peśi-śatāni bhavanti | tāsām catvāri śatāni śākhāsu |
koṣṭhe ṣaṣṭiḥ | grīvām praty-ūrdhvam catuṣtrimśat ||

Translation.

There are five hundred muscles. Four hundred of them are in the (four) extremities. In the trunk there are sixty-six. Upwards from the neck there are thirty-four.

2. The statement in the commentary of Dallana, extracted from Jīvānanda's edition, p. 578, runs as follows:

'Pañca peśi-śatāni' ity-ādi | māṁs-āvayava-saṅghātah para-
param vibhaktah peśi ity-ucyate | Gayī tu 'koṣṭhe ṣaṣṭiḥ | grīvām
praty-ūrdhvam catvārimśad' iti paṭhati | | vṛddha-
Vāgbhaṭa 'pi koṣṭhe ṣaṣṭim-evaṁzāha ||

Translation.

With reference to 'the five hundred muscles', the compact mass of flesh, when separated into its several strands, is called muscle. Gayī (or Gayadāsa), however, reads: 'in the trunk there are sixty; from the neck upwards there are forty.' Vāgbhaṭa the elder, also, says that there are sixty in the trunk.

3. The statement of Vāgbhaṭa I, on the same subject, extracted from the Bombay edition, vol. I, p. 225, ll. 20, 21, runs as follows:

Pañca peśi-śatāni | tāsām catvāri śatāni śākhāsu | ṣaṣṭiḥ antar-
ādhau | catvārimśad-ūrdhvam ||

Translation.

There are five hundred muscles. Four hundred of them are in the (four) extremities. Sixty there are in the trunk; forty there are upwards (of it).

§ 95. Statement of Suśruta on Dissection

The statement on dissection in the Compendium of Suśruta, referred to in § 45, is edited from the following materials:

1. Bd¹ = Bodleian MS., No. 1092 (Hultzsch 349).
2. Bd² = " MS., No. 789 (Wilson 290).

3. IO¹ = India Office MS., No. 72 *b* (Cat. No. 2645).
4. IO² = „ „ MS., No. 1842 (Cat. No. 2646).
5. EG = Edition of Mudhusudana Gupta (Calcutta).
6. EJ = „ of Jīvānanda (1889, pp. 335–6).
7. EP = „ of Prabhuram Jivanaram (Bombay).

It is translated in § 45, and runs as follows:

Tvak-paryantasya dehasya yo 'yam-aṅga-viniścayah ।

¹ śalya-jñānād-ṛte ² nāisa varṇyate 'ṅgeśu keśu-cit ॥ 43 ॥

Tasmān-niḥsainśayaṁ jñānam hartrā śalyasya vāñchataḥ ³ ।

śodhayitvā ⁴ mṛtam samyag-draṣṭavyo 'ṅga-viniścayah ॥ 44 ॥

Pratyakṣato hi yad-dṛṣṭam śāstra-dṛṣṭam ca yad-bhavet ।

⁵ samāsatas-tad-ubhayam bhūyo jñāna-vivardhanam ॥ 45 ॥

Tasmāt-samasta-gātram-a-viś-opahatam-⁶a-dīrgha-vyādhi-pīḍitam-⁷a-varṣa-śatikam niṣkr̄ṣṭ-āntra⁸-puriśam puruśam-a-vahanatyām-āpagāyām nibaddhaṁ pañjara-stham⁹ muñja-vaikala-kunāśaṇ-ādinām-anyatamena āvestit-āṅgam¹⁰-a-prakāśe deśe kothayet । samyak-prakuthitam coddhṛtya tato deham saptarātrād-usira-bāla-venu-valkala¹¹-kūrcānām¹²-anyatamena śanaiḥ śanair-avaghr̄ṣya ¹³ tvag-ādin-sarvān-eva vāhy-ābhyanṭar-āṅga-pratyāṅga-viśeṣān-yath-oktān lakṣayec-cakṣusā ॥

§ 96. Suśruta on Homology

1. The statement of Suśruta on homology in Śārira Sthāna, ch. VI, cl. 29, referred to in § 28, and edited from Bd¹ (fol. 26 *a*), Bd² (fol. 25 *a*), IO¹ (fol. 22 *b*), IO² (fol. 30 *a*), and EJ (p. 341), runs as follows:

¹ IO¹ (fl. 19 *b*) om. verses 43*b*, 44*a*, *b*.

² IO² (fl. 25 *b*) jñān-oddhṛte.

³ Bd², IO¹ jñānam-icchatā śalya-jivinā.

⁴ Bd², IO² dhāvayitvā.

⁵ IO¹ samāsena dvayam tattu taylor-jñāna-vivardhanam; IO² samāgatam dvayam cakṣu bhūyo-jñāna-vivardhanam.

⁶ IO¹ adīrgham-avyādhi-kaṁ, om. avarṣa-śatikam.

⁷ IO² inserts ahiṇam after pīḍitam.

⁸ So Bd², IO²; but EJ, EG niḥṣr̄ṣṭāntra; IO¹ niḥkṛṣyāmbu, om. puriśam; EP niḥṣr̄ṣṭā-mūtra.

⁹ IO¹ pañjar-ākhyam.

¹⁰ Bd² vestit-āṅga-pratyāṅgam.

¹¹ Bd² valkaja.

¹² So IO^{1,2}, but EG, EJ, EP kūcīnām.

¹³ So IO^{1,2}; but BD² gharṣayan; EG, EJ, EP avagharṣayan.

Viśeṣatas-tu yāni sakthni gulpha-jānu-viṭapāni, tāni bāhau
manibandha-kūrpara-kakṣadharāni ! yathā vāṅkṣāṇa-vṛṣṇayor¹
antare viṭapam-evaṁ vaksāṇa-kakṣayor-madhye kakṣadharām !!

Translation.

In particular, just as there are in the leg (the three vital spots) ankle-bone, knee-cap, and ischio-pubic arch, so there are in the arm (the three) wrist-bone, elbow-pan, and collar-bone. Just as between the hip-bone and scrotum there is the ischio-pubic arch, so between the breast-bone and the arm-pit there is the clavicular arch.

Suśruta and Vāgbhaṭa on the Eyeball

2. The statement of Suśruta on the eyeball, in the *Uttara Tantra*, ch. I, verses 16 *b*, 17 *a*, referred to in § 30, and edited from IO² (fol. 3 *a*, v. 19 *b*, 20 *a*) and EJ (p. 659), runs as follows:

Tejojal-āśritam bāhyam teṣv-anyat-piśit-āśritam !
Medas-tr̥tiyām paṭalam-āśritam tv-asthi cāparam !!

Translation.

The outer-one of the protective covers of the pupil consists of a luminous fluid, and the next-one, of flesh. The third is made of fat, and the farther-one, of bone.

In the Summary of Vāgbhaṭa I (*Aṣṭāṅga Saṅgraha*, *Sārīra Sthāna*, ch. V, vol. I, p. 223, l. 10) the statement is as follows :

Bāhyam cāśritam-agny-ambhasī, dvitīyam māṁsaṁ, tr̥tiyam
medaś-caturtham-asthi !!

Translation.

The outer-one consists of fire and water ; the second, of flesh ; the third, of fat ; the fourth, of bone.

Bhoja on the Nalaka bones

3. The doctrine of Bhoja on the *nalaka*, or reed-like bones, as reported by Dallana (JIV., p. 576) and Gayadāsa (Cambridge

¹ IO² vṛṣṇā-vāṅkṣayor.

MS., Add. 2491, fol. 49 *a*, l. 3), and referred to on p. 80, runs as follows :

Tad-uktam Bhoje !
Hasta-pād-āṅguli-tale kūrceṣu mani-gulphayoh !
bāhu-jaṅghā-dvaye cāpi jāniyān-nalakāni tu !!

Translation.

In Bhoja's (treatise) this is said : 'The bones which are in the digits and flats of the hands and feet, in the clusters, in the wrists and ankles, and also in both the upper and lower limbs,—these one should know to be reed-like.'

The manuscripts read *manibandhayoh* ; the reading *mani-gulphayoh* is a conjectural emendation, which is suggested by the fact that otherwise the statement of Bhoja would entirely ignore the ankle-bones (*gulpha*), which, as homologues of the wrist-bones (*mani* or *manibandha*), should by parity of reasoning be included in it. The dual of the MS. reading would have to be made to refer, not to the two wrists of the hands, but to the couple of organs consisting of the wrists and their homologues, the ankles, respectively—a very forced interpretation. In the term *bāhu-jaṅghā-draya*, *bāhu* denotes the whole upper limb, and *jaṅghā*, the whole lower limb, either of which consists of a couple (*draya*) of organs : arm, forearm, and thigh, leg.

Dallana on the Aggregate Ten

4. The statement of Dallana on the aggregate ten, referred to in § 31, and edited from D⁴ (= Deccan College MS., No. 949, fol. 54 *a*), and Jīvānanda's edition, p. 576, runs as follows :

Tala-kūrca¹-gulph-etyādi ! kara-pāda-tale² pañca śalākāḥ !
tat-prabandhanam-ekam-asthi ! dve dve kūrca-gulphayor-iti
daśa !!

Translation.

As to the phrase 'sole-cluster-ankle', &c., there are five long bones in the sole of the hand and of the foot, and there is a single bone which interlocks them. In each of the clusters

¹ D⁴ om. kūrca.

² So D⁴; Jīv. tale pāda-tale.

and ankles there are two bones. This makes altogether ten bones.

Suśruta and Vāgbhaṭa on the Number of Kūrca

5. The statement of Suśruta on the number of *kūrca*, cluster in the *Śārira Sthāna*, ch. V, cl. 10, referred to in § 31, and edited from Bd¹ (fol. 18 b), Bd² (fol. 18 a), IO¹ (fol. 17 a), IO² (fol. 21 a), and EJ (p. 330), runs as follows :

Śat-kūrcāḥ । te hasta-pāda-grīvā-medhresu । ¹hastayor dvau,
pādayor dvau, grīvā²-medhrayor ekaikāḥ ॥

Translation.

There are six clusters. They occur in the hands, feet, neck, and penis. In the two hands there are two; in the two feet there are two; there is one each in the neck and penis.

In the Summary of Vāgbhaṭa I (*Śārira Sthāna*, ch. V, vol. I, p. 228, l. 21) the statement is as follows :

Śat-kūrcā, hasta-pāda-grīvā-medhresu ॥

Suśruta and Vāgbhaṭa on the Number of Ankles, &c.

6. The statement of Suśruta on the number of ankle-bones, wrist-bones, and cluster-heads, in the *Śārira Sthāna*, ch. VI, verse 19, referred to in § 31, and edited from Bd¹ (fol. 24 a), Bd² (fol. 23 b), IO¹ (fol. 21 a), IO² (fol. 28 a), and EJ (p. 338), runs as follows :

Gulphau dvau, manibandhau dvau, dve dve kūrca-śirāṁsi ca ।
ruja-karāṇi jāṇiyād-aṣṭāv-etiāni buddhimān ॥ 19 ॥

Translation.

There are two ankle-bones, two wrist-bones, and also two cluster-heads each (in the hands and feet). These eight an experienced (physician) should know to be excitors of disease.

In the Summary of Vāgbhaṭa I (*Śārira Sthāna*, ch. VIII, vol. I, p. 286, l. 11) there is the following statement :

Gulphau manibandhau stana-mūle ca sad-dvya-āṅgulāṇi ॥

¹ Bd¹, BD², IO¹ om. whole of third clause.

² IO² om. grīvā.

Translation.

The two ankle-bones, the two wrist-bones, and the two areolae (lit., bases of the nipples)—these six are of the size of two *āngula*, or finger-breadths.

§ 97. *Suśruta on the Position of Cluster and Cluster-head*

1. The statement of Suśruta on the position of the cluster and of the cluster-head, in the *Śārira Śthāna*, ch. VI, cl. 28, referred to in § 49, and edited from Bd¹ (fol. 25 *b*), Bd² (fol. 24 *b*), IO¹ (fol. 22 *a*), IO² (fol. 29 *b*), and EJ (p. 340), runs as follows:

Pādasy=ānguṣṭh-āngulyor=madhye kṣipram=iti marma : kṣiprasy=opariṣṭād=ubhayataḥ kūrcaḥ¹ | gulpha-sandher=adho 'nubhayataḥ² kūrca-śirah¹ ||

Translation.

Between the great toe and the toe next to it, there lies the vital spot, called *kṣipra*. Upwards of this *kṣipra*, both ways (i.e. externally and internally), there lies the *kūrca*, or cluster. Below the ankle-joint, but not both ways, there lies the *kūrca-śiras*, or cluster-head (astragalus).

Dallana, Gangādhar and Nanda Pandita on the Collar-bone

2. The statement of Dallana on the collar-bone, in his Commentary on Suśruta's Compendium, referred to in § 55, extracted from Jivānanda's edition, pp. 663, 665, runs as follows:

Akṣakah aṁsa-sandher=upariṣṭād=bhavati || Akṣakah aṁsa-sandher=uparibhāgah ||

Translation.

The *akṣaka*, or collar-bone, is located above the shoulder-joint. It is the upper part of the shoulder-joint.

Gangādhar's statement, in his commentary on the Compendium of Charaka, p. 187, l. 14, is as follows:

¹ Bd¹, Bd², EJ kūrco nāma, and kūrcaśiro nāma.

² So IO¹; but IO² adhāḥ ubhayataḥ, Bd¹, Bd² only ubhayataḥ.

Dvāv-akṣakau kanṭhād-adho 'ṁsakau dvau ॥

Translation.

The two *akṣaka*, or collar-bones, are the shoulder-bones (which lie) below the throat.

Nanda Pandita, in his commentary on the Institutes of Vishnu (Professor Jolly's ed., p. 197), has the following statement :

Akṣah karna-netravormadhyabhavaḥ śāṅkh-ādhobhāgah.

Translation.

Akṣa is the lower portion of the temple which lies between the eye and the ear.

Suśruta and Vāgbhaṭa on the Position of the Scapula and Clavicle

3. The statement of Suśruta on the position of the shoulder-blade and collar-bone, in the *Sārira Sthāna*, ch. VI, cl. 31, referred to in § 55, and edited from Bd¹ (fol. 26 b), Bd² (fol. 26 a), IO¹ (fol. 23 a), IO² (fol. 32 b), and EJ (p. 342), runs as follows :

Prsth-opari prsthavamśam-ubhayatas-trika-sambaddhe amsaphalake nāma ! bāhumūrdha-grīvā-madhye 'ṁsapīṭha-skandha-¹ nibandhanāv-amsau nāma ॥

Translation.

In the upper part of the back, on both sides of the vertebral column, there lie the two so-called shoulder-blades, being of triangular form. Between the head of the arms and the neck, there lie the two so-called collar-bones, connecting the shoulder-seat, or glenoid cavity, with the nape of the neck.

The comment of Dallana on the preceding statement, referred to in § 56, and extracted from Jīvānanda's edition, p. 588, runs as follows :

'Trika-sambaddhe' iti ! grīvāyā amsa-dvayasya ca yah sam-yogah sa trikah ! tatra sambaddhe amsaphalake ॥

Translation.

Regarding the phrase *tri-ka-sambaddha*, trebly joined, the place

¹ Ed¹ bandha.

where the two collar-bones connect with the neck, that is the *trika*, and in that place the (two) shoulder-blades are joined.

The same statement, as given in the Summary of Vāgbhaṭa I, *Śārīra Sthāna*, ch. VII, vol. I, p. 234, l. 9, referred to in § 56, runs as follows :

Pr̥ṣṭhavainsam̄ubhayato bāhumūla-saṁbaddhe aṁsaphalake ।
grīvā-bāhuśiro-madhye 'ṁsapīṭha-skandha-bandhanāvāṁsau ॥

Translation.

On both sides of the vertebral column there are the two shoulder-blades, joined on to the base of the arms. Between the neck and the head of the arms there lie the two collar-bones, connecting the shoulder-seat, or glenoid cavity, with the nape of the neck.

Suśruta on the Number of the Scapula and Clavicle

4. The statements of Suśruta on the number of the shoulder-blades and collar-bones, in the *Śārīra Sthāna*, ch. V, cl. 34 and ch. VI, cl. 3, 11, 18, referred to in §§ 55 and 56, and edited from Bd¹ (fols. 21 a, 23 a, 23 b, 24 a), Bd² (fols. 20 b, 22 a, 22 b, 23 b), IO¹ (fols. 18 b, 21 a), IO² (fols. 24 a, 26 b, 27 a, 28 a), and EJ (pp. 334, 336-8), runs as follows :

- (1) Akṣak-āṁsau¹ prati samantāt-sapta ॥ 34 ॥
- (2) ²Aṣṭāvāsthi-marmāṇi ॥ 3 ॥ kāṭika-taruna-nitamb-āṁsapīṭha-śāṅkhāsvāsthi-marmāṇi ॥ 11 ॥
- (3) Aṁs-āṁsaphalak-āpāṅga-nīla-manye³ phaṇau⁴ tathā ॥ 18 ॥

Translation.

(1) All round about the collar-bones and shoulder-blades there are seven (muscles).

(2) There are eight vital spots in the bones. These are, two each in the *kāṭika-taruna*, the hips, the shoulder-blades, and the temples⁵.

¹ Read akṣak-āṁsajau.

² Bd² om. this clause.

³ Bd¹, Bd², EJ nīle manye.

⁴ IO² phaṇe.

⁵ The places referred to appear to be the attachment areas of the

(3) There are two (vital spots) each in the collar-bones, shoulder-blades, *apāṅga*, *nīla*, *manya*, and *phāṇa*.

Suśruta on Aṁsakūṭa

5. The statement of Suśruta on *aṁsakūṭa*, in the *Śārīra Śikhaṇa*, ch. VI, cl. 30, referred to in § 55, and edited from Bd¹ (fol. 26 b), Bd² (fol. 26 b), IO¹ (fol. 23 a), IO² (fol. 31 a), and EJ (p. 341), runs as follows:

Aṁsakūṭayoradhaṣṭāt pārśv-oparibhāgayor-apalāpau nāma¹ ॥

Translation.

Below the two summits of the shoulder, in the upper part of the two sides (of the thoracic cage) there are two (vital spots) called *Apalāpa*.

Suśruta on Aṁsapīṭha

6. The statement of Suśruta on *aṁsapīṭha*, in the *Śārīra Śikhaṇa*, ch. V, cl. 23, referred to in § 55, and edited from Bd¹ (fol. 20 b), Bd² (fol. 19 b), IO¹ (fol. 18 a), IO² (fol. 23 a), and EJ (p. 332), runs as follows:

Aṁsapīṭha-guda-bhaga²-nitambeṣu sāmudgāḥ ॥

Translation.

There are (two) casket-shaped (joints): (one is) the shoulder-seat (glenoid cavity), (the other is formed by) the anal, pubic, and hip-bones (acetabulum).

Rājanighaṇṭu and Amarakoṣa on Bhaga

7. The definition of *bhaga* in the *Rājanighaṇṭu*, referred to in p. 153, footnote 1, occurs in the Supplement (*pariśiṣṭā*) of that work, chap. xviii, verses 43 and 44 (Ānandāśrama ed., p. 399), runs as follows:

rotator muscles of the thighs about the ischio-pubic arch, of their flexor muscles in the ilium, of the rotator muscles of the arms, and of the temporal muscles of mastication.

¹ IO^{1,2} *apalāpau*, om. *nāma*.

² Bd² *pāda-guda-bhaga*; Bd¹ *pāda-guda* and IO¹ *guda-pāda*, om. *bhaga*.

Guda-muṣkadvayor-madhye puṁsām-āṅgam bhagah smṛtah
 ॥ 43 ॥
 । yonir-bhago varāṅgam syād-upastham smara-man-
 diram ॥ 44 ॥

Translation.

[Verse 43.] The member of the male between the anus and the bipartite scrotum is known as *bhaga*.

[Verse 44.] The vulva is (called) *bhaga*, or *varāṅga* (lit. choice part), or *upastha* (underlying), or *smara-mandira* (lit. Cupid's shrine).

In the edition, published by Ashu Bodha and Nitya Bodha Bhattacharjya (Calcutta, 1899), verse 43 (there numbered 72, p. 389) runs as follows :

Guda-muṣkadvayor-madhye yo bhāgah sa bhagah smṛtah ॥ 72 ॥

That is, That part which lies between the anus and the bipartite scrotum is known as *bhaga*.

In this reading there is no explicit mention of the male, but, of course, the reference to it is implied in the mention of the scrotum. The reading of the Ānandāśrama edition is supported by the Bodleian MS., No. 765 (Wilson, 297), fl. 106 a, l. 2.

The teaching of the *Amarakośa* on the subject occurs in its Section II, Chapter vi, verse 76 (in Dr. R. G. Bhandarkar's 5th ed., p. 150, Bombay, 1896), and runs as follows :

Bhagam yonir-dvayoh, śiśno meḍhro mehana-śepasi ॥

Translation.

The vulva (*yoni*) has also the other name *bhaga*, and the penis (*śepas*) or urinary organ (*mehana*) is (also called) urethra (*meḍhra*), and the 'piercer' (*śiśna*).

The manner in which the two words are contrasted is significant.

§ 98. *Suśruta and Vāgbhaṭa on Jatru and Grīvā*

1. The statements of Suśruta on *jatru*, windpipe, and *grīvā*, neck, in the *Sāriṇa Sthāna*, ch. VI, cl. 4, 32, referred to in § 62

(p. 160), and edited from IO¹ (fols. 20 *a*, 23 *b*, 24 *a*), IO² (fols. 26 *b*, 33 *a*, 34 *b*), and EJ (pp. 336, 342, 343), are as follows :

(1) Grīvāyām¹ praty-ūrdhvām saptatrimśat || 4 ||

(2) Ata ūrdhvām² ūrdhvajatru-gatāny-anuvyākhyāsyāmāh³ |
tatra kanṭhanādīm-ubhayataś-catasro dhamanyāh . . . | grī-
vāyām-ubhayataś-catasrah sirāh evam-etiāni saptatrim-
śat-ūrdhvajatru-gatāni marmāni vyākhyātāni || 32 ||

Translation.

(1) In the neck and upwards there are thirty-seven (vital spots).

(2) Now, further on, we shall describe in detail (the vital spots) occurring from the neck upwards. In that region, in the windpipe there are four *dhamāni*, &c., and in the cervical column there are four blood-vessels, &c. Thus, these thirty-seven vital spots which occur from the neck upwards have been described.

In the Compendium of Vāgbhaṭa II (*Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya*, *Sārīra Sthāna*, ch. IV, verse 2 *a*, in 1st ed., vol. I, p. 592) the first-quoted statement runs as follows :

Pr̥ṣṭhe caturdaś-ūrdhvām tu jatros-trimśac-ca sapta ca ||

Translation.

In the back there are fourteen (vital spots); but from the neck upwards there are thirty and seven.

Suśruta, Vāgbhaṭa, and Mādhaba on the Valmīka Disease

2. The statement of Suśruta on the *Valmīka* disease, in the *Nidāna Sthāna*, ch. XIII, verses 7, 8, referred to in § 62 (p. 161), and edited from IO² (fol. 48 *b*) and EJ (p. 286), runs as follows :

Pāni-pāda-tale sandhau grīvāyām-ūrdhvā-jatruṇi !

granthir-valmikavad-yaś-ca śanaiḥ samupacīyate || 7 ||

¹ EJ grīvām.

² IO¹ om. ūrdhvām.

³ EJ vyākhyāsyāmāh.

Toda-kleda-paridāha-kaṇḍūmadbhīr-vrānair-vṛtah ।
vyādhīr-Valmīka ity-eṣa kapha-pitt-ānil-odbhavah ॥ 8 ॥

Translation.

An anthill-like swelling which gradually grows up in the palm of the hand, in the sole of the foot, in a joint, in the neck, or anywhere above the windpipe, and which turns into pricking, running, burning, and itching ulcers—such a disease is called *Valmīka*, and is caused by disorders in the phlegm, bile, and air humours.

The same statement in the Summary of Vāgbhaṭa I, *Uttara Sthāna*, ch. XXXVII, vol. II, p. 316, l. 2, runs as follows :

Pāṇi-pāda-tale sandhau jatrūrdhvam cōpaciyate ।
valmīkavac-chhanair-granthis-tad-vad-bahv-anubhir-mu-
khaiḥ ॥
Rug-dāha-kaṇḍū-kled-āḍhyair-Valmīko 'sau samasta-jah ॥

Translation.

An anthill-like swelling with numerous minute apertures, which gradually grows up in the palm of the hand, in the sole of the foot, in a joint, or anywhere above the neck, and is full of burning and itching discharges—such a disease is called *Valmīka*, and is caused by all (the three) humours.

The same statement in the Pathology of Mādhaba (*Nidāna*, ch. LV, cl. 6, ed. Jīv., 1901, p. 276) runs as follows :

Grīv-āṁsa-kakṣā-kara-pāda-deṣe sandhau gale vā tribhir-eva
doṣaiḥ ।
Granthih sa valmīka-vadzakriyāñām jātah kramen-aiva gataḥ
pravṛddhim ॥
Mukhair-anekaiḥ sruti-toda-vadbhir-visarpa-vat-sarpati cō-
nat-āgraiḥ ।
Valmīkam-āhur-bhiṣajo vikāram niṣpratyanikam cira-jam
viśesat ॥ 6 ॥

Translation.

An anthill-like swelling, which has arisen from all the three humours (when disordered) in the neck, shoulder, armpit, and flat of the hand or foot, or in a joint, or in the throat, and

which has gradually grown to a size, with numerous raised orifices running and pricking, and which spreads like erysipelas —such a disease the physicians call *Valmika*, especially if it has been neglected and is of long standing.

Suśruta on ūrdhvajatru and Jatrūrdhva

3. The use by Suśruta of the terms *ūrdhvajatru* and *jatrūrdhva*, referred to in § 62 (p. 162), is further illustrated by the following two passages. The first occurs in *Sutra Sthāna*, ch. I, cl. 5, and, extracted from EJ (p. 2), runs as follows :

Śālakyām nāma ūrdhvajatru-gatānām rogānām śravāna-na-yana - vadana - ghrāṇ - ādi - sainśritānām vyādhinām = upaśaman-ārtham !!

Translation.

(The branch of medical science) called Minor Surgery is concerned with the cure of the diseases seated in the body from the neck upwards, that is, of the maladies affecting the ears, eyes, mouth, nose, and other organs.

Chakrapāṇidatta's comment on this passage in the *Bhānumati* (Calcutta edition, p. 20) runs as follows :

(1) *Jatru grīvā-mūlam* । *jatruṇa ūrdhvam-ūrdhvajatru* !!

The comment of Dallana, in Jivānanda's edition, p. 7, is :

(2) *Jatru grīvā-mūlam* । *anye vakṣo-imsa-sandhim-āhuḥ* !!

Translation.

(1) The term *jatru* signifies the base of the neck ; hence the term *ūrdhvajatru* denotes the body from the neck upwards.

(2) The term *jatru* signifies the base of the neck. Others explain it as the joint of breast-bone and collar-bone.

The second passage occurs in the *Nidāna Sthāna*, ch. I, verse 14, and, edited from IO² (fol. 3 a, l. 3) and EJ (p. 244), runs as follows :

Tena bhāṣita-gīt-ādi-viśeṣo 'bhipravartate ।
ūrdhvajatru-gatān-rogān-karoti ca viśeṣataḥ !! 14 !!

Translation.

By means of it (i. e. the *udāna* or uprising air humour) speaking, singing, and other functions (such as breathing) are performed ; and in particular (when disordered) it causes the diseases which are seated in the body from the neck upwards.

The comment of Dallana on the term *ūrdhvajatru* in this passage (Jīv. ed., p. 459) runs as follows :

‘*Ūrdhvajatru-gatān*’ iti *nayana-vadana-ghrāṇa-śravāṇa-śirah-samśrayān* !!

Translation.

The phrase ‘seated in the *ūrdhvajatru*’ refers to those diseases which have their seat in the eyes, mouth, nose, ears, and the cranium.

The similar comment of Aruṇadatta, also referred to in § 62, occurs in the *Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya, Sūtra Sthāna*, ch. I, verse 1 (1st ed., vol. I, p. 368), and runs as follows :

Ūrdhvajatru-vikāresu śiro-rog-ādiṣu.

Translation.

The phrase ‘in diseases of the *ūrdhvajatru*’ means ‘in diseases which affect the cranium and other parts of the head’.

§ 99. *The Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa on the Total Number of Bones*

1. The statement in the *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa*, X, 5, 4, 12 (Weber's ed., p. 801), on the total number of the bones of the human body, referred to in § 42, cl. 1, runs as follows :

Ātmā ha tv̄ev̄aiṣo 'gnīś/citah ! tasyāsthInyeva pariśritāś/tāḥ ṣaṣṭiś/ca trīṇi ca śatāni bhavanti, ṣaṣṭiś/ca ha vai trīṇi ca śatāni puruṣasyāsthīnī ; majjāno yajuṣmatya iṣṭakāś/tāḥ ṣaṣṭiś/caiva trīṇi ca śatāni bhavanti, ṣaṣṭiś/ca ha vai trīṇi ca śatāni puruṣasya majjāno 'tha !! 12 !!

A similar statement occurs, *ibidem*, XII, 3, 2, 3 and 4 (Weber's ed., p. 912), and is as follows :

Trīṇi ca vai śatāni ṣaṣṭiś/ca saṁvatsarasya rātrayas, trīṇi ca śatāni ṣaṣṭiś/ca puruṣasyāsthīnī, atra tat-samam ! trīṇi ca

śatāni ṣaṣṭiś-ca saṁvatsarasyāhāni, trīṇi ca śatāni ṣaṣṭiś-ca
puruṣasya majjāno 'tra tat-samam ॥ 3 ॥ sapta ca vai śatāni viṁ-
śatiś-ca saṁvatsarasyāhō-rātrāni, sapta ca śatāni viṁśatiś-ca
puruṣasyāsthīni ca majjānāś-cātra tat-samam ॥ 4 ॥

For a translation of the above two passages, see § 42, cl. 2.

Suśruta on Marrow

2. The statement of Suśruta on marrow, in *Sūtra Sthāna*, XIV, verse 6 (Jiv., p. 48), referred to in § 42, cl. 6, runs as follows :

Rasād-raktam, tato māṁsaṁ, māṁsān-medah prajāyate ।
medaso 'sthi, tato majjā, majñāḥ śukrasya sambhavah ॥ 6 ॥

Translation.

From chyle originates blood ; from the latter, flesh (muscle) ; from flesh, fat ; from fat, bone ; from the latter, marrow : from marrow is the origin of semen.

There is nothing like this statement in that portion of Charaka's text-book, which was composed by Charaka himself. In the complement of that work made by Dṛiḍhabala, however, there occurs, in the *Chikiteśa Sthāna*, ch. XIX, verse 14 (Jiv. ed., 1896, p. 656), a similar statement, which is based on Vāgbhaṭa I's account of the subject in his *Aṣṭāṅga Saṁgraha*, *Sārira Sthāna*, ch. VI (ed., vol. I, p. 231, l. 12), and which is quoted by Arunadatta, as Dṛiḍhabala's statement, in his commentary on Vāgbhaṭa II's *Aṣṭāṅga Hṛdaya*, *Sārira Sthāna*, ch. III, verses 62 a and 63 b (1st ed., vol. I, p. 569). This statement runs as follows :

Rasād-raktam, tato māṁsaṁ, māṁsān-medas, tato 'sthi ca ।
asthno majjā, tataḥ śukram, śukrād-garbhaḥ prajāyate ॥ 14 ॥

Translation.

From chyle originates blood ; from the latter, flesh ; from flesh, fat ; and from the latter, bone : from bone, marrow ; from the latter, semen ; from semen, the foetus.

The further statement of Suśruta, in *Sārira Sthāna*, ch. IV, cl. 9 and 10 (Jiv. p. 319), also referred to in § 42, cl. 6, and edited from Bd¹ (fol. 11 a), Bd² (fol. 11 a), IO¹ (fol. 11 b), IO² (fol. 14 a), runs as follows :

Tṛīḍyā medodharā nāma; medo hi sarva-bhūtānām=udara-stham, any=asthiṣu ca mahatsu ca majjā bhavati ॥ 9 ॥

Sthūl=asthiṣu viṣeṣena majjā tv=abhyantar=asthitah ।

tath=etareṣu sarveṣu sa-raktam meda ucyate ॥

Śuddha-māinsasya yaḥ snehah sā vasā parikīrtitā ।

¹ ath=etareṣu sarveṣu sneho medo vibhāvitā ॥ 10 ॥

Translation.

The third stratum (*kalū*) is called the fat-bearing; fat exists in the abdomen of all creatures; it also occurs in the small and large bones as marrow. In the large bones particularly, in the cavity of which it is found, it is called marrow: in all other bones it is called bloody fat. The grease which attaches to clean flesh (in the abdomen) is known as suet: in all other cases the fat is denoted simply grease.

*The Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa on the Number of Bones
in the Head and Trunk*

3. The statement in the *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa*, XII, 2, 4, 9–14 (Weber's ed., p. 910), on the number of bones, or portions, of the head and trunk, referred to in § 42, cl. 3, and § 62, cl. 6, runs as follows:

Sira ev=āsyā trivṛt । tasmāt=tat=tri-vidham bhavati, tvag=asthi mastiṣkah ॥ 9 ॥ grīvah pañcadaśah । caturdaśā vā etāsām karūkarāṇi, vīryam pañcadaśam, tasmād=etābhīr=anyvibhīḥ satibhīr=gurum bhāram harati, tasmād=grīvah pañcadaśah ॥ 10 ॥ urah saptadaśah । aṣṭāv=anye jatravo 'ṣṭāv=anya, urah saptadaśam, tasmād=urah saptadaśah ॥ 11 ॥ udaram=ekavimśah । viṁśatir=vā antar=udare kuntāpāny=udaram=ekavimśam, tasmād=udaram=ekavimśah ॥ 12 ॥ pārśve triṇavah । trayodaś=ānyāḥ pārśavas=trayodaś=ānyāḥ, pārśve triṇave, tasmāt=pārśve triṇavah ॥ 13 ॥ anūkam trayastrimśah । dvātrimśad=vā etasya karūkarāṇy=anūkam trayastrimśam, tasmād=anūkam trayastrimśah ॥ 14 ॥

For the translation, see § 42, cl. 3.

¹ The last line is omitted in Bd¹, Bd², IO³ and Jīvānanda's edition; but it occurs in IO⁴ and has the support of Gayadāsa's commentary, Cambridge MS., Add. 2491, fol. 36 a.

The Satapatha Brāhmaṇa on Costal Cartilages

4. The statement in the *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa*, VIII, 6, 2, 7. 10 (Weber's ed., p. 682), on *jatru*, or the costal cartilages, referred to in §§ 42, cl. 4, 62, cl. 6, runs as follows:

Uras̄triṣṭubhah̄ | tā retah̄sicor̄velaȳopadadhāti, pr̄ṣṭayo vai retah̄sicā, uro vai prati pr̄ṣṭayah̄ || 7 || parśavo bṛhatyāḥ | kīkasāḥ kakubhah̄, so 'ntareṇa triṣṭubhaś̄ca kakubhaś̄ca bṛhatīr̄upadadhāti, tasmād̄imā ubhayatra parśavo baddhāḥ kīkasāsu ca jatruṣu || 10 ||

For the translation, see § 42, cl. 4.

NOTE: The osteological terms mentioned in Nos. 3 and 4 have been much misunderstood in dictionaries and translations. Considered in the light of Indian anatomical doctrine it is not so difficult to interpret them correctly. *Pr̄ṣṭi* is a synonym of *pr̄ṣṭha*, and means back-bone or vertebra. *Kīkasa* denotes the transverse processes of the thoracic vertebrae. *Jatru* is a costal cartilage. *Karūkara* is another term for the transverse processes of the cervical and thoracic vertebrae. *Kuntāpa* does not refer to any gland in the abdomen, but to the transverse processes of the lumbar vertebrae. *Udara* does not mean the abdomen simply, but the lower or abdominal portion of the vertebral column, while *anūka* refers to the upper or thoracic portion of that column. The whole vertebral column is divided into three parts: *grīvā*, cervical, *anūka*, thoracic, and *udara*, lumbar. This is practically the same as our modern division. *Virya*, vital force, or strength, which is said to be the fifteenth neck-bone, obviously represents the median line of the cervical column, considered as forming a single bone, and imparting to the whole set of neck-bones its peculiar strength by which heavy loads are supported. The osteological principles implied in the use of these terms are explained in § 42, cl. 7 and 8, and in my article on 'Anatomical Terms' in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* for 1907, pp. 1-18.

§ 100. *The Atharva Veda on the Skeleton*

The hymn on the creation of man in the Atharva Veda, X, 2, verses 1-8, referred to in § 2, cl. 4, and § 43, and extracted from the edition of Roth and Whitney, runs as follows:

1. Kena pārṣṇī ābhṛte pūruṣasya, kena māṁsam sambhṛtam,
kena gulphau !
kenāṅgulih peśanīh, kena khāni, kenochlakhau madhyataḥ,
kah pratīṣṭhām ॥
2. Kasmān-nu gulphāv-adharāv-akṛṇvan-n-aṣṭhivantāv-uttarau
pūruṣasya !
jaṅghe nirṛtya nyadadhuḥ kva svij, jānunoh sandhī ka u tac-
ciketa ॥
3. Catuṣṭayam yujyate samhit-āntam, jānubhyām-ūrdhvam
śithiram kabandham !
śronī yad-ūrū ka u taj-jaṅāna yābhyaṁ kusindham su-dṛḍham
babhūva ॥
4. Kati devāḥ katame ta āsanya uro grīvāś-cikyuh pūruṣasya !
kati stanau vyadadhuḥ, kah kaphodau, kati skandhān, kati
prṣṭīr-acinvan ॥
5. Ko asya bāhū samabharad-viryam karavād 'iti !
āṁsau ko asya tad-devāḥ kusindhe adhyādadhau ॥
6. Kaḥ sapta khāni vi tatarda śirṣāni, karnāv-imau nāsike
cakṣāni mukham !
yeśām purutrā vijayasya mahmani catuṣpādo dvipado yānti
yāmam ॥
7. Hanvorhi jihvām-adadhāt, purūcīm-adhā mahīm-adhi
śisrāya vācam ॥
sa ā varīvarti bhuvanesv-antar-apo vassānah, ka u tac-ciketa ॥
8. Mastiṣkam-asya yatamo lalāṭam kakāṭikām prathamo yah
kapālam !
citvā cityam hanvoh pūruṣasya divam ruroha, katamah sa
devāḥ ॥

For the translation, see § 43, cl. 2; also my article in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* for 1907, pp. 10-12.

INDEX

The numbers refer to the pages. Sanskrit terms are in italics, proper names in capitals.

A.

Abdomen, 77, 80, 90, 110, 240, 241. See *udara*.
 Acetabulum, 138, 233.
 Acromion process, ix, 134, 137. See *am̄sa-kūṭa*.
Adhiśākham, 222.
Adhiśhāna, 23, 26–28, 36, 38, 112, 113, 118, 121, 124 ff. See *sthāna*.
AGNI PURĀNA, 30, 31, 41 ff., 214.
AGNIVĒŚA, 1–4, 8, 9, 66.
Akṣa, 46, 53, 55, 90, 134, 202, 204, 206, 213, 215, 231. See *akṣaka*.
Akṣaka, 23, 25, 26, 27, 29, 34, 36, 38, 49, 55, 71, 74, 75, 87, 89, 90, 91, 97, 112 ff., 118, 120, 135 ff., 138, 230, 231. See *akṣa*.
Akṣaka-samjñā, 71, 86, 90.
Akṣa-tālūṣaka, 54, 55, 199.
Akṣi, 27, 47, 50, 53, 55, 73, 202, 204, 213, 215.
Akṣi-kosa, 76, 77, 87, 95, 112, 119, 120, 183.
 Alveolar process, 174 ff., 178 ff., 181.
AMARAKOSA, 29, 98, 153, 165 ff., 234.
Am̄sa, 23, 25, 27, 30, 33, 36, 37, 38, 40, 47, 60, 62, 67, 68, 74, 75, 76, 78, 86, 91, 97, 98, 112 ff., 120, 133 ff., 138, 166 ff., 199, 202, 206, 213, 217.
Am̄sa-ja, 58, 75, 78, 79, 86, 87, 112, 118, 137 ff.
Am̄saka, 34, 134, 138.
Am̄sa-kūṭa, 78, 97, 121, 137, 140, 233.

Am̄sa-phalaka, 23, 25, 26, 30, 33, 38, 48, 58, 62, 75, 76, 78, 91, 97, 112 ff., 118, 121, 135 ff., 138 ff., 167, 217.
Am̄sa-pṝṣṭha, 78, 136, 137, 140, 233.
Am̄sa-samudbhava, 46, 48, 49, 58, 76, 138, 215.
 Anal bone, 50, 51, 77, 94, 149, 233. See *guda*, *gud-āṣṭhi*, *pāyu*.
 'ANATOMY', 61 ff., 67, 68, 216.
Āṅguli, 23, 26, 27, 32, 38, 46, 49, 53, 62, 71, 87, 88, 91, 112, 120, 121, 122, 198, 201, 204, 206, 213, 215, 217.
 Ankle, or ankle-bones, 25, 72, 77, 80, 84, 93, 97, 110, 115, 116, 210, 222, 227, 229, 230. See *gulpha*.
 Ankle-joint, 126, 230.
 Anklet, 80, 131.
Antarādhi, 22, 27, 35, 121.
Anūka, 106, 109, 148, 241.
 Anus, 71, 93, 222, 234.
Apalāpa, 136, 233.
APARĀKĀ, 46, 52 ff., 197, 207.
Aratni, 23, 26, 27, 32, 38, 46, 49, 51, 53, 56, 57, 60, 62, 112, 118, 121, 129 ff., 198, 202, 206, 213, 215. See *aratnikā*.
Aratnikā, 198, 204, 217. See *aratni*.
Arbuda, 23, 26, 28, 36, 39, 47, 50, 63, 91, 112, 144 ff., 199, 202, 204, 207, 214, 216, 217.
 Areola, 230.
 Arm, 48, 51, 64, 77, 80, 84, 93, 110, 227, 231, 232. See *bāhu*.
 Armpit, 72, 202, 227, 236.

Articulation, 36.
ĀRŪNADATTA, 15, 16, 17, 73, 163, 238, 239.
Āsthī, 29, 78.
Āsthī-saṅgraha, 120, 121.
Āśīvat, 112, 132.
Astragalus, 122, 125 ff., 230.
ĀTAṄKA DARPĀNA, 17.
ĀTHARVA VEDA, 8, 9, 68, 109 ff., 123, 124, 130, 131, 138, 156, 177, 181, 242.
Atlas, 157.
ĀTREYA, vi, 1-4, 7, 8, 19, 20, 24, 37, 39, 40, 61, 64, 66, 70, 72, 79, 85, 102, 107, 113, 115, 123, 129, 131, 183, 185 ff.
Auditory ossicles, 184.
ĀYURVEDA DĪPIKĀ, 16.

B.

Back, or back-bone, 29, 50, 51, 70, 77, 80, 84, 90, 93, 104, 110, 213, 214, 222, 231. See *prsthā*, *prsthagat-āsthī*, *prsthavamśa*, *prsth-āsthī*, *prēti*.
Bāhu, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 32, 34, 38, 47, 56, 57, 60, 63, 112, 113, 118, 120, 133, 198, 202, 204, 206, 213, 217, 228. See *bāhu-nalaka*.
Bāhu-nalaka, 112, 118, 133. See *bāhu*.
Base (of long bones), 31, 51, 84, 97, 124 ff., 208. See *adhisthāna*, *pratibandhaka*, *sthāna*.
Bhaga, or *bhag-āsthī*, 23, 26, 27, 28, 29, 36, 38, 47, 49, 53, 63, 74, 91, 112, 118, 120, 138, 152 ff., 199, 207, 213, 215, 217, 233, 234.
BHAGAVAT PURĀNA, 165.
BHANDARKAR, Professor, 41.
BHĀNUMATI, commentary, 237.
BHĀRADVĀJA, 7, 9.
Bharhut Stūpa, 80.
BHĀSKARA BHĀṬĀ, 17, 70.
BHĀVA PRAKĀŚA, 18, 70, 74, 90, 140, 223.

BHEDA, 1, 4, 21, 24, 37 ff., 48, 58, 61, 64, 65, 66, 70, 79, 124, 128 ff., 138, 177, 179 ff., 182, 185, 192.
BHOJA, 80, 100 ff., 227.
Bhuja-śiras, 166.
Blood, 35, 239.
Bone, 35, 78, 227, 239.
Bones, central facial, 112, 177 ff.
Bones, hollow. See *nalaka*.
Bones, ornament-like, 75, 76.
Bones, pan-shaped. See *kapāla*, *śīrah-kapāla*, *śīrsa-kapāla*.
Bones, reed-like, 77, 228. See *nalaka*.
Bones, sharp, 76.
Bones, tender, 78, 143. See *taruna*.
Bones, triangular, 231. See *trika*.
Bower Manuscript, iii, 109.
Bracelet, 80.
Brain, 105, 109, 111.
Breast-bones, 30, 31, 48, 51, 58, 64, 70, 72, 77, 84, 86, 90, 93, 104, 108, 110, 144, 210, 223, 227, 237. See *uras*, *vakṣas*.
Bronchi, 119, 159.
Brows, 30, 37, 40, 48, 51, 59, 111, 199, 210. See *lalāṭa*, *lalāṭ-ākṣi-gaṇḍa*.

C.

Caracoid process, ix.
CARAKA TĀTPARYA TĪKĀ, 16.
Carpus, or carpal bones, v, vi, ix, 28, 54, 80, 81, 116, 118, 122, 124 ff. See *kūrca*, *adhisthāna*, *sthāna*.
Cartilage, 73, 115; cervical, 159 ff.; costal, ix, 80, 105, 106, 142 ff., 241; nasal, x, 179.
Celsus, v.
Central facial bone, 112, 177 ff.
CHAKRAPĀṇIDATTA, 1-3, 12, 16, 17, 20, 24, 34 ff., 48, 63, 100,

123, 134, 153, 162 ff., 183, 190, 237.

CHANDRĀTA, 90, 100 ff.

'CHAPTER on Anatomy,' 42, 43, 61.

CHARAKA, iii, v, 1-4, 10, 19 ff., 43, 48, 58, 61, 63 ff., 79, 81, 92, 96, 98 ff., 107, 113, 185 ff.

Cheeks, 30, 37, 48, 51, 58, 59, 76, 77, 93, 104, 210, 223. See *ganda, ganda-kūṭa, kapola*.

Chin, 210. See *hanu, hanv-asthi*.

Choroid, 78.

Chronology of Medicine, 7.

Chyle, 35, 239.

CIKITSĀ-KALIKĀ, 100.

Ciliary body, 79.

Class-list of bones, 77 ff., 90.

Clavicle, ix. See collar-bone.

Clavicular arch, 72, 155.

Cluster (of bones), 77, 80, 84, 97, 222, 228. See *kūrca*.

Cluster-head, 229. See *kūrca-sīras*.

Coccyx, ix, 75. See anal bone.

Collar-bone, 50 ff., 58, 59, 72, 77 ff., 80, 84, 86, 93, 104, 110, 155, 159, 210, 222, 227, 230, 237. See *akṣa, akṣaka, aṁsa*.

Cordier, Dr. P., 3, 16, 17, 20, 35, 38, 70.

Cranium, or cranial bones, 93, 111, 119, 210, 223, 238. See *kapāla, sīras, sīraḥ-kapāla*.

Cubuka, 39, 40.

D.

DALLANA, 16, 69, 80, 81 ff., 101 ff., 141, 162 ff., 217, 225, 228, 230, 231, 237, 238.

Danta, 22, 26, 27, 38, 46, 62, 71, 87, 89, 92, 112, 119, 120, 182 ff., 198, 206, 212, 217. See *daśana*.

Dant-olūkhala, 35, 112, 174 ff., 182 ff.

Daśana, 49, 210, 215. See *danta*.

Date, of Vāgbhaṭa, vi, 98 ff.; of Yajnavalkya, 106.

DEBENDRANATH SEN, 21, 141, 187.

Dhamanī, 235.

DHANVANTARI, 7.

DHARANIDHAR RAY, 21.

DHARMOTTARA PURĀNA, 41, 42, 214.

Digits, vi, 210, 212, 222, 228. See *aṅguli, phalanges*.

Dissection, 116, 225.

DRVODĀSA, 7.

DRIDHABALA, 1-3, 5, 11-16, 160, 239.

Drṣṭi, 78.

E.

Ears, x, 93, 110, 135, 200, 202, 204, 207, 213, 214, 223, 231, 237. See *karṇa*.

EGGELING, Professor, 105, 106.

Elbow, or elbow-pan, 227. See *kapālikā, kapola, kūrpara*.

ERASISTRATOS, iv.

Ethmoid bone, 119, 168 ff.

Eyeball, 17, 78 ff., 86, 97, 184, 227. See *akṣi-koṣa*.

Eyebrows (*bhū*), 200, 202, 204, 207, 214.

Eye-diseases, 12, 13.

Eyelashes and eyelids, 13, 79.

Eyes, 30, 48, 51, 55, 59, 64, 84, 93, 110, 135, 199, 207, 210, 231, 237. See *akṣi, netra*.

F.

Face, 73.

Facet of ribs, 145, 147, 150.

Facial bone, 48, 58, 63, 64, 72, 84, 111, 112, 177 ff.

Fat, 78, 227, 239, 240.

Femur, ix, 118.

Fibula, ix, 118, 121, 130.

Fingers, 35 ff., 183, 198.

Flat of hand, or foot, 228, 236.

See *tala*.

Flesh, 78, 225, 227, 239, 240.

Foot, 23, 27, 28, 31, 32, 38, 46, 54, 70, 77, 80, 81, 122, 229.

Forearm, 77, 80, 84, 93, 210. See *aratni, aratnikā*.

Forehead, 207, 213.

Frontal bone, x, 102, 119, 168 ff., 178.

G.

GALEN, vi.

Ganda, 27, 47, 50, 52, 53, 55, 71, 87, 89, 92, 119, 177 ff., 199, 202, 204, 207, 213, 216.

Ganda-kūta, 23, 26, 36, 39, 63, 112, 119, 120, 177 ff., 180, 217.

GANGĀDHAR, vi, 19 ff., 27 ff., 44, 45, 49 ff., 58, 59, 68, 88 ff., 134, 138, 187, 195, 220, 230.

GAYADĀSA, 16, 69, 80, 81, 100 ff., 163, 225, 227.

GERBISH, Textbook of Anatomy, 137, 150, 157.

Ghana, 27, 47, 50, 61, 199, 202, 204, 207, 210, 214, 216.

Ghan-āsthikā, 61, 65.

Ghrāṇa, 179.

Gibbon, 150.

Glenoid cavity, 141, 231, 232. See *amṣa-pīṭha*.

Great toe, 36, 230.

Greek osteology, iii ff.

Grīvā, 23, 24, 26, 27, 31, 37, 38, 47, 50, 53, 63, 71, 77, 87, 89, 92, 93, 94, 95, 112, 119, 121, 149 ff., 156 ff., 159 ff., 199, 202, 207, 213, 215, 217, 234, 241.

Guda, or *gudāsthī*, 27, 74, 118, 120, 138, 152 ff.

Guhya, 202.

Gulpha, 23, 26, 27, 32, 38, 46, 49, 53, 62, 71, 81 ff., 87, 88, 91, 95, 99, 103, 112, 118, 121, 122, 124, 126, 130 ff., 198, 201, 206, 213, 215, 217, 228.

H.

Hands, 23, 27, 28, 31, 38, 39, 46, 54, 77, 80, 81, 122, 229.

Hanu, 47, 50, 53, 63, 71, 87, 89, 95, 112, 119, 120, 129, 173 ff., 199, 202, 204, 207, 213, 215, 217.

Hanu-bandhana, 92, 95, 176.

Hanu-citya, 112, 173 ff., 177.

Hanu-kūta, 39, 177 ff., 180.

Hanu-mūla, 47, 50, 119, 217.

Hanu-mūla-bandhana, 23, 26, 27, 39, 63, 95, 112, 120, 173 ff.

Hanv-asthi, 23, 26, 27, 39, 40, 112, 173 ff.

HARA PRASĀDA SHASTRI, 41.

Head, 24, 27, 35, 86, 104, 110, 156 ff., 223, 240.

Heel, 50, 51, 73, 77, 80, 83 ff., 86, 93, 97, 110, 210, 222. See *pāṇḍu*.

HEROPHILOS, iv.

Hip-joint, 138.

HIPPOKRATES, iv ff.

Hips, hip-blades, hip-bones, 36, 58, 71, 72, 76, 77, 90, 93, 110, 210, 222, 227, 232, 233. See *nitamba, śroni, śroni-phalaka*.

Homology, 32, 72, 102, 115, 151, 170, 226.

Humerus, ix, 118, 141.

Hymn on Creation, 8, 242.

Hyoid bone, 119.

I.

Ilium, ix, 153. See *nitamba, śroni-phalaka*.

Institutes of Vishnu, 40 ff., 59 ff., 135, 146, 165, 209.

Instruments, surgical, 5.

Interiliac space, 76, 224.

Interlocker, see *pratibandhaka*.

Ischio-pubic arch, 227. See *Vijapa*.

Ischium, ix, 153 ff. See *nitamba, śroni-phalaka*.

Itsing, 10.

J.

JAIJJATĀ, 163.
Jañgha, 23, 26, 27, 32, 38, 46, 49, 53, 57, 62, 71, 87, 88, 91, 112, 118, 121, 129 ff., 199, 202, 213, 215, 217, 228.
Jānu, 23, 26, 27, 32, 36, 38, 46, 47, 49, 53, 63, 68, 71, 87, 88, 91, 112, 118, 120, 131 ff., 199, 204, 206, 213, 215, 217.
Jānuka, 36, 131.
Jānu-kapālikā, 23, 25, 37, 38, 63.
Jatru, 23, 26, 27, 29, 31, 34, 36, 37, 38, 47, 50, 51, 53, 55, 59, 63, 71, 73, 77, 92, 93, 98, 105, 106, 112, 119, 157 ff., 199, 202, 207, 213, 215, 217, 234, 237, 238, 241.
Jatru-mūla, 161, 162, 167.
Jatrūrdhva, 160 ff., 237.
 Jaw-bone, lower, see *hanu-mūla-bandhana*.
 Jaws, jaw-bones, 24, 73, 77, 80, 93, 104, 110, 111, 223. See *hanu*.
JīVAKA, 8.
JīVĀNANDA, 19 ff., 34, 37, 68, 69, 70, 102.
 Joint, 36, 236; casket-shaped, 234. See *ankle-joint*, *knee-joint*, *shoulder-joint*.
JOLLY, Professor J., 16, 41, 45, 46, 60, 117.

K.

Kakātiikā, 112, 117 ff., 181.
Kakṣadhaba, 155.
Kākuda, 55.
Kalā, 240.
KANISHKA, 9.
Kan̄tha, 93, 94.
Kan̄ha-nādī, 71, 73, 77, 87, 89, 92, 93, 95, 112, 119, 157 ff.
Kapāla, 26, 52, 58, 75, 76, 78, 112, 132, 172 ff., 181, 200, 204, 207, 214, 216, 217.
Kapālikā, 23, 25, 26, 38, 52, 63,

65, 73, 112, 118, 127, 130, 131 ff., 217.
Kaphoda, 112, 113, 138.
KAPILABALA, 2.
Kapola, 26, 46, 52, 53, 58, 64, 73, 132, 199, 202, 206, 213, 215.
Karṇa, 71, 73, 87, 89, 92, 112, 119, 121, 184.
Karūkara, 105, 106, 148, 241.
 Kashmir Recension, 3, 14.
KĀSĪRĀJA, 7.
Kaṭika-taruna, 232.
Kaulaka, 63, 217.
Kūkusa, 90, 106, 148, 222, 241.
Kūlaka, 134.
Kittī, 35.
 Knee, knee-cap, 57, 72, 76, 77, 84, 93, 110, 210, 222, 227.
 See *jānu*, *jānuka*, *jānu-kapālikā*.
 Knee-joint, 110.
Koṣṭha, 36.
Kṣipra, 125, 230.
KTESIAS, iii, iv.
Kuntāpa, 106, 149, 241.
Kūrca, 27, 28, 32, 33, 49, 52, 71, 73, 81 ff., 87, 88, 91, 93, 94, 95, 99, 103, 112, 113, 118, 121, 122, 124 ff., 131, 229, 230.
Kūrca-sīras, 120, 122, 126, 129, 230.
Kūrpara, 27, 28, 32, 49, 52, 58, 73, 118, 121, 131 ff.

L.

Labyrinth, 184.
 Lachrymal bone, 119, 177.
Lalāṭa, 23, 26, 27, 36, 39, 53, 63, 112, 119, 120, 177 ff., 202, 204, 213, 215, 217.
Lalāṭ-ākṣi-gaṇḍa, 47, 50, 55, 56, 214.
 Laparotomy, 5.
Larynx, 159.
 Leg, ix, 72, 77, 80, 84, 110,

<p>206, 210, 222, 227. See <i>jaṅgha</i>.</p> <p>Lens, of the eye, 78.</p> <p>Luminous fluid, 78, 227.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">M.</p> <p>MACDONELL, Professor, 41.</p> <p>MĀDHAVA, 2, 11–16, 17, 161 ff., 236.</p> <p>MĀDHUKOSA, 3, 14, 17, 161.</p> <p>MADHUSŪDANA GUPTA, 68.</p> <p><i>Majjan</i>, 107.</p> <p><i>Mala</i>, 35, 183.</p> <p>Malar bone, malar prominence, x, 169, 174. See <i>ganda</i> and <i>ganda-kūṭa</i>.</p> <p>Malleoli, ix. See ankle-bones, <i>gulpha</i>.</p> <p><i>Manibandha</i>, 82, 95, 118, 124, 130 ff., 228.</p> <p><i>Manika</i>, 23, 25, 26, 27, 32, 37, 38, 39, 48, 49, 56, 63, 67, 112, 118, 121, 122, 130 ff., 217.</p> <p><i>Marmān</i>, 72, 95, 125, 136, 137.</p> <p>Marrow, 105, 107, 239, 240.</p> <p>Maxillaries, x, 95, 119, 129, 169, 173 ff., 178 ff. See <i>hanu</i>.</p> <p><i>Medhr-āsthī</i>, 27, 28, 29, 95, 153, 234.</p> <p>Medical authors, 1–7; schools, 7, 8; Version, 4, 24, 37, 48.</p> <p>Medicine man, 7, 9.</p> <p>Medullary cavity, 133.</p> <p>MEGASTHENES, iii.</p> <p>Mental protuberance, 129.</p> <p>Metacarpus, metacarpal bones, v, ix, 28, 80. See <i>śalākā</i>.</p> <p>Metatarsus, metatarsal bones, 28, 80. See <i>śalākā</i>.</p> <p>Metopic suture, 170 ff.</p> <p>Minor surgery, 5, 6, 162, 237.</p> <p><i>Mūtakṣarā</i>, 42, 45, 46, 51, 52 ff., 59, 60.</p> <p>MITRAMIŚRA, 46, 52 ff., 204, 207.</p> <p>Muscles, 35, 102, 224, 232, 239.</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">N.</p> <p>NĀGĀRJUNA, 9, 99.</p> <p>Nails, 84, 93, 210. See <i>nakha</i>.</p> <p><i>Nakha</i>, 22, 26, 27, 32, 35, 38, 46, 49, 53, 62, 91, 112, 119, 120, 121, 183, 198, 201, 203, 206, 207, 212, 215, 217.</p> <p><i>Nalaka</i>, 23, 25, 26, 38, 58, 63, 76, 78, 80, 121, 227.</p> <p>NANDA PĀNDITA, 42, 46, 57, 59, 60, 135, 147 ff., 211, 231.</p> <p>Nape of neck, 231, 232.</p> <p>NĀRĀYĀNA, 169.</p> <p><i>Nāsā</i>, 47, 50, 53, 63, 71, 87, 89, 92, 112, 119, 177 ff., 202, 204, 207, 214, 216, 217.</p> <p>Nasal bone, 40. See <i>nāsā</i>, <i>nāsā-āsthī</i>, <i>nāsikā</i>.</p> <p><i>Nās-āsthī</i>, 39.</p> <p><i>Nāsikā</i>, 23, 26, 27, 36, 112, 119, 120, 169, 177 ff.</p> <p>Neck, neck-bones, 64, 82, 84, 86, 90, 104, 108, 110, 141, 210, 223, 229, 231. See <i>grīvā</i>.</p> <p>Necklet, 80.</p> <p>NEMI, 8.</p> <p><i>Netra</i>, 55, 63, 217.</p> <p>NIBANDHA SAMGRAHA, 16.</p> <p>NIDĀNA, 2, 13, 14, 17, 160 ff., 235, 236.</p> <p><i>Nitamba</i>, 74, 91, 118, 120, 138, 152 ff.</p> <p>Non-medical Version, 4, 20, 24, 25, 37, 40 ff., 59 ff., 61 ff., 85.</p> <p>Nose, x, 30, 37, 48, 77, 93, 104, 110, 210, 223, 237. See <i>nāsā</i>, <i>nāsikā</i>, and <i>ghanāsthikā</i>.</p> <p>Number-list of bones, 77.</p> <p>NYĀYA CANDRIKĀ, 16.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">O.</p> <p>Occipital bone, x, 119, 168 ff.</p> <p>Octopartite science, 6.</p> <p>Odontoid process, 157.</p> <p>Olecranon process, ix. See <i>kapālikā</i>.</p>
--	---

Os calcis. See heel, *pārṣṇi*.
Osса innominata, 154.
Osса pubis, 153, 155.

P.

PADMINI PRABODHA, 221.
Palatal cavity, 24. See *tālūṣaka*.
Palate, 76, 77, 84, 86, 93, 104, 210, 223; hard, 174, 181, 202, 213. See *tālu*.
Palatine process, 174, 176, 181.
Palm, of the hand, 28, 236.
PANCHANADA, 2, 3.
PANCOAST, Professor, 122 ff.
Pāṇika, 39.
Pāṇi-pād-āṅguli, 118, 122 ff.
Pāṇi-pāda-śalākā, 123 ff.
Pāṇi - pāda - śalākā - ādhiṣṭhāna, 124 ff.
Pañjara, 27, 141.
Pañjikā, 16.
Parietal bone, x, 119, 168 ff., 178.
Pārṣṇi, 23, 26, 27, 32, 38, 46, 49, 53, 62, 71, 87, 88, 91, 103, 112, 118, 122, 126, 128 ff., 198, 201, 206, 213, 215, 217.
Parśu, 106.
Parśuka, 141 ff., 144 ff., 199, 207.
Pārśva, 27, 71, 87, 89, 106, 112, 141, 144 ff.
Pārśvaka, 23, 26, 27, 39, 47, 50, 53, 63, 91, 112, 118, 120, 138, 141 ff., 144 ff., 202, 204, 214, 217.
Parts of the body, three, 121; six, 46, 62, 198, 201, 206, 217. See *sexipartite*.
Parvan, 36.
Patala, 79.
Patella, ix, 118, 131 ff. See *jānu*.
PATHAK, Professor, 20, 41.
Pāyu, 49.
Pelvis, pelvic cavity, 70, 84, 90, 104, 118, 222. See *troni*.

Penis (penis-bone), 31, 82, 229. See *meḍhrāsthī*.
Perinaeum, 153.
Phalanges, ix, 61, 65, 73, 77, 80, 84, 93, 118. See *āṅguli*.
Pinna, x, 184.
Prabāhu, 60, 129.
PRABHURAM JĪVANĀRAM, 68.
Pratibandhaka, 91, 126, 127.
Pratiṣṭhā, 112, 113.
Processes, 115, 151. See *acromion*, *alveolar*, *odontoid*, *olecranon*, *palatine*, *transverse*, *spinous*, *styloid*, *zygomatic*.
Prominences, of the cheek, see *ganda-kūṭa*; of the jaw, see *hanu-kūṭa*.
Pr̥ṣṭha, 27, 28, 36, 47, 49, 53, 63, 71, 75, 87, 89, 91, 112, 118, 141, 147, 148 ff., 156, 199, 202, 207, 210, 213, 215, 217, 241.
Pr̥ṣṭha-gat-āsthī, 23, 26, 27, 38, 148, 151.
Pr̥ṣṭhā-āsthī, 112, 148.
Pr̥ṣṭha-vamśa, 121, 142, 148 ff.
Pr̥ṣṭi, 106, 112, 148, 241.
Pubes, pubic bone, pubic arch, ix, 71, 75, 77, 80, 93, 222. See *bhaga*.

R.

Radius, ix, 118, 129.
RĀJANIGHĀNTU, 233.
Rami, 176.
RANGACHARYA, 41.
Restored Recension, 26, 86, 187, 219.
Ribs, 30, 31, 36, 61, 80, 84, 93, 108, 151, 210, 216. See *pārśva*, *pārśvaka*, *parśu*, *parśuka*.
RGVEDA, 164 ff.
Rucaka, 76.

S.

Sacrum, sacral bone, 75, 76, 77, 93, 94, 222. See *trika*.

Sadāṅga, 22, 27.
Sākhā, 121.
Sākthi, 22, 27, 83, 120.
Salākā, 23, 26, 27, 32, 36, 38, 46, 49, 53, 54, 62, 71, 73, 81 ff., 91, 99, 103, 112, 118, 120, 121, 122, 123 ff., 198, 201, 204, 206, 207, 212, 215, 217.
Sālākyā, 5, 6.
Salya, 4, 6, 70.
Sāmudga, 137.
SANKARA SHASTRI, 21.
Sāṅkha, 23, 26, 39, 53, 71, 87, 89, 92, 112, 119, 120, 172, 199, 202, 204, 207.
Sāṅkhaka, 27, 47, 50, 63, 119, 138, 172, 214, 216, 217.
Sandhi, 166 ff.
SĀRĪRA, 61.
SĀRĪRA PADMINĪ, 17, 70, 74, 90, 221.
SĀRĪR-ĀDHYĀYA, 42.
SĀRĪR-ĀVĀYAVĀH, 43.
SĀRVĀṄGA SUNDARĪ, 17.
SATAPATHA BRĀHMĀNA, 4, 8, 9, 104 ff., 144, 157, 164, 238, 240, 241.
Scapula, ix, 231, 232. See *amṣa-phalaka*.
Scapulo-clavicular articulation, 36.
Sclerotica, 78, 184.
Scrotum, 72, 153, 227, 234.
Sephas, 234.
Sexipartite body, 22, 27.
Shoulder, 210, 236. See *amṣa*.
Shoulder-blades, 34, 53, 60, 77 ff., 84, 86, 93, 110, 231 ff. See *amṣa-ja*, *amṣa-phalaka*, *amṣa-samudbhava*.
Shoulder-girdle, 74, 75, 97, 113, 138 ff.
Shoulder-joint, 133, 230.
Shoulder-peak (summit), 91, 93, 199.
Shoulder-seat, 36, 231, 233.
SIDDHAYOGA, 12.

Sides, of the body, 70, 77, 90, 104, 222. See *pārśva*.
Sigmoid cavity, 132.
Sirah-kapāla, 23, 26, 28, 47, 50, 63, 119, 120, 121, 168 ff., 202.
Siras, 71, 87, 89, 92, 109, 168 ff.
Sirodhī, 223.
Siro-grīva, 23, 24, 27, 35, 121.
Sīrṣa-kapāla, 39.
Sīrṣa, 234.
Skandha, 112, 156.
Skeleton, x, 72, 90, 117, 120, 121, 177. See *asthi-samgraha*.
Skin, 105, 109.
Skull. See *cranium*.
Sockets, of ribs, 210. See *kau-laka*, *sthāla*, *sthālaka*.
Sockets, of teeth, 53, 73, 84, 93, 174, 210. See *dant-olūkhala*, *sthāla*, *sūkṣma*, *ulūkhala*.
Sole, of the foot, 28, 77, 222, 236. See *tala*.
Sphenoid bone, 119, 168 ff., 178.
Spine, spinal column, ix, 106, 108, 152. See *prsthā*, *prsthā-vāṁśa*.
Spinous process, 147, 151, 157.
SRIKANTHADATTA, 17.
Sroni, 71, 75, 87, 89, 112, 126, 152 ff., 202.
Sroni-phalaka, 23, 26, 27, 38, 46, 49, 53, 63, 112, 118, 120, 152 ff., 199, 207, 213, 215, 217.
Stana, 112, 144.
STEIN, Dr., 3, 20.
STENZLER, Professor, 165.
Sterno-clavicular articulation, 36.
Sternum, ix, 141. See *uras*, *vakṣas*.
Sthāla, 46, 49, 61, 65, 146, 182, 198, 201, 204, 206, 212.
Sthālaka, 23, 26, 28, 36, 39, 47, 50, 91, 112, 144–147, 150, 151, 199, 202, 203, 207, 214, 216.
Sthāna, 28, 46, 49, 51, 53, 54, 59, 62, 71, 73, 87, 93, 94, 99,

103, 112, 198, 201, 204, 206, 215, 217.

Styloid process, ix, 80, 115. See *manibandha, manika*.

Sūkṣma, 61, 65, 182, 212, 215.

SŪLĀPĀNI, 46, 52 ff., 203, 207.

Superciliary ridges. See *lalāta*.

Surgery, 4; major, 6; minor, 6, 162, 237; ophthalmic, 8; origin of, 8.

Surgical instruments, operations, 5.

SuārUTA, the elder, iii, v, 4, 5, 7, 8, 10, 24, 28, 43, 63, 64, 68 ff., 92, 96, 98 ff., 102 ff., 107 ff., 113, 115, 123, 218 ff., 224-239.

SuārUTA II, 5, 10.

Sympysis pubis, 153, 155.

T.

TAXILA, 7.

Tala, 71, 73, 81 ff., 87, 88, 99, 103, 112, 118, 120, 121, 124, 217.

Talmudic osteology, v, viii.

Tālu, 27, 31, 63, 71, 87, 89, 92, 112, 119, 174 ff., 181 ff., 217.

Tālūṣaka, 23, 26, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 46, 49, 53, 55, 66, 112, 119, 174 ff., 181 ff., 199, 202, 206, 213, 215.

Tarsus, tarsal bones. See references under *carpus*.

Taruna, 76, 80, 159 ff., 179, 183, 184.

Teeth, 53, 77, 84, 93, 104, 201, 210. See *danta, daśana*.

Temples, temporal bones, x, 61, 76, 77, 84, 93, 135, 210, 213, 223, 231, 232.

Thigh, 36, 77, 80, 84, 93, 110, 210, 222. See *ūru, ūru-nalaka, ūru-phalaka*.

Thorax, thoracic cage, 118, 141, 204, 207, 233. See *pañjara*.

Throat, 34, 36, 134, 158, 231, 236. See *kanṭha*.

Thumb, 36, 116.

Tibia, ix, 118, 130.

Tie-bones, of jaw, 53. See *hanubandhana, hanu-mūla-bandhana*.

TiśATA, 100.

Toe, 35, 70, 116, 183, 230.

Trachea. See *kanṭha-nāḍī*, wind-pipe.

Transverse process, 105, 115, 144 ff., 147, 151 ff., 157, 241.

Triad, medical, 101.

Trīka, 27, 49, 71, 74, 91, 118, 120, 135, 140, 149, 152, 232.

Trocār, 5.

Trunk, 24, 36, 74, 75, 86, 87, 88, 91, 104, 110, 118, 133, 198, 201, 206, 217, 234, 240. See *antarādhi*.

Tubercles, of ribs, 116, 210. See *arbuda*.

Tunic, of eye, 78.

Turbinated bone, 119, 177.

Tympanum, 184.

U.

Uchlakha, 112.

Udara, 5, 70, 74, 86, 89, 106, 109, 148, 241.

Ulna, ix, 118, 129.

Ulīka, 62, 217. See *ulūkhala*.

Ulūkhala, 22, 26, 27, 35, 38, 65, 92, 119. See *sthāla, sūkṣma*.

Upastha, 234.

UPENDRABANATH SEN, 21, 141, 188.

Uras, 23, 26, 38, 47, 50, 53, 61, 63, 71, 87, 89, 91, 105, 112, 118, 120, 141 ff., 200, 202, 204, 207, 214, 216, 217.

Ūrdhvajatru, 160 ff., 237.

Ūru, 23, 25, 26, 27, 32, 38, 57, 60, 63, 71, 87, 88, 91, 112, 118, 133, 199, 202, 213, 217.

Ūru-nalaka, 65, 112, 118, 121, 133.

Ūru-phalaka, 46, 49, 53, 58, 64, 206, 215.

V.

VĀCHASPATI, 16, 17.
 VĀGBHĀTA, the elder, vi, 2, 6, 7, 10, 11–16, 24, 25, 59, 81, 90 ff., 98 ff., 102 ff., 125, 128 ff., 223, 225, 227, 229, 231, 232, 234, 235, 236, 239.
 VĀGBHĀTA II, 6, 11, 17, 235, 239.
Vakṣas, 28, 141 ff.
Valaya, 75, 76, 80, 103, 131.
 Valmīka disease, 161, 235–237.
Vaṅkṣaṇa-madhya. See interiliac space.
Varāṅga, 234.
 Vertebrae, cervical, x. See *grīvā*.
 Vertebrae, lumbar, ix, 118, 149 ff., 241.
 Vertebrae, sacral, ix, 150. See *sacrum, trika*.
 Vertebrae, thoracic, 118, 149 ff., 157, 241.
 Vertebral column, 72, 73, 77, 80, 102, 115, 135, 155, 231, 232. See *prsthā, prsthā-vāṁśa*.
 VIJAYA RAKSHITA, 3, 14, 17, 160 ff.
 VIJNĀNEŚVARA, 46, 51, 52 ff., 59, 200, 207.
Viryā, 105, 241.
 VISHNUDHARMOTTARA, 41 ff., 61, 62.

VISNU SMRTI, 40 ff., 52, 57.
 Vital spots, 82, 230, 232, 233, 235. See *marman*.

Vitapa, 72, 154.

Vomer, 119, 177.

Vṛihimukha, 5.

Vulva (vulval bone), 31. See *bhaga*.

W.

Waistband, 80.
 Waste product, 35, 183.
 Windpipe, x, 82, 84, 94, 104, 110, 210, 223, 236. See *jatru, kanṭha-nāḍi*.

WISE, Dr., 81, 117.

Wristlet, 131.

Wrists, wrist-bones, 30, 40, 50, 51, 58, 64, 65, 67, 72, 77, 80, 84, 93, 97, 115, 206, 227, 229, 230. See *manika, manibandha*.

Y.

YĀJNAVALKYA, 4, 20, 25, 30, 31, 41 ff., 58, 59, 62, 63, 66, 79, 101, 106, 124, 135, 144, 165, 194.

YĀJÑAVALKYA DHARMASĀSTRA, 4, 40 ff.

Yogin, 212.

Yoni, 153.

Z.

Zygomatic process, 135.

CLARENDON PRESS BOOKS

HISTORY

Greece, Italy, Egypt, etc

Clinton's Fasti Hellenici, from the LVIIth to the CXXIIIrd Olympiad.
Third edition. 4to. £1 14s. 6d. From the CXXIVth Olympiad to the Death
of Augustus. Second edition. 4to. £1 12s. Epitome. 8vo. 6s. 6d.

Clinton's Fasti Romani, from the death of Augustus to the death of
Heraclius. Two volumes. 4to. £2 2s. Epitome. 8vo. 7s.

Greswell's Fasti Temporis Catholici. 4 vols. 8vo. £2 10s.
Tables and Introduction to Tables. 8vo. 15s. *Origines Kalendariae Italicae*.
4 vols. 8vo. £2 2s. *Origines Kalendariae Hellenicae*. 6 vols. 8vo. £4 4s.

A Manual of Greek Historical Inscriptions. By E. L. HICKS.
New edition, revised by G. F. HILL. 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.

Latin Historical Inscriptions, illustrating the history of the Early
Empire. By G. M^{AN}. RUSHFORTH. 8vo. 10s. net.

Sources for Greek History between the Persian and Peloponnesian
Wars. By G. F. HILL. 8vo. Reissue, revised. 10s. 6d. net.

Sources for Roman History, B.C. 133-70. By A. H. J. GREENIDGE
and A. M. CLAY. Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d. net.

A Manual of Ancient History. By G. RAWLINSON. 2nd ed. 8vo. 14s.

Finlay's History of Greece from its Conquest by the Romans (B.C. 146)
to A.D. 1864. A new edition, revised, and in part re-written, with many
additions, by the Author, and edited by H. F. TOZER. 7 vols. 8vo. £3 10s.

The History of Sicily from the earliest times. By E. A. FREEMAN.
Vols. I and II. [The Native Nations: The Phoenician and Greek Settlements
to the beginning of Athenian Intervention.] 8vo. £2 2s.
Vol. III. The Athenian and Carthaginian Invasions. £1 4s.
Vol. IV. From the Tyranny of Dionysios to the Death of Agathoklēs.
Edited from posthumous MSS, by A. J. EVANS. £1 1s.

Italy and her Invaders (A.D. 376-814). With plates and maps. Eight
volumes. 8vo. By T. HODGKIN. Vols. I-IV in the second edition.

I-II. The Visigothic, Hunnish, and Vandal Invasions, and the Herulian
Mutiny. £2 2s.
III-IV. The Ostrogothic Invasion. The Imperial Restoration. £1 16s.
V-VI. The Lombard Invasion, and the Lombard Kingdom. £1 16s.
VII-VIII. Frankish Invasions, and the Frankish Empire. £1 4s.

The Dynasty of Theodosius; or, Seventy Years' Struggle with the
Barbarians. By the same author. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Aetolia; its Geography, Topography, and Antiquities.
By W. J. WOODHOUSE. With maps and illustrations. Royal 8vo. £1 1s. net.

The Islands of the Aegean. By H. F. TOZER. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

Dalmatia, the Quarnero, and Istria; with Cettigne and Grado.
By T. G. JACKSON. Three volumes. With plates and illustrations. 8vo. £2 2s.

Cramer's Description of Asia Minor. Two volumes. 8vo. 11s.
Description of Ancient Greece. 3 vols. 8vo. 16s. 6d.

CLARENDON PRESS BOOKS

The Cities and Bishoprics of Phrygia. By W. M. RAMSAY. Royal 8vo. Vol. I, Part I. The Lycos Valley and South-Western Phrygia. 18s. net. Vol. I, Part II. West and West Central Phrygia. £1 1s. net.

Stories of the High Priests of Memphis, the Sethon of Herodotus, and the Demotic Tales of Khamnas. By F. L. GRIFFITH. With Portfolio containing seven facsimiles. Royal 8vo. £2 7s. 6d. net.

The Arab Conquest of Egypt. By A. J. BUTLER. With maps and plans. 8vo. 16s. net.

Baghdad during the Abbasid Caliphate, from contemporary sources. By G. LE STRANGE. With eight plans. 8vo. 16s. net.

Archaeology

Ancient Khotan. Detailed report of Archaeological explorations in Chinese Turkestan carried out and described under the orders of H.M. Indian Government by M. AUREL STEIN. Vol. I. Text, with descriptive list of antiques, seventy-two illustrations in the text, and appendices. Vol. II. One hundred and nineteen collotype and other illustrations and a map. 2 vols. 4to. £5 5s. net.

Catalogue of the Coins in the Indian Museum, Calcutta, including the Cabinet of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. Vol. I. By VINCENT A. SMITH. Royal 8vo, 30s. net; or separately, Part I. The Early Foreign Dynasties and the Guptas, 15s. net. Part II. Ancient Coins of Indian Types, 6s. net. Part III. Persian, Mediaeval, South Indian, and Miscellaneous Coins, 10s. 6d. net. Vol. II. Part I. The Sultans of Delhi. Part II. Contemporary Dynasties in India, by H. NELSON WRIGHT, with 25 plates. Royal 8vo. 30s. net. (The first section of Part II by Sir JAMES BOURDILLON.) (Published for the Trustees of the Indian Museum.)

Ancient Coptic Churches of Egypt. By A. J. BUTLER. 2 vols. 8vo. 30s.

A Catalogue of the Cyprus Museum. By J. L. MYRES and MAX OHNEFALSCH-RICHTER. 8vo. With eight plates, 7s. 6d. net.

A Catalogue of the Sparta Museum. By M. N. TOD and A. J. B. WACE. 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.

Catalogue of the Greek Vases in the Ashmolean Museum. By P. GARDNER. Small folio, linen, with 26 plates. £3 3s. net.

The Cults of the Greek States. By L. R. FARNELL. 8vo. Vols. I and II, with 61 plates and over 100 illustrations. £1 12s. net: Vols. III and IV, with 86 plates. £1 12s. net.

Classical Archaeology in Schools. By P. GARDNER and J. L. MYRES. 8vo. Second edition. Paper covers, 1s. net.

Introduction to Greek Sculpture. By L. E. URCOTT. Second edition. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Marmora Oxoniensia, inscriptiones Graecae ad Chandeli exempla editae, cur. GUL. ROBERTS, 1791. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

De Antiquis Marmoribus, Blasii Caryophili. 1828. 7s. 6d.

Fragmenta Herculanevia. A Catalogue of the Oxford copies of the Herculanean Rolls, with texts of several papyri. By W. SCOTT. Royal 8vo. £1 1s. Thirty-six Engravings of Texts and Alphabets from the Herculanean Fragments. Folio. Small paper, 10s. 6d., large paper, £1 1s.

Herculanensium Voluminum Partes II. 1824. 8vo. 10s.

ENGLISH HISTORY

English History : Sources

Ancient Britain and the Invasions of Julius Caesar. By T. RICE HOLMES. 8vo. In the press.

Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel; with supplementary extracts from the others. A Revised Text, edited, with introduction, notes, appendices, and glossary, by C. PLUMMER and J. EARLE. Two volumes crown 8vo, leather-back. Vol. I. Text, appendices, and glossary. 10s. 6d. Vol. II. Introduction, notes, and index. 12s. 6d.

The Saxon Chronicles (787-1001 A.D.). Crown 8vo, stiff covers. 3s.

Baedae Opera Historica, edited by C. PLUMMER. Two volumes. Crown 8vo, leather back. £1 1s. net.

Handbook to the Land-Charters, and other Saxon Documents, by J. EARLE. Crown 8vo. 16s.

The Crawford Collection of early Charters and Documents, now in the Bodleian Library. Edited by A. S. NAPIER and W. H. STEVENSON. Small 4to, cloth. 12s.

Asser's Life of Alfred, with the Annals of St. Neot, edited by W. H. STEVENSON. Crown 8vo. 12s. net.

The Alfred Jewel, an historical essay. With illustrations and a map, by J. EARLE. Small 4to, buckram. 12s. 6d. net.

Chronicles of London. Edited, with introduction and notes, by C. L. KINGSFORD. 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.

Dialogus de Scaccario (De necessariis observantiis Scaccarii dialogus) by Richard, Son of Nigel. Edited by A. HUGHES, C. G. CRUMPT, and C. JOHNSON, with introduction and notes. 8vo. 12s. 6d. net.

The Song of Lewes. Edited from the MS, with introduction and notes, by C. L. KINGSFORD. Extra fcap 8vo. 5s.

Chronicon Galfridi le Baker de Swynebroke, edited by Sir E. MAUNDE THOMPSON, K.C.B. Small 4to, 18s.; cloth, gilt top, £1 1s.

Passio et Miracula Beati Olaui. Edited from the Twelfth-century MS by F. METCALFE. Small 4to. 6s.

Gascoigne's Theological Dictionary ('Liber Veritatum'): selected passages, illustrating the condition of Church and State, 1409-1458. With an introduction by J. E. THOROLD ROGERS. Small 4to. 10s. 6d.

Fortescue's Governance of England : otherwise called The Difference between an Absolute and a Limited Monarchy. A revised text, edited, with introduction, etc, by C. PLUMMER. 8vo, leather back. 12s. 6d.

CLARENDON PRESS BOOKS

The Protests of the Lords, including those which have been expunged, from 1624 to 1874; with historical introductions. By J. E. THOROLD ROGERS. In three volumes. 8vo. £2 2s.

Index to Wills proved in the Court of the Chancellor of the University of Oxford, etc. By J. GRIFFITHS. Royal 8vo. 3s. 6d.

The Clarendon Press Series of Charters, Statutes, etc

From the earliest times to 1307. By Bishop STUBBS.

Select Charters and other illustrations of English Constitutional History. Eighth edition. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

From 1307 to 1558. In Preparation. By G. W. PROTHERO.

Select Statutes and other Constitutional Documents.

From 1558 to 1625.

Select Statutes and other Constitutional Documents of the Reigns of Elizabeth and James I. Third edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

From 1625 to 1660. By S. R. GARDINER.

The Constitutional Documents of the Puritan Revolution. Third edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Calendars, etc

Calendar of Charters and Rolls preserved in the Bodleian Library. 8vo. £1 11s. 6d.

Calendar of the Clarendon State Papers preserved in the Bodleian Library. In three volumes. 1869-76.

Vol. I. From 1529 to January 1649. 8vo. 18s. Vol. II. From 1649 to 1654. 8vo. 16s. Vol. III. From 1655 to 1657. 8vo. 14s.

Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, being narratives of the Voyages of the Elizabethan Seamen to America. Selection edited by E. J. PAYNE. Crown 8vo, with portraits. Second edition. First and Second Series, 5s. each.

Also abridged, in one volume, with additional notes, maps, &c., by C. RAYMOND BEAZLEY. Crown 8vo, with illustrations. 4s. 6d. Also, separately, 'The Voyages of Hawkins, Frobisher, and Drake.' 2s. 6d.

Aubrey's 'Brief Lives', set down between the Years 1669 and 1696. Edited from the Author's MSS by A. CLARK. Two volumes. 8vo. £1 5s.

Whitelock's Memorials of English Affairs from 1625 to 1660. 4 vols. 8vo. £1 10s.

Ludlow's Memoirs, 1625-1672. Edited, with Appendices of Letters and illustrative documents, by C. H. FIRTH. Two volumes. 8vo. £1 16s.

Luttrell's Diary. A brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, 1678-1714. Six volumes. 8vo. £1 4s.

Burnet's History of James II. 8vo. 9s. 6d.

Life of Sir M. Hale, with Fell's Life of Dr. Hammond. Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.

ENGLISH HISTORY

Burnet's History of My Own Time. A new edition based on that of M. J. Routh. Edited by OSMUND AIRY. Vol. I. 12s. 6d. Vol. II. (Completing Charles the Second, with Index to Vols. I and II.) 12s. 6d.

Supplement, derived from Burnet's Memoirs, Autobiography, etc., all hitherto unpublished. Edited by H. C. FOXCROFT, 1902. 8vo. 16s. net.

Carte's Life of James Duke of Ormond. A new edition carefully compared with the original MSS. Six volumes. 8vo. £1 5s.

The Whitefoord Papers, from 1739 to 1810. Edited by W. A. S. HEWINS. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

History of Oxford

A complete list of the Publications of the Oxford Historical Society can be obtained from Mr. Frowde.

Manuscript Materials relating to the History of Oxford; contained in the printed catalogues of the Bodleian and College Libraries. By F. MADAN. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

The Early Oxford Press. A Bibliography of Printing and Publishing at Oxford, '1468'-1640. With notes, appendices, and illustrations. By F. MADAN. 8vo. 18s.

Bibliography

Cotton's Typographical Gazetteer. First Series. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Ebert's Bibliographical Dictionary. 4 vols. 8vo. £3 3s. net.

Bishop Stubbs's and Professor Freeman's Books

The Constitutional History of England, in its Origin and Development. By W. STUBBS. Library edition. Three volumes. Demy 8vo. £2 8s. Also in three volumes, crown 8vo, price 12s. each.

Seventeen Lectures on the Study of Mediaeval and Modern History and kindred subjects, 1867-1884. By the same. Third edition, revised and enlarged, 1900. Crown 8vo, half-roan. 8s. 6d.

History of the Norman Conquest of England; its Causes and Results. By E. A. FREEMAN. Vols. I, II and V (English edition) are out of print.

Vols. III and IV. £1 1s. each. Vol. VI (Index). 10s. 6d.

A Short History of the Norman Conquest of England. Third edition. By the same. Extra feap 8vo. 2s. 6d.

The Reign of William Rufus and the Accession of Henry the First. By the same. Two volumes. 8vo. £1 16s.

Companion to English History (Middle Ages). Edited by F. P. BARNARD. With 97 illustrations. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d. net.

School History of England to the death of Victoria. With maps, plans, etc. By O. M. EDWARDS, R. S. RAIT and others. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

CLARENDON PRESS BOOKS

Special Periods and Biographies

Life and Times of Alfred the Great, being the Ford Lectures for 1901. By C. PLUMMER. 8vo. 5s. net.

The Domesday Boroughs. By ADOLPHUS BALLARD. 8vo, with four plans. 6s. 6d. net.

Villainage in England. Essays in English Mediaeval History. By P. VINOGRADOFF. 8vo, leather back. 16s.

English Society in the Eleventh Century. Essays in English Mediaeval History. By P. VINOGRADOFF. 8vo. In the press.

The Gild Merchant: a contribution to British municipal history. By C. GROSS. Two volumes. 8vo, leather back, £1 4s.

The Welsh Wars of Edward I; a contribution to mediaeval military history. By J. E. MORRIS. 8vo. 9s. 6d. net.

The Great Revolt of 1381. By C. OMAN. With two maps. 8vo. 8s. 6d. net.

Lancaster and York. A Century of English History (A.D. 1399-1485). By Sir J. H. RAMSAY. Two volumes. 8vo, with Index, £1 17s. 6d. Index separately, 1s. 6d.

Life and Letters of Thomas Cromwell. By R. B. MERRIMAN. In two volumes. [Vol. I, Life and Letters, 1523-1535, etc. Vol. II, Letters, 1536-1540, notes, index, etc.] 8vo. 18s. net.

A History of England, principally in the Seventeenth Century. By L. VON RANKE. Translated under the superintendence of G. W. KITCHIN and C. W. BOASE. Six volumes. 8vo. £3 3s. Index separately, 1s.

Sir Walter Ralegh, a Biography, by W. STERBING. Post 8vo. 6s. net.

Biographical Memoir of Dr. William Markham, Archbishop of York, by his great-grandson, Sir CLEMENTS MARKHAM, K.C.B. 8vo. With photogravure portrait. 5s. net.

The Life and Works of John Arbuthnot. By G. A. AITKEN. 8vo, cloth extra, with Portrait. 16s.

Life and Letters of Sir Henry Wotton. By L. PEARSALL-SMITH. 8vo. Two volumes. 25s. net.

Great Britain and Hanover. By A. W. WARD. Crown 8vo. 5s.

History of the Peninsular War. By C. OMAN. To be completed in six volumes, 8vo, with many maps, plans, and portraits. Already published: Vol. I. 1807-1809, to Corunna. 14s. net. Vol. II. 1809, to Talavera. 14s. net. Vol. III. In the Press.

Anglo-Chinese Commerce and Diplomacy: mainly in the nineteenth century. By A. J. SARGENT. In the press.

Frederick York Powell. A Life and a selection from his Letters and Occasional Writings. By OLIVER ELTON. Two volumes. 8vo. With photogravure portraits, facsimiles, etc. 21s. net.

David Binning Monro: a Short Memoir. By J. COOK WILSON. 8vo, stiff boards, with portrait. 2s. net.

F. W. Maitland. Two lectures by A. L. SMITH. 8vo. In the press.

COLONIAL HISTORY

History and Geography of America and the British Colonies

For other Geographical books, see page 10.

History of the New World called America. By E. J. PAYNE.

Vol. I. 8vo. 18s. Bk. I. The Discovery. Bk. II, Part I. Aboriginal America.

Vol. II. 8vo. 14s. Bk. II, Part II. Aboriginal America (concluded).

The Canadian War of 1812. By C. P. LUCAS, C.B. 8vo. With eight maps. 12s. 6d. net.

Historical Geography of the British Colonies. By C. P. LUCAS, C.B. Crown 8vo.

Introduction. New edition by H. E. EGERTON. 1903. With eight maps. 3s. 6d. In cheaper binding, 2s. 6d.

Vol. I. The Mediterranean and Eastern Colonies.

With 13 maps. Second edition, revised and brought up to date, by R. E. STUBBS. 1906. 5s.

Vol. II. The West Indian Colonies. With twelve maps. Second edition, revised and brought up to date, by C. ATCHLEY,

I.S.O. 1905. 7s. 6d.

Vol. III. West Africa. Second Edition. Revised to the end of 1899 by H. E. EGERTON. With five maps. 7s. 6d.

Vol. IV. South and East Africa. Historical and Geographical. With eleven maps. 9s. 6d.

Also Part I. Historical. 1898. 6s. 6d. Part II. 1903. Geographical. 3s. 6d.

Vol. V. Canada, Part I. 1901. 6s.

Vol. VI. Australasia. By J. D. ROGERS. 1907. With 22 maps. 7s. 6d. Also Part I, Historical, 4s. 6d. Part II, Geographical, 3s. 6d.

History of the Dominion of Canada. By W. P. GRESWELL. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Geography of the Dominion of Canada and Newfoundland. By the same author. With ten maps. 1891. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Geography of Africa South of the Zambesi. With maps. 1892. By the same author. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

The Claims of the Study of Colonial History upon the attention of the University of Oxford. An inaugural lecture delivered on April 28, 1906, by H. E. EGERTON. 8vo, paper covers, 1s. net.

Historical Atlas. Europe and her Colonies, 27 maps. 35s. net.

Cornewall-Lewis's Essay on the Government of Dependencies. Edited by C. P. LUCAS, C.B. 8vo, quarter-bound, 14s.

CLARENDON PRESS BOOKS

History of India

The Imperial Gazetteer of India. New edition. To be completed in twenty-six volumes. 8vo. Subscription price, cloth, £5 net; morocco back, £6 6s. net. The four volumes of 'The Indian Empire' (I, III, IV are ready) separately 6s. net each, in cloth, or 7s. 6d. net with morocco back; the *Atlas* separately 15s. net in cloth, or 17s. 6d. net with morocco back. Subscriptions may be sent through any bookseller.

Reprints from the Imperial Gazetteer.

A sketch of the Flora of British India. By Sir JOSEPH HOOKER. 8vo. Paper covers. 1s. net.

The Indian Army. A sketch of its History and Organization. 8vo. Paper covers. 1s. net.

A Brief History of the Indian Peoples. By Sir W. W. HUNTER. Revised up to 1903 by W. H. HUTTON. Eighty-ninth thousand. 3s. 6d.

Rulers of India. Edited by Sir W. W. HUNTER. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. each.

Bábar. By S. LANE-POOLE.

Akbar. By Colonel MALLESON.

Albuquerque. By H. MORSE STEPHENS.

Aurangzib. By S. LANE-POOLE.

Mádhava Ráo Sindhia. By H. G. KEENE.

Lord Clive. By Colonel MALLESON.

Dupleix. By Colonel MALLESON.

Warren Hastings. By Captain L. J. TROTTER.

The Marquis of Cornwallis. By W. S. SETON-KARR.

Haidar Alí and Tipú Sultán. By L. B. BOWRING.

The Marquis Wellesley, K.G. By W. H. HUTTON.

Marquess of Hastings. By Major ROSS-OF-BLADENSBURG.

Mountstuart Elphinstone. By J. S. COTTON.

Sir Thomas Munro. By J. BRADSHAW.

Earl Amherst. By ANNE T. RITCHIE and R. EVANS.

Lord William Bentinck. By D. C. BOULGER.

The Earl of Auckland. By Captain L. J. TROTTER.

Viscount Hardinge. By his son, Viscount HARDINGE.

Ranjit Singh. By Sir L. GRIFFIN.

The Marquess of Dalhousie. By Sir W. W. HUNTER.

John Russell Colvin. By Sir A. COLVIN.

Clyde and Strathnairn. By Major-General Sir O. T. BURNE.

Earl Canning. By Sir H. S. CUNNINGHAM.

Lord Lawrence. By Sir C. ATCHISON.

The Earl of Mayo. By Sir W. W. HUNTER.

Supplementary volumes.

Asoka. By V. A. SMITH. 3s. 6d.

James Thomason. By Sir R. TEMPLE. 3s. 6d.

Sir Henry Lawrence, the Pacifier. By Lieut.-General J. J. MCLEOD INNES. 3s. 6d.

HISTORY OF INDIA

The Government of India, being a digest of the Statute Law relating thereto; with historical introduction and illustrative documents. By Sir C. P. ILBERT. Second edition, 1907. 10s. 6d. net.

The Early History of India from 600 B.C. to the Muhammadan Conquest, including the invasion of Alexander the Great. By V. A. SMITH. 8vo. With maps, plans, and other illustrations. 14s. net.

The English Factories in India, 1618–1621. By W. FOSTER. 8vo. (Published under the patronage of His Majesty's Secretary of State for India in Council.) 12s. 6d. net.

Court Minutes of the East India Company, 1635–1639. Edited by W. FOSTER. 8vo. In the press.

Wellesley's Despatches, Treaties, and other Papers relating to his Government of India. Selection edited by S. J. OWEN. 8vo. £1 4s.

Wellington's Despatches, Treaties, and other Papers relating to India. Selection edited by S. J. OWEN. 8vo. £1 4s.

Hastings and the Rohilla War. By Sir J. STRACHEY. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

European History

Historical Atlas of Modern Europe, from the Decline of the Roman Empire. Containing 90 maps, with letterpress to each map: the maps printed by W. & A. K. JOHNSTON, Ltd., and the whole edited by R. L. POOLE.

In one volume, imperial 4to, half-persian, £5 15s. 6d. net; or in selected sets—British Empire, etc, at various prices from 30s. to 35s. net each; or in single maps, 1s. 6d. net each. Prospectus on application.

Genealogical Tables illustrative of Modern History. By H. B. GEORGE. Fourth (1904) edition. Oblong 4to, boards. 7s. 6d.

The Life and Times of James the First of Aragon. By F. D. SWIFT. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

A History of France. With maps, plans, and Tables. By G. W. KITCHIN. New edition. In three volumes, crown 8vo, each 10s. 6d.
Vol. I, to 1453. Vol. II, 1453–1624. Vol. III, 1624–1793.

The Principal Speeches of the Statesmen and Orators of the French Revolution, 1789–1795. With introductions, notes, etc. By H. MORSE STEPHENS. Two volumes. Crown 8vo. £1 1s.

Napoleonic Statesmanship: Germany. By H. A. L. FISHER. 8vo, with maps. 12s. 6d. net.

De Tocqueville's L'Ancien Régime et la Révolution. Edited, with introductions and notes, by G. W. HEADLAM. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Documents of the French Revolution, 1789–1791. By L. G. WICKHAM LEGG. Crown 8vo. Two volumes. 12s. net.

Thiers' Moscow Expedition, edited, with introductions and notes, by H. B. GEORGE. Crown 8vo, with 6 maps. 5s.

CLARENDON PRESS BOOKS

Geography and Anthropology

Relations of Geography and History. By H. B. GEORGE.
With two maps. Crown 8vo. Third edition. 4s. 6d.

The Dawn of Modern Geography. By C. R. BEAZLEY. In three volumes. Vol. I (to A.D. 900). Vol. II (A.D. 900-1260). 15s. net each. Vol. III. 20s. net.

Regions of the World. Geographical Memoirs under the general editorship of H. J. MACKINDER. Large 8vo. Each volume contains maps and diagrams. 7s. 6d. net per volume.

Britain and the British Seas. Second edition. By H. J. MACKINDER.
Central Europe. By JOHN PARTSCH. The Nearer East. By D. G. HOGARTH. North America. By J. RUSSELL. India. By Sir THOMAS HOLDICH. The Far East. By ARCHIBALD LITTLE.

The Face of the Earth (Das Antlitz der Erde). By EDUARD SUÈSS. Translated by HERTHA SOLLAS. Vols. I, II. 25s. net each.

The Oxford Geographies. By A. J. HERBERTSON. Crown 8vo.
Vol. I. The Preliminary Geography, Ed. 2, 72 maps and diagrams, 1s. 6d.
Vol. II. The Junior Geography, Ed. 2, 166 maps and diagrams, 2s.
Vol. III. The Senior Geography, Ed. 2, with 117 maps and diagrams, 2s. 6d.

Geography for Schools, by A. HUGHES. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Anthropological Essays presented to EDWARD BURNETT TYLOR in honour of his seventy-fifth birthday; by H. BALFOUR, A. E. CRAWLEY, D. J. CUNNINGHAM, L. R. FARRELL, J. G. FRAZER, A. C. HADDON, E. S. HARTLAND, A. LANG, R. R. MARETT, C. S. MYERS, J. L. MYRES, C. H. READ, Sir J. RHYS, W. RIDGEWAY, W. H. R. RIVERS, C. G. SELIGMANN, T. A. JOYCE, N. W. THOMAS, A. THOMSON, E. WESTERMARCK; with a bibliography by BARBARA W. FREIRE-MARRECO. Imperial 8vo. 15s. net.

The Evolution of Culture, and other Essays, by the late Lieut.-Gen. A. LANE-FOX PITTS-RIVERS; edited by J. L. MYRES, with an Introduction by H. BALFOUR. 8vo, with 21 plates, 7s. 6d. net.

Dubois' Hindu Manners, Customs, and Ceremonies. Translated and edited with notes, corrections, and biography, by H. K. BEAUCHAMP. Third edition. Crown 8vo. 6s. net. On India Paper, 7s. 6d. net.

The Melanesians, studies in their Anthropology and Folk-Lore. By R. H. CODRINGTON. 8vo. 16s.

Iceland and the Faroes. By N. ANNANDALE. With twenty-four illustrations and an appendix on the Celtic Pony, by F. H. A. MARSHALL. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d. net.

The Masai, their Language and Folk-lore. By A. C. HOLLIS. With introduction by Sir CHARLES ELIOT. 8vo. With 27 full-page illustrations and a map. 14s. net.

Celtic Folklore: Welsh and Manx. By J. RHYS. Two volumes. 8vo. £1 1s.

Studies in the Arthurian Legend. By J. RHYS. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

The Mediaeval Stage, from classical times through folk-play and minstrelsy to Elizabethan drama. By E. K. CHAMBERS. With two illustrations. 8vo. £1 5s. net.

PHILOSOPHY

PHILOSOPHY

Modern Philosophy

Bacon's Novum Organum, edited, with introduction, notes, etc, by T. FOWLER. Second edition. 8vo. 15s.

Novum Organum, edited, with notes, by G. W. KITCHIN. 8vo. 9s. 6d.

Bentham's Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

The Works of George Berkeley, formerly Bishop of Cloyne. With prefaces, annotations, appendices, and an account of his Life and Philosophy, by A. C. FRASER. New edition (1901) in crown 8vo. Four volumes. £1 4s. Some copies of the 8vo edition of the *Life* are still on sale, price 16s.

Selections from Berkeley, with introduction and notes, for the use of Students. By the same Editor. Fifth edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

The Cambridge Platonists: being selections from the Writings of Benjamin Whichcote, John Smith, and Nathanael Culverwel, with introduction by E. T. CAMPAGNAC. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d. net.

Leibniz's Monadology and other Philosophical Writings, translated, with introduction and notes, by R. LATTA. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

Locke's Essay concerning Human Understanding. Collated and annotated with prolegomena, biographical, critical, and historical, by A. C. FRASER. Two volumes. 8vo. £1 12s.

Locke's Conduct of the Understanding. Edited by T. FOWLER. Extra feap 8vo. 2s. 6d.

A Study in the Ethics of Spinoza. By H. H. JOACHIM. 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.

Hume's Treatise on Human Nature, reprinted from the original edition in three volumes, and edited by L. A. SELBY-BIGGE. Second edition. Crown 8vo. 6s. net.

Hume's Enquiry concerning the Human Understanding, and an Enquiry concerning the Principles of Morals. Edited by L. A. SELBY-BIGGE. Crown 8vo. Second edition. 6s. net.

British Moralists, being Selections from writers principally of the eighteenth century. Edited by L. A. SELBY-BIGGE. Two volumes. Crown 8vo. 12s. net. Uniform with Hume's Treatise and Enquiry, and Berkeley's Works.

Butler's Works, edited by W. E. GLADSTONE. Two volumes. Medium 8vo, 14s. each, or Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d. Also, separately—Vol. I (Analogy), 5s. 6d. Vol. II (Sermons), 5s.

CLARENDON PRESS BOOKS

Recent Philosophy

The Logic of Hegel, translated from the *Encyclopaedia of the Philosophical Sciences*, with Prolegomena, by W. WALLACE. Second edition. Two volumes. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d. each.

Hegel's Philosophy of Mind, translated from *Encyclopaedia of Philosophical Sciences*, with five introductory essays, by W. WALLACE. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Lotze's Logic, in Three Books—of Thought, of Investigation, and of Knowledge. Translated by B. BOSANQUET. Second ed. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo. 12s.

Lotze's Metaphysic, in Three Books—Ontology, Cosmology, and Psychology. Translated by B. BOSANQUET. Second ed. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo. 12s.

Bluntschli's Theory of the State. Translated from the sixth German edition. Third edition, 1901. Crown 8vo, half-bound, 8s. 6d.

Green's Prolegomena to Ethics. Edited by A. C. BRADLEY. Fifth edition, 1906. With a Preface by E. CAIRD. Crown 8vo. 6s. net.

Types of Ethical Theory, by J. MARTINEAU. Third edition. Two volumes. Crown 8vo. 15s.

A Study of Religion: its Sources and Contents. By the same author. Second edition. Two volumes. Crown 8vo. 15s.

The Principles of Morals. By T. FOWLER and J. M. WILSON. 8vo. 14s. Also, separately—Part I, 3s. 6d. Part II, 10s. 6d.

Logic; or, The Morphology of Knowledge. By B. BOSANQUET. Two volumes. 8vo. £1 1s.

Lectures and Essays on Natural Theology and Ethics. By W. WALLACE. Edited, with biographical introduction, by E. CAIRD. With portrait. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Studies in History and Jurisprudence. By Rt. Hon. J. BRYCE. 1901. 2 vols. 8vo. £1 5s. net.

The Theory of Good and Evil. By H. RASHDALL. 8vo. 2 vols. 14s. net.

The Herbert Spencer Lectures. 1905, by FREDERIC HARRISON. 8vo, paper covers, 2s. net. 1907. Probability, the Foundation of Eugenics. By FRANCIS GALTON. 8vo. 1s. net.

An Introduction to Logic. By H. W. B. JOSEPH. 8vo. 9s. 6d. net.

Essay on Truth. By H. H. JOACHIM. 8vo. 6s. net.

Elementary Logic

The Elements of Deductive Logic. By T. FOWLER. Tenth edition, with a collection of examples. Extra fcap 8vo. 3s. 6d.

The Elements of Inductive Logic. By the same. Sixth edition. Extra fcap 8vo. 6s. In one volume with Deductive Logic, 7s. 6d.

LAW

LAW

Jurisprudence

Bentham's Fragment on Government. Edited by F. C. MONTAGUE. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Bentham's Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation. Second edition. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

Studies in History and Jurisprudence. By the Right Hon. JAMES BRYCE. 1901. Two volumes. 8vo. £1 5s. net.

The Elements of Jurisprudence. By T. E. HOLLAND. Tenth edition. 1906. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Elements of Law, considered with reference to Principles of General Jurisprudence. By Sir W. MARKBY, K.C.I.E. Sixth edition revised, 1905. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Roman Law

Imperatoris Iustiniani Institutionum Libri Quattuor; with introductions, commentary, and translation, by J. B. MOYLE. Two volumes. 8vo. Vol. I (fourth edition, 1903), 16s. ; Vol. II, Translation (fourth edition, 1906), 6s.

The Institutes of Justinian, edited as a recension of the Institutes of Gaius. By T. E. HOLLAND. Second edition. Extra fcap 8vo. 5s.

Select Titles from the Digest of Justinian. By T. E. HOLLAND and C. L. SHADWELL. 8vo. 14s.

Also, sold in parts, in paper covers: Part I. Introductory Titles. 2s. 6d. Part II. Family Law. 1s. Part III. Property Law. 2s. 6d. Part IV. Law of Obligations. No. 1. 3s. 6d. No. 2. 4s. 6d.

Gai Institutionum Iuris Civilis Commentarii Quattuor: with a translation and commentary by the late E. POSTE. Fourth edition. Revised and enlarged, by E. A. WHITTUCK, with an historical introduction by A. H. J. GREENIDGE. 8vo. 16s. net.

Institutes of Roman Law, by R. SOHM. Translated by J. C. LEDLIE: with an introductory essay by E. GRUEBER. Third edition. 8vo. 16s. net.

Infamia; its place in Roman Public and Private Law. By A. H. J. GREENIDGE. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Legal Procedure in Cicero's Time. By A. H. J. GREENIDGE. 8vo. £1 1s.

The Roman Law of Damage to Property: being a commentary on the title of the Digest 'Ad Legem Aquilium' (ix. 2), with an introduction to the study of the *Corpus Iuris Civilis*. By E. GRUEBER. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Contract of Sale in the Civil Law. By J. B. MOYLE. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

The Principles of German Civil Law. By ERNEST J. SCHUSTER. 8vo. 12s. 6d. net.

CLARENDON PRESS BOOKS

English Law

Principles of the English Law of Contract, and of Agency in its relation to Contract. By Sir W. R. ANSON. Eleventh edition. 1906. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Law and Custom of the Constitution. By the same. In two parts.

Part I. Parliament. Third edition. 8vo. 12s. 6d. (Out of print.)

Part II. The Crown. Third edition in preparation.

Calendar of Charters and Rolls, containing those preserved in the Bodleian Library. 8vo. £1 11s. 6d.

Introduction to the History of the Law of Real Property. By Sir K. E. DIGBY. Fifth edition. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Handbook to the Land-Charters, and other Saxon Documents. By J. EARLE. Crown 8vo. 16s.

Fortescue's Difference between an Absolute and a Limited Monarchy. Text revised and edited, with introduction, etc, by C. PLUMMER. 8vo, leather back, 12s. 6d.

Legislative Methods and Forms. By Sir C. P. ILBERT, K.C.S.I. 1901. 8vo, leather back, 16s.

Modern Land Law. By E. JENKS. 8vo. 15s.

Essay on Possession in the Common Law. By Sir F. POLLOCK and Sir R. S. WRIGHT. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

Outline of the Law of Property. By T. RALEIGH. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Villainage in England. By P. VINOGRADOFF. 8vo, leather back, 16s.

Law in Daily Life. By RUD. VON JHERING. Translated with Notes and Additions by H. GOUDY. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.

Cases illustrating the Principles of the Law of Torts, with table of all Cases cited. By F. R. Y. RADCLIFFE and J. C. MILES. 8vo. 1904. 12s. 6d. net.

Constitutional Documents

Select Charters and other Illustrations of English Constitutional History, from the earliest times to Edward I. Arranged and edited by W. STUBBS. Eighth edition. 1900. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

Select Statutes and other Constitutional Documents, illustrative of the reigns of Elizabeth and James I. Edited by G. W. PROTHERO. Third edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Constitutional Documents of the Puritan Revolution, selected and edited by S. R. GARDINER. Third edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

LAW

International Law

International Law. By W. E. HALL. Fifth edition by J. B. ATLAY. 1904. 8vo. £1 1s. net.

Treatise on the Foreign Powers and Jurisdiction of the British Crown. By W. E. HALL. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

The European Concert in the Eastern Question, a collection of treaties and other public acts. Edited, with introductions and notes, by T. E. HOLLAND. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Studies in International Law. By T. E. HOLLAND. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Gentilis Alberici de Iure Belli Libri Tres edidit T. E. HOLLAND. Small quarto, half-morocco. £1 1s.

The Law of Nations. By Sir T. TWISS. Part I. In time of peace. New edition, revised and enlarged. 8vo. 15s.

Colonial and Indian Law

The Government of India, being a Digest of the Statute Law relating thereto, with historical introduction and illustrative documents. By Sir C. P. ILBERT, K.C.S.I. Second edition. 8vo, cloth. 10s. 6d. net.

British Rule and Jurisdiction beyond the Seas. By the late Sir H. JENKYN, K.C.B., with a preface by Sir C. P. ILBERT, and a portrait of the author. 1902. 8vo, leather back, 15s. net.

Cornwall-Lewis's Essay on the Government of Dependencies. Edited by C. P. LUCAS, C.B. 8vo, leather back, 14s.

An Introduction to Hindu and Mahomedan Law for the use of students. 1906. By Sir W. MARKBY, K.C.I.E. 6s. net.

Land-Revenue and Tenure in British India. By B. H. BADEN-POWELL, C.I.E. With map. Second edition, revised by T. W. HOLDERNESS, C.S.I. (1907.) Crown 8vo. 5s. net.

Land-Systems of British India, being a manual of the Land-Tenures, and of the systems of Land-Revenue administration. By the same. Three volumes. 8vo, with map. £3 3s.

Anglo-Indian Codes, by WHITLEY STOKES. 8vo.
Vol. I. Substantive Law. £1 10s. Vol. II. Adjective Law. £1 15s.
1st supplement, 2s. 6d. 2nd supplement, to 1891, 4s. 6d. In one vol., 6s. 6d.

The Indian Evidence Act, with notes by Sir W. MARKBY, K.C.I.E. 8vo. 3s. 6d. net (published by Mr. Frowde).

Corps de Droit Ottoman : un Recueil des Codes, Lois, Règlements, Ordonnances et Actes les plus importants du Droit Intérieur, et d'Études sur le Droit Coutumier de l'Empire Ottoman. Par GEORGE YOUNG. Seven vols. 8vo. Part I (Vols. I-III), cloth, £2 17s. 6d. net; paper covers, £2 12s. 6d. net: Part II (Vols. IV-VII), cloth, £1 17s. net, paper covers, £1 11s. 6d. net. Parts I and II can be obtained separately, but the price of either Part, bought alone, will be £2 12s. 6d. net in paper covers, or £2 17s. 6d. net in cloth.

CLARENDON PRESS BOOKS

Political Science and Economy

For Bryce's *Studies* and other books on general jurisprudence and political science, see p. 13.

Industrial Organization in the 16th and 17th Centuries.
By G. UNWIN. 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.

Relations of the Advanced and Backward Races of Mankind, the Romanes Lecture for 1902. By J. BRYCE. 8vo. 2s. net.

Cornewall-Lewis's Remarks on the Use and Abuse of some Political Terms. New edition, with introduction by T. RALEIGH. Crown 8vo, paper, 3s. 6d.; cloth, 4s. 6d.

Adam Smith's Wealth of Nations. Edited by J. E. THOROLD ROGERS. Two volumes. 8vo. £1 1s. net.

Adam Smith's Lectures on Justice, Police, Revenue and Arms. Edited with introduction and notes by E. CANNAN. 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.

Bluntschli's Theory of the State. Translated from the sixth German edition. Third edition. 1901. Crown 8vo, half-bound, 8s. 6d.

Co-operative Production. By B. JONES. With preface by A. H. DYKE-ACLAND. Two volumes. Crown 8vo. 15s.

Elementary Political Economy. By E. CANNAN. Fourth edition. Extra fcap 8vo, 1s.

Elementary Politics. By T. RALEIGH. Sixth edition revised. Extra fcap 8vo, stiff covers, 1s.

A Geometrical Political Economy. Being an elementary Treatise on the method of explaining some Theories of Pure Economic Science by diagrams. By H. CUNYNGHAME, C.B. Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.

The Elements of Railway Economics. By W. M. ACWORTH. Crown 8vo. Second impression. 2s. net.

Economic Documents

Ricard. Letters to Malthus (1810-1823). Edited by J. BONAR. 8vo. 1s. d.

Letters to Trower and others (1811-1823). Edited by J. BONAR and J. H. HOLLANDER. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Lloyd's Prices of Corn in Oxford, 1583-1830. 8vo. 1s.

The History of Agriculture and Prices in England, A.D. 1259-1793. By J. E. THOROLD ROGERS.

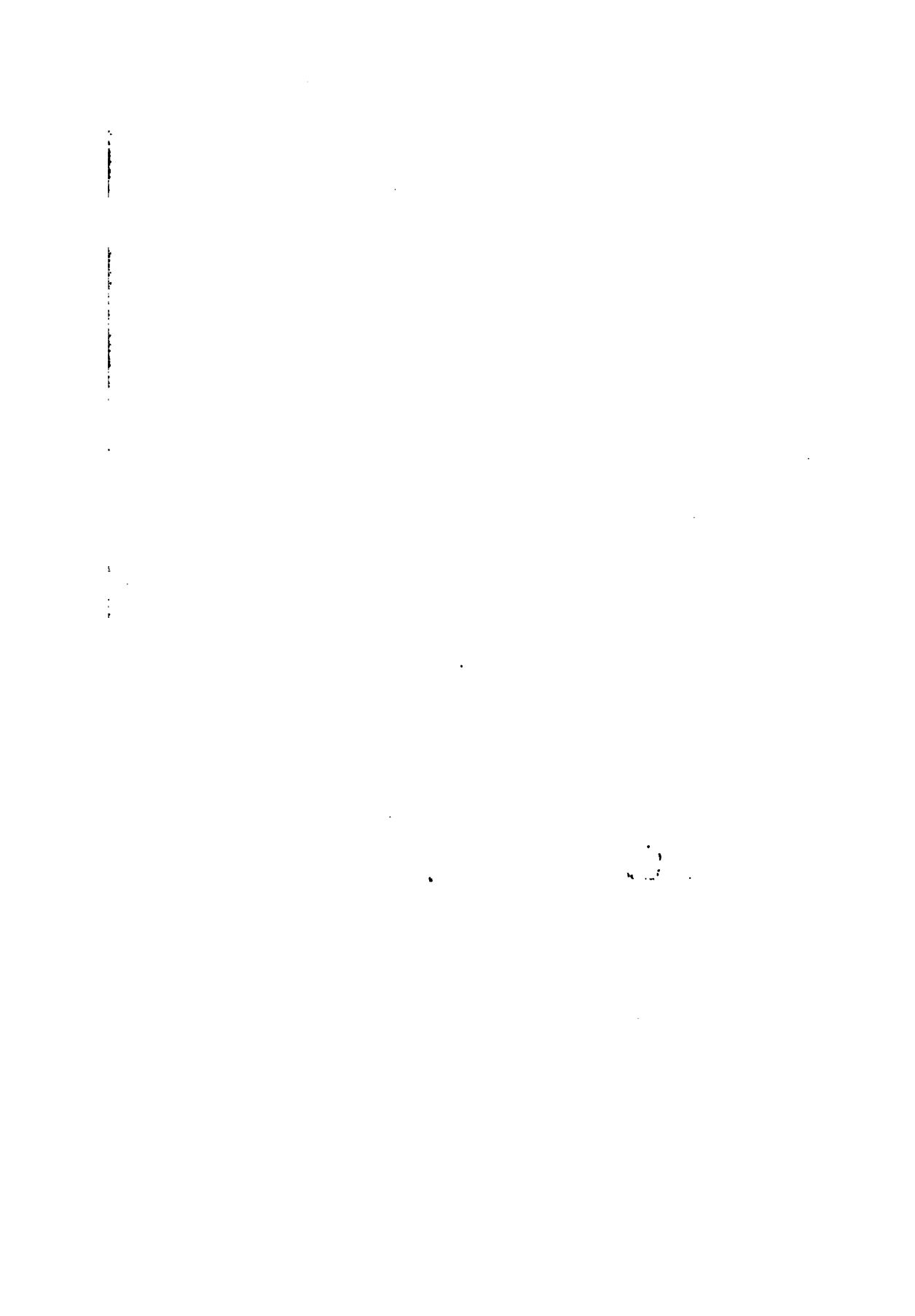
Vols. I and II (1259-1400). 8vo. £2 2s.

Vols. III and IV (1401-1582). 8vo. £2 10s.

Vols. V and VI (1583-1702). 8vo. £2 10s.

Vol. VII. In two Parts (1702-1793). 8vo. £2 10s.

First Nine Years of the Bank of England. By the same. 8vo. 8s. 6d.



723-6691
LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY

To avoid fine, this book should be returned on
or before the date last stamped below.

~~DEC 23 1980~~
~~AUG 9 1960~~
~~JAN 8 9 1980~~

DEC 1 - 1980

JUN 15 1996

JUN 6 1996

OCT 25 1996

R
605
H72
1907
LANE
HIST

LINNE MEDICAL LIBRARY
STANFORD MED. CTR.

AUG 31 1994

STANFORD, CA 94305

